



The Children of Albert Messier dit Machia

Michael A. Messier
Santa Barbara, California

www.MessierFamily.info

18 May 2020

Document Design by
Dawn E. Messier

Contents

1. Introduction	4
2. Albert and Sarah Messier-dit-Machia	8
2.1 The Roots of Albert and Sarah	8
2.2 The Life of Albert Messier-dit-Machia.....	17
3. Sophronia M. Machia	22
4. Josephine Machia	24
5. Charles Machia	31
The Jerry (Guerin) and Mayhew (Mailloux) Families.....	31
Charles and Mary Machia.....	31
6. Louis Andre “Andrew” Messier	33
Andrew Messier Family 1890 - 1910	33
Andrew Messier Family 1910 - 1920	36
Andrew Messier Families after 1920.....	40
Côté Family History	47
Jean Baptiste “Gilbert” Cote Families	47
Jean Baptiste Cote, Sr.	56
Charles Cote	58
Eugenie Cote’s Postcards	60
Emeril Cote Family	65
Ovila and Flore Vachon.....	67
7. Albert, Jr. and Nelson Machia	73
8. Louisa Jane Machia	84
9. Frederick Machia.....	90
10. Mary Ann Machia.....	92
11. Frank Machia.....	100
The Shontell Family	100
The William Shontell Story	102
The Farnham Family	104
Lewis and Clara Shontell.....	105
Frank and Celinda Machia.....	108
The Elizabeth Mary Machia Family Line	111
The Florence May Machia Family Line	124
The Frank Albert Machia Family Line	130
The Harold Lewis Machia Family Line.....	133

The Orrin Nelson Machia Family Line.....	135
The Eva Belle Machia Family Line.....	136
The Lawrence Raymond Machia Family Line	150
Appendix A Letters in the Clifford Oney Morrie [1926 - 2003] Genealogical Collection.....	162
Viola Hill letter to Clifford, received 2 September 1981.....	162
Viola Hill letter to Clifford following the above letter	164
Mary Lynne Isham letter to Clifford received 16 June 1981	165
Maud Machia Tetrault letter to Mary Lynne Isham dated 28 August 1977.....	167
Letter fragment from Erlene Ryan to Mary Isham	167
Appendix B Biography of Oney and Eva Machia Morrie by their son Clifford Oney	168
Appendix C Interview of Clifford Oney Morrie by Granddaughter Christina Tiemann Concerning WWII experience..	172

1. Introduction

Ancestry.com states that the origin of the name “Messier” is:

“French: occupational name for someone who kept watch over harvested crops, Old French messier ‘harvest master’ (Late Latin messicarius, agent derivative of messis ‘harvest’).

Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, ISBN 0-19-508137-4”

This “harvest master” occupation seems consistent with the history of the Messier / Machia immigrants from French Canada, i.e., Province of Quebec (PQ). For reasons we can only speculate upon, the name Messier was changed over time to Masha or Mesha, then Machia (still pronounced “Mesha”), and in the singular case of Louis Andre Machia, back to Messier. Louis Andre Machia became Andrew Messier to the outside world. Andrew had sort of a rebellious streak, though probably a little less so than his older sister Josephine, so he took back his “roots”, left the farm, and learned to work and repair the machines in the mills of Southern New England. Andrew married twice. His first marriage gave life to my Grandfather Arthur Alphonse Messier, a bit independent in his own right. It is this line that I am most interested, so that I might know myself a bit better. I cannot know Andrew until I know the family from whom he sprang and the families that sprang from him. Therefore, I will spend time examining the life of Albert Machia (Andrew’s father) and the lives of Andrew’s siblings.

My goal is not just to document the family history; I want to bring these ancestors back to life. I want to ask them why they chose to do what they did - if there actually was a choice. In a way, people never die if someone thinks about them once in a while. So, perhaps this is an ego trip for me; I bring people back to life. Perhaps someone will do the same for me one day.

The picture on the cover page is the old Machia farm, circa 1908, in Orange Town, Orange County, Vermont. Andrew is not in this picture; he is not in any picture that we are aware of. By 1908, Andrew is 46 years old. His son, my grandfather, Arthur, is 18 and has run off to get away from his step-mother; he is working on a farm in Marble, Nebraska. There is no reason to believe that his step-mother, Rose, is anything but a fine person; they just can’t get along. You can find a lot of this behavior

in the Messier / Machia family tree. The farm picture shows Andrew’s father Albert Machia, and some of the people he left behind in Vermont. Albert is at the far right with the white beard and black hat. Albert was born in 1833, so he is 75 years old. The names, running from Albert to the left are Elizabeth Mary, Harold, Frank Jr., Florence, cute dog, Frank, and Orrin. Frank is a son of Albert and brother to Andrew; this is his farm. The others are children of Frank. Later pictures will show that the large house behind the people disappears. The smaller building to the right, with the porch, becomes the living quarters. To the right of that are the sheds, coops, and barn.

The writing of this history would have been nearly impossible without the help of Tina Bagalio LaForest. When Andrew changed his name from Machia to Messier, the genealogical track was made very difficult to follow from this end. There was nobody left alive at the Messier end who was old enough to know about the change. Fortunately there was Tina, who was tracking Machias, and a lovely woman named Eva Belle. Eva Belle Machia is another daughter of Frank. Eva was born in June 1905 and died in December 2004, slightly

short of her 100th birthday. She was able to tell Tina stories of a Machia named Andrew who had changed his name to Messier. She also told of a descendant of Andrew named Arthur whom she had visited in Bristol, Connecticut. Eva had a son named Clifford Oney Morrie. Clifford, who died in 2003, had collected some family tree information himself. He had letters and some pictures, including a picture of my grandfather, Arthur, and his young family, visiting “The Farm” in Orange. Tina was given this material and made it accessible to the rest of us - at significant personal

expense. The pictures were the final piece of evidence connecting the Messier families of Connecticut with the Machia families of Vermont and, it turns out, of Connecticut.

Tina is descended from Elizabeth Mary, the woman shown in the picture. Frank also had a son named Lawrence Raymond. Lawrence moved to Connecticut and died in Weathersfield. He had a granddaughter named Rhonda. Rhonda Machia Wallace now lives in California, as several wise Messiers and Machias do. Rhonda, who was contacted by Tina, before she “found” the Messier branch, has also been generous with information and pictures. Another California Machia descendant is Carol Dillon Backus. She is descended from Andrew’s sister Josephine. Carol has contributed information concerning that branch of the family.



Messier Family Crest

I would never have known Tina if it had not been for my first cousin Anita Messier Marcotte. Tina and Anita had met on some internet genealogical site when Tina was searching for Messier information. Anita contacted my sister, Kathy, via email. Kathy knew that I had started my own family history project and forwarded Anita's email, containing Tina's email - which I immediately responded to. This document is the result. I should note that Anita knows more about our Grandfather, Arthur, than I ever did. I knew Arthur when I was a young child, but I never really knew about him. He died when I was four years old (in 1949). Some of the stories she has told me, and the pictures she has shared, have been important in filling in blanks in his history. Anita has sent me a copy of Grandpa's 1949 funeral book, which contains names such as Mr. & Mrs. Frank Machia - East Barre, VT, Mr. & Mrs. Orrin Machia - Montpelier, VT, Mr. Larry Machia - Chester, CT. Such names would not have appeared important to me two or three years ago; I now know that they are close family. While this Messier - Machia relationship appears obvious now, Tina had a hard time convincing us of it.

The following is the email from Anita to my sisters Sara and Kathy containing a copy of the email from Tina to Anita. This was forwarded to me by Kathy. The email was my introduction to the roots of the Messier family -

From: [Anita]

To: [Sara and Kathy]

Subject: I'm trying my hand at the family tree

Date: Sunday, June 01, 2003 11:16 AM

Hi Sara and Kathy,

I'm sorry I have been so behind in my e-mails. I am just so tied all the time. I think it is this past cold winter and the rainy spring.

I have been making some rhubarb crips with the plants passed down to me from my dad that are from your garden in Southington. I always think of you folks and Uncle Armand when I make them.

Anyway, I am attaching some e-mails that I have gotten from a lady in VT. Do you know anything about this name change. I hear it is quite common for names to get misspelled over time. I want to do my tree and Michael's so I started with Messier. I have about 63 pages of info from Tina, but, I don't know if it is all correct.

Maybe you could check with your Mom and I am going to try to e-mail Ronnie and Pam also.

I did find the Machia name in Grandpa Messier's (our grandfather Arthur)sympthy book and it listed they were from VT. There was a Frank and Larry and another couple.

Dear Anita:

It is good to meet you! My name is Tina LaForest, I live in Orange, Vt.

so I present it as your introduction. The Michael mentioned in the email is Anita's husband.

Note that some of the details of the births and deaths given by Tina have been modified in the ensuing years, but are substantially correct. For example, there are no towns or districts named Collinsville or Dillingham in Canada, but there are places named Cowensville and Dunham that are near each other and make sense as birth places in light of other information. The former appear in a letter from one of Albert's descendants. There is a Collinsville in Connecticut, where Andrew worked at one time.

Something I have come to realize is that the generation of my parents were not really interested in their "roots", a fad which developed after the book and movie of the same name. I have heard more than one saying something like "I wish I had listened more to the stories that my grandparents told." While much has been lost, even more will be lost if my generation does not record what information remains.

It will be difficult for the reader to keep track of all the names and relationships that are discussed in this history. We suggest that you visit the web site www.MessierFamily.info in order to download family tree charts and other information, including the latest version of this report in Microsoft Word format.

My great great grandparents were Frank Machia and Celinda (Shontell) Machia. You probably wondering what Machia has to do with Messier? Well, the original spelling for Machia was Messier. Either the family changed it when they moved to the US, or that is what the census takers heard when they asked.

Anyway, I have been doing this family genealogy for some time, with help of other Machia/Messier family members. Now my g.g. grandfather, Frank Machia/Messier had a few siblings. Here are all the children, including him:

- 1.) Josephine Machia/Messier b. 1855 probably Canada
- 2.) Sophronia Machia/Messier b. January 8, 1858, in Collinsville, Canada, d. January 2, 1934, in Montpelier, Vt.
- 3.) Charles Machia/Messier b. March 16, 1861, in Rutland, Vt., d. September 22, 1920 in Vt.
- 4.) Albert Machia/Messier b. February 22, 1863, in Dillingham, Quebec, Canada, d. October 15, 1932, in Orange, Vt.
- 5.) Nelson Machia/Messier b. February 22, 1863, d.? (Nelson & Albert are twins.)
- 6.) Andrew Machia/Messier b. 1859 - 1860? d.? (I believe this is your great grandfather.)
- 7.) Louisa Jane Machia/Messier b. April 14, 1865, in Berlin, Vt., d. February 20, 1945, in Montpelier, Vt.
- 8.) Fred Machia/Messier b. June 8, 1868, in Berlin, Vt., d. April 3, 1951, in Northfield, Vt.
- 9.) Mary Ann Machia/Messier b. April 7, 1869, in Berlin, Vt., d. November 7, 1928, in Montpelier, Vt.
- 10.) Frank Machia/Messier b. March 12, 1872, in Berlin, Vt., d. April 21, 1964, in Barre, Vt.

I have checked through the census records tracking Andrew Messier in Massachusetts and Connecticut. He had at least two children, maybe more. Arthur Messier and Raymond Messier. I have a great aunt that is still living, [and] very sharp. Her name is Eva (Machia) Morrie, she lives in Barre, Vt. She told me recently that she remembers I think it was her parents or one of her sisters and her husband visiting Arthur Messier in Connecticut years ago. They got lost and stopped to ask a police man if he could help give them directions to his address. The policeman replied, "I hope I can give you directions, he's my father!"

This also leads me to believe that Andrew is your great grandfather. My aunt told me that Arthur and one of his sons were both policeman. I have a lot of information and pictures to share with you if you can make a link here!!

If you could please e-mail me back, both of us can put the pieces of this Machia/Messier puzzle together!

Sincerely, Tina LaForest.

2. Albert and Sarah Messier-dit-Machia

2.1 The Roots of Albert and Sarah

One of the problems with compiling a history of the Machia / Messier family is that there is so little one can be sure of, including Albert Machia's real name or even the maiden name of his wife, Sarah. She was commonly known as Sarah Leclair in Vermont, but she has used many variations on that name throughout her life.

Albert and Sarah Machia first appear in the U.S. in the 1870 census. They are living in Berlin, Vermont; the spelling of their name in the record is "Masha". We know that Albert's baptismal name is Norbert Messier. Norbert is the French form of Albert. The name Messier is pronounced like "Mesha" or "Masha" in Canadian French (not Mess-i-ā, as in standard French). We suspect that the spelling was eventually morphed to Machia, from Mesha, due to the influence of the many Italian granite workers in the area of Vermont where the Albert and Sarah lived.

We have decided to use the French form Messier-dit-Machia for Albert's name when there is confusion. This literally means "Messier known as Machia" and is a form commonly seen in French Canadian genealogy. New names are often adopted in Canada as the original names become so common as to be useless, or as people move into the English dominated Eastern townships.

We see from the 1870 census that Albert was a farm laborer with 9 children; Frank will be born in 1872. The 1870 Berlin census record reads as follows:

1. **Albert Masha, age 34, Farm Laborer, born Canada;**
2. **Sarah Masha, age 35, Keeping House, born Canada;**
3. **Sophrona Masha, age 12, born Vermont;**
4. **Josephine Masha, age 11, born Vermont;**
5. **Charles Masha, age 10, born Vermont;**
6. **Andrew Masha, age 8, born Vermont;**
7. **Nelson Masha, age 7, born Vermont;**
8. **Albert Masha, age 7, born Vermont;**
9. **Louise J. Masha, age 5, born Vermont;**
10. **Frederick Masha, age 3, born Vermont;**
11. **Mary Ann Masha, age 1, born Vermont.**

Note that Albert Jr. and Nelson are twins. The census states that all of the children were born in Vermont. This is not true. Saphronia and Josephine were born in Canada. Charles and Andrew (born Louis Andre) were born in Vermont. The twins were born in Canada. The remainder of the children were born in Vermont.

The following is a list of family births as I have come to accept them. Others may disagree;

1. **Albert Machia (or Messier), born 14 June 1833, Marieville, Quebec, Canada. Died 17 June 1917, Berlin, Vermont. Buried in Calvary Cemetery, Northfield, Vermont. Married Sarah Leclair (probably 1857) and "Addie" or "Audette" (circa 1893). Father was Pierre Raymond Messier born 30 August 1806 in Marieville, Rouville, Quebec, Canada. Mother was Angelique Julie Monty, born about 1806 in Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec, Canada.**
2. **Seraphina (Sarah) Leclair (Auclair or O'Clair), wife, Born 22 March 1832 in St. Cesaire, Rouville, Quebec, Canada. Died between 1880 and 1893 in Moretown, Vermont. Buried in King St. Cemetery, Northfield, Vermont. Father was Joseph Auclair, born about 1805 in St. Jean Baptiste, Rouville, Canada. Mother was Catherine Jaboury-dit-Larose, born about 1805 in Marieville.**
3. **Marie Sophronia Machia, daughter, born 8 January 1858, Dunham, Missisquoi, Quebec, Canada. Died 2 January 1934, Montpelier, Vermont. Married Hosea Newcomb Brown on 2 March 1882 in Berlin, Vermont.**
4. **Josephine Machia, daughter, born 1859, in Dunham. Died 24 September 1937, Holyoke, Massachusetts. Relationship with Henry J. Moulton before 1887, and Daniel Ainsworth before 1900. Married Moyse Audet 16 September 1906. Branch leads to Carol Dillon Backhus.**
5. **Charles Machia, son, born 16 March 1860, Rutland, Rutland, Vermont. Died 22 September 1920, Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Mary J. Jerry between 1880 and 1887 in Vermont.**
6. **Louis Andre Machia, a.k.a. "Andrew Messier", born September 1861, Vermont (probably Rutland). Died between 1934 and 1940, probably in Sutton, Massachusetts. Married Marceline Fleurant (Florent, Florance) about 1886. Branch leads to Michael Messier, Anita Messier Marcotte, and Ron Messier. Married Rose Delima Scott on 29 June 1895 in East Douglas, Massachusetts.. Scott is her married name from a previous marriage. Her maiden name was Allair.**
7. **Albert Machia, born 22 February 1863, Dunham, Canada. Died 15 October 1932, Orange, Vermont. Twin to Nelson. Married**

Selina Jarvis, 1890; she died 2 February 1902. Married Mary McLeod, 25 February 1903, Barre, Vermont. Branch leads to Scott Emond.

8. **Nelson Machia, twin to Albert. Died in his early 20's. Never married.**
9. **Louisa Jane Machia, a.k.a., "Jennie" and "Gernie". Born 14 April 1865, Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Died 20 February 1945, Montpelier, Vermont. Buried Berlin Corner Cemetery, Berlin, Vermont. Married Cyril S. Virge, 27 January 1882, Northfield, Vermont.**
10. **Frederick Machia, born 8 June 1868, Berlin, Vermont. Died 3 April 1951, Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Never married.**
11. **Mary Ann Machia, born 7 April 1869, Berlin, Vermont. Died 14 November 1928, Montpelier, Washington, Vermont.; buried in St. Augustine's Cemetery, Montpelier, Vermont. Married James W. Counter, 15 June 1891, Montpelier, Vermont. Branch leads to Scott Walker.**
12. **Francis Machia, a.k.a. "Frank", born 12 March 1872, Berlin, Vermont. Died 21 April 1964, Barre, Vermont. Married Celinda Shontell. Branch leads to Tina Bagalio LaForest and Rhonda Machia Wallace.**

Note that Albert and Sarah moved back to Canada in the 1863 - 1866 time frame, where Albert, Jr. and Nelson were born. This would have been the time frame in which New England militias were organizing to fight Southern Rebels in the American Civil War.

Albert and Sarah were married on 23 February 1857 in Dunham, Missisquoi, Canada under the names Norbert Messier-dit-St-Francis and Séraphine Auclair.¹ Norbert's parents are listed as Pierre and Angélique Montie [Monty] who reside in Mont-St-Gregoire, Rouville County, Canada. Séraphine's parents are listed as Joseph and Marie Larose.

Marie's full surname was actually Jaboury-dit-Larose. Her father's name was Pierre Amable Labory-dit-Larose. This shows that there is a history of name changes in Sarah's family. Joseph Auclair and Marie Catherine Jaboury-dit-Larose were married in St-Cesaire, Rouville County on 8 October 1830. Assuming a marriage age of about 20 years for a first marriage, he was born about 1805; he was born in St-Jean-Baptiste,

Rouville County. She was born about the same time in Marieville, Rouville County. Marie Catherine **Jaboury-dit-Larose** is the daughter of Pierre Amable **Labory-dit-Larose** and Marie Catherine Ledoux, according to the Drouin collection. Amable was born about 1776 in St-Antoine-sur-Richelieu, Vercheres County. Catherine was born in the city of Vercheres, Vercheres County, about 1777. They were married there on 7 January 1799. We will describe Joseph Auclair's roots below.

The baptismal record of Albert and Sarah's first child, Sophronia (Drouin collection) shows that she was baptised in Dunham. Her parents are listed as Norbert Messier and Seraphine **Leclair**. The record for their second child, Josephine, shows her baptised in Dunham, also. Her parents are Norbert Messier and Seraphine **O'Claire**. When the twins Norbert and Nazaire (Albert and Nelson) were baptised in Dunham, their parents were Norbert Messier and Seraphine **O'Claire**. Sarah has not made it easy to follow her family tree. It gets better. Her baptismal record (Drouin collection) shows that she was baptised in St-Cesaire, Rouville. She is baptised with the name **Auclerc**. Her parents are listed as Joseph Auclerc and Marie Catherine Jaboury-dit-Larose. Earlier records show Joseph's name as Auclair, not Auclerc. The name Auclerc is not listed in the Tanguay collection, or any other marriage records we have seen.

The name Jabourie-dit-Larose is a modification of Labory-dit-Larose. The father of Amable is Jean Henry **Bory**, born in La Rochelle, Charente Maritime, Poitou Charentes, France. One can see the progression from Bory to La Bory to Labory-dit-Larose. The wife of Jean Bory was Louise Bidet, Originally named Marie Louise Beda. She was born in Quebec, but her father, Jacques Beda, was born in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France.

As a final note concerning Sarah Leclair's name changes, we note that "Seraphin LaClare" is listed in the 1851 Dunham census. She is a spinster, age 20. Seraphin appears to be working for a family by the name of Martin. Further, since we have established that Sarah also went by the name O'Claire, we can find an 1851 census record showing the family of Joseph and Mary O'Claire living in Dunham. Both Joseph and Mary are 43 years old, which means they were born about 1808. This is consistent with the 1805 preliminary estimate. The 1861 census appears to show the same couple in Dunham, aged 53 years, but with the name Laclare. We believe that Joseph and Mary O'Claire and Joseph and Mary Laclare are Joseph and Marie Auclair, the parents of Seraphine Auclair, wife of Albert. The 1851 O'Claire

¹ Benoit Pontbriand, **Mariages du Comte de Missisquoi (1846 -1968)**, Publication No. 85, Quebec, 1973

census shows that Joseph and Mary have a daughter Sarah, aged 19. This would give her a birth year of 1832. Seraphine Auclair's birth date is 22 March 1832.

We believe that Seraphine appeared twice in the 1851 census for Dunham: once as Seraphin LaClare, a servant in the household of Anthony and Lucretia Martin, and once as Sarah O'Clair, daughter of Joseph and Mary. If this is true, then Seraphine Auclair has the following siblings, all born in St-Cesaire, Rouville County: Joseph (born 1830), Louisa (born 1835), and Charles (born 1837). The Dunham marriage records² show a Marie Louise Auclair, daughter of Joseph and Marie, marrying an Andre Benoit on 3 May 1852. If this is Louisa, she was married at the age of 17. We also find a Joseph Auclair who married Olive Forget on 14 January 1856. His parents are listed as Joseph and Marie Sabourin, but we believe that Sabourin is a misreading of Jabourie-dit-Larose in the original hand-written documents. Seraphine is listed as marrying Norbert Messier on 23 February 1857. Her parents are listed as Joseph and Marie Larose.

Sarah Auclair is descended from Pierre Auclair, born 1654 in La Rochelle, Charente Maritime, Poitou Charentes, France. Pierre married Marie Madeleine Sedilot in Quebec City on 6 March 1679. Madeleine was born there in 1665. They lived in Charlesbourg, Quebec County until they died.

Pierre and Madeleine had a son named Charles. He was born in Charlesbourg in 1690. Charles married Madeleine Desry (or Dery) on Charlesbourg on 4 July 1712. They lived there until their death. Germain Auclair was born in 1715. He married a girl by the name of Angelique Marois in her home town of L'Ange-Gardien, Montmorency County on 11 January 1745. They moved back to Charlesbourg.

One of the children of Germain and Angelique Auclair was Jean Baptiste. He was born in 1761 in Charlesbourg. He moved to Beleoil, Vercheres County. J.B. first married Josephe Pelletier on 12 February 1787. Josephe was born in Richelieu, Rouville County in 1767. She died shortly after the birth of their first child, Jean Baptiste, in Beleoil on 8 October 1787.

J.B. then married Marie Josephte Tetreau-dit-Ducharme, who was born in 1769 in Richelieu, Rouville County. They were married on 25 January 1791. Their first five children were also born in Beleoil. They moved to St-Jean-Baptiste, Rouville County around 1797. Joseph

Auclair, the father of Seraphine Auclair, was born there about 1805.

We should note that some towns that are currently in Rouville were actually located in St-Hyacinthe county at the time of these births and marriages. St-Cesaire is one example of that. Other towns that were originally in Rouville County later became part of Iberville County (at one time known as St. Johns and Iberville). Ste-Brigide and Mont-St-Gregoire and are examples. Mont-St-Gregoire was also known as Mount Johnson.

Albert (Norbert) Messier-dit-Machia's parents were Pierre Raymond Messier and Angelique Monty. They were married on 17 February 1829 in St-Mathias, Rouville County³. St-Mathias is Pierre's birthplace. He was born there on 30 August 1806 (Drouin collection). Angelique was born in 1807 in St-Jean-Baptiste, Rouville County. She was baptised in Marieville, which is often given as her birth place. Angelique will give Pierre 7 children. Tragically, she will die, along with her two youngest children, in 1843, Mont-St-Gregoire.

Angelique may have died giving birth to her daughter Victoire on 3 April 1843, but we only know the year of her burial (Drouin collection). We know that her youngest son, Jacques, died on 1 March 1843 in Mont-St-Gregoire. He was almost 2 years old, born 3 April 1841 and baptised in Marieville. Victoire then died on 23 June 1843. Norbert (Albert) would have just turned 10 years old at this time.

Pierre married Appoline Touchette about a year later. They were married on 29 October 1844 in Mont-St-Gregoire, but will move immediately to Ste-Brigide, Iberville County. Appoline (Pauline) will give Pierre 3 more children. Pierre will die in St-Brigide on 6 August 1884. Appoline will remarry and move to Farnham, Missisquoi County. On 22 August 1887, she marries Jean Baptiste Perrin, widower of Elmire Marois.

J.B. and Elmire were born and married in Vercheres County. Their children were born in St-Marc-sur-Richelieu, Vercheres County. They moved to Farnham from St-Alexander, Iberville County between the 1871 and 1881 census reports. Presumably, Elmire also died in Farnham, sometime between 1881 and 1887.

Appoline died about a year and a half after marrying J.B. She died in Farnham on 13 December 1888. He died sometime after 1891.

² Benoit Pontbriand, **Marriages du Comte Missisquoi (1846-1968)**, Publication No. 85, Benoit Pontbriand, Quebec, 1973.

³ Raoul Raymond and Irene Jette, **Mariages de St-Mathias (1739-1968) et Richelieu (1868-1968) (Comte de Rouville)**, Benoit Pontbriand, Quebec, 1968.

November 1859 in Ste. Brigide, Iberville County.

7. Catherine Messier, daughter, born 31 August 1837 in Mont-St-Gregoire, Rouville County; baptised in Marieville. Died 9 October 1838.
8. Timothe (Timothee or Timothie) Messier, son, born 27 January 1839 in Mont-St-Gregoire; baptised in Marieville. Married Marie Hermine Choquet on 27 October 1863 in St-Mathias, Rouville County. Died 9 July 1918 in St-Eugene-de-Grantham, Drummond County, Quebec. Occupation: farmer.
9. Jacques Messier, son, born 3 April 1841 in Mont-St-Gregoire. Died 1 March 1843.
10. Victoire Messier, daughter, born 11 February 1843 in Mont-St-Gregoire; baptised in Marieville. Died 23 Jun 1843.

11. Apolline Touchette, wife, born 1813 in St-Jean-Baptiste, Rouville County, Quebec. Married Pierre Messier on 29 October 1844 in Mont-St-Gregoire. Married Jean Baptiste Perrin on 22 August 1887 in St-Brigide, Iberville County, Quebec. Died 13 December 1888 in Farnham, Missisquoi County, Quebec.
12. Pierre Messier, son, born 1845 in Ste-Brigide, Rouville County. Married Julie Lebeau on 12 February 1866 in Ste-Brigide, Iberville County.
13. Louis Messier, son, born 6 August 1850 in Ste-Brigide, Rouville County. Married Virginie Lebeau about 1871 in Ste-Brigide, Iberville County. Died after 1901 in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville County, Quebec. Occupation: farmer.

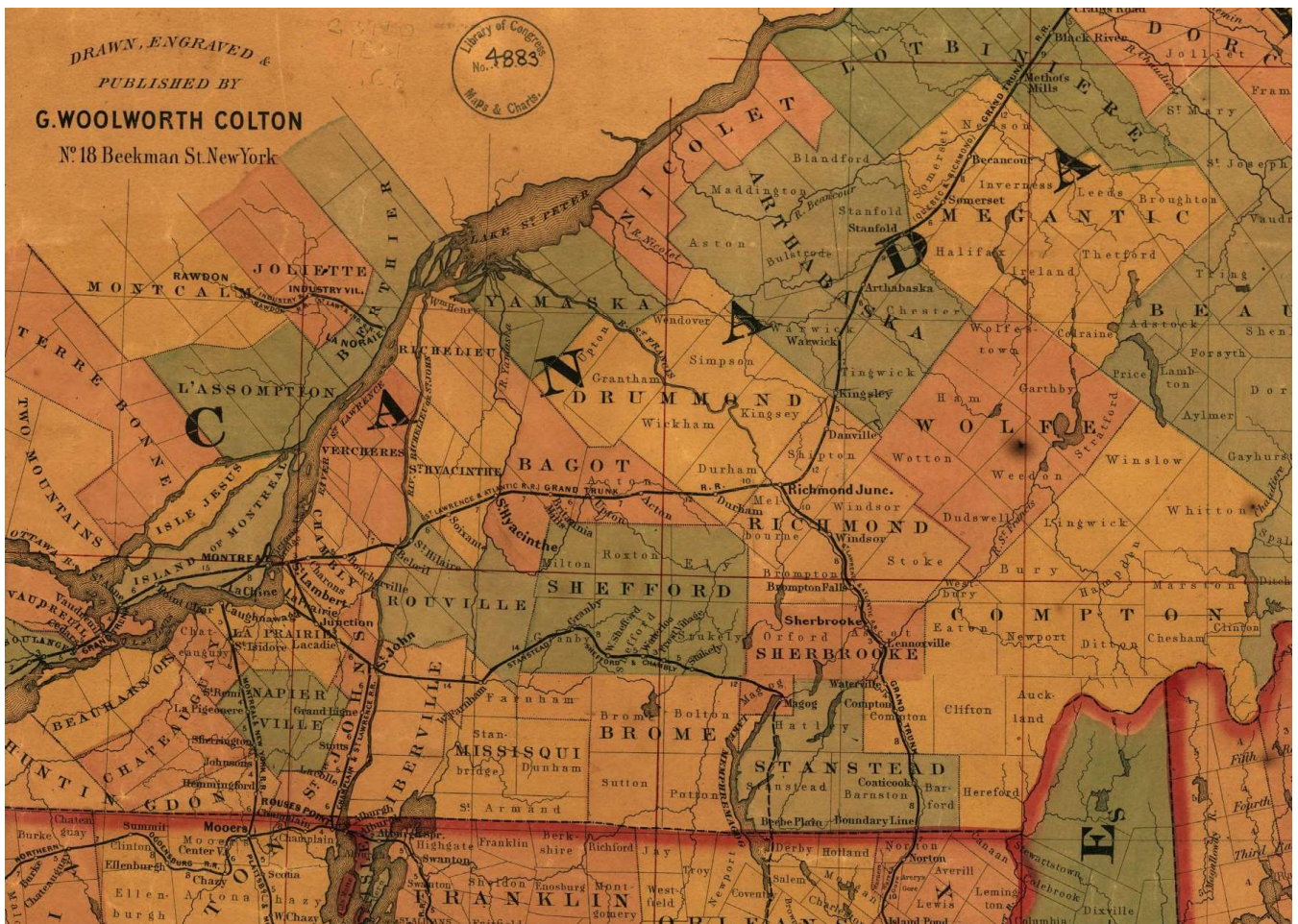


Figure 2-2. Map of lower Canada in 1861 showing locations of railroad lines and counties relevant to the migration of Albert Messier-dit-Machia and others involved in the family line extending from him.

Note that the town of Ste-Brigide is sometimes listed as being in Rouville County and sometimes in Iberville County. At the time of the 1851 census, Iberville County had not yet been created. Note also that many of the baptisms are listed as being in Marieville. Marieville was not yet a town in 1851. The closest town was Ste-Marie. Marieville became a municipality in 1858 and was incorporated in 1905. At the time of the Messier births, Marieville was a parish by the name of St-Nom-de-Marie de Sainte-Marie-de-Monnoir. Monnoir Manor was the original name of the land granted to Sieur Claude de Ramezey in 1740. Many family trees show Albert Messier-dit-Machia being born in Marieville. This is where he and his siblings were baptised. The 1851 St-Gregoire census shows that the first children were actually born in St-Jean-Baptiste and later ones in in Mont-St-Gregoire.

Figure 2-1 shows Rouville county as it existed in 1891. The red lines show the travels of the Pierre Raymond Messier family after his birth in St-Mathias. Pierre died in Ste-Brigide. Albert probably went on to Farnham on the railroad, and then south to Dunham where he married Sarah Auclair. Farnham and Dunham are in Missisquoi County. They then moved farther south to Vermont. The relative location of Rouville can be seen in Figure 2-2. A map of Missisquoi County in 1891 is shown in figure 2-3.

Remember the Marieville ambiguity while we look at the parents of Pierre Raymond. They were Jean Baptiste Messier and Marie Louise Ledoux, both born in Varennes, Vercheres County, Quebec Province. Varennes is the home of this Messier line. Messiers have lived there since Jacques Messier arrived from Rouen, Normandie, France. He married Marie Renee Couillard there about 1685. We will return to this history later.

Jean Baptiste Messier was born in Varennes on 11 September 1779. His parents were Jacques Messier and Marie Antoinette Provost. Louise Ledoux was born there on 6 January 1783. Her parents were Jacques Ledoux and Marie Charlotte Patenaude. Charlotte was born in Varennes on 28 February 1750. Jacques was born in Vercheres, Vercheres County. Figure 2-4 shows the combined Chambly and Vercheres County as it existed in 1891.

Jean Baptiste and Louise were married in Varennes on 15 October 1804. The children of Jean and Louise were all born in Rouville County. The entire family consists of the following:

1. **Jean Baptiste Messier, head, born 11 September 1779 in Varennes, Vercheres County, Quebec Province. Died 1834, possibly in St-Gregoire, Rouville County. Occupation: farmer.**

2. **Louise Ledoux, wife, born 6 January 1783 in Varennes. Married Jean Baptiste on 15 October 1804 in Varennes.**
3. **Jean Baptiste Messier, son, born 2 September 1805 in St-Mathias, Rouville County. Married Emilie Marquis on 20 February 1827 in Marieville. Married Marie Duclos on 8 October 1839 in Marieville. Married Cesaire Vertefeulle Bachand on 29 January 1850 in Marieville. Died 28 September 1876 in St-Gregoire, Iberville County.**
4. **Pierre Raymond Messier, son, born 30 August 1806 in St-Mathias. Married Angelique Monty on 17 February 1829 in St-Mathias. Married Apolline Touchet (Touchette) on 29 October 1844 in Mont-St-Gregoire, Rouville County. Died 6 August 1884 in Ste-Brigide, Iberville County. Occupation: farmer.**
5. **Marie Louise Messier, daughter, born 19 March 1808 in Marieville, Rouville County. Died 29 July 1814 in Marieville, two days after her younger brother Joseph.**
6. **Joseph Messier, son born 10 September 1809 in Marieville. Died 27 July 1814 in Marieville.**
7. **Charles Messier, son, born 24 September 1810 in Marieville. Married Angelique Emelie Benoit on 29 January 1832 in Marieville. Died 6 January 1902 in Franklin, Franklin County, Vermont.**
8. **Emelie Messier, daughter, born 12 June 1812 in Marieville. Married Moise Joseph Gervais on 8 September 1829 in Marieville.**
9. **Louis Messier, son, born 17 August 1814 in Marieville. Married Apolline Payant-dit-St-Onge on 23 October 1832 in Marieville. Died 21 February 1893 in Marieville.**
10. **Jacques Messier, son, born 15 November 1815 in Richelieu, Rouville. Married Marguerite Robert on 12 January 1835 in Marieville.**
11. **Ondoye Messier, son born 4 may 1819 in Marieville. Died same month.**
12. **Francois Xavier Messier, son, born 20 March 1821 in Marieville. Died 18 August 1825 in Marieville.**
13. **Lucie Messier, daughter, born on 4 March 1823 in Marieville. Died 6 May 1823 in Marieville.**

Remember that these birth or baptism dates and locations (it is often not clear which they are) may refer to the Roman Catholic parish in which they were recorded, and not to the actual town. There may not be an actual town, just an unincorporated district. For example, some of

Jean's first children are shown as being born in St-Mathias and one in Richelieu, a town located a few miles south of St-Mathias. The parish of St-Mathias was founded in 1739 while that of Richelieu was not founded until 1868. Therefore, any St-Richelieu births were probably recorded in St-Mathias. Marieville, i.e., the parish of St-Nom-de-Marie, was founded in 1801. Marieville is located several miles east of Richelieu. All we know is that the children were born in that general area.

The founding dates of parishes of interest to this part of the Messier history are shown in Table 2-1.

We do not know when or where Jean Baptiste Messier and his wife, Louise Ledoux, died. It is fairly certain that they stayed in Rouville County, perhaps in Mont-St-Gregoire.

This Messier line leading to Albert Messier-dit-Machia was begun by Jacques Messier, baptised in 1651 in St-Denis-le-Thiboult, Rouen, Normandie, France. Jacques was the younger brother of Michel Messier. Michel had come to Montreal as a settler with a group headed by

Chomedey de Maisonneuve. The purpose of de Maisonneuve's expedition was to reinforce Ville-Marie, the first settlement on the island. The settlers were threatened by the Iroquois and were ready to abandon the island. The arrival of the 120 new settlers in November of 1653 assured the survival of the colony.

Michel was born in St-Denis about 1642. His parents were David Messier and Marguerite Bar, also of St-Denis-le-Thiboult, Rouen. David was born about 1615 and Marguerite was born in 1619. David did not come to New France, but his brother, Jacques did. Jacques was born in 1600 in St-Denis. We do not know the name of his wife.

Already at Ville Marie at the time of Michel's arrival in 1653 were his uncle Jacques, his aunt Martine Messier, who was married to Antoine Primot, and a cousin Catherine Thierry. We do not know if young Jacques was also here. It is this Jacques, the brother of Michel, that began the Messier line that leads to Albert Messier-dit-Machia. This line was known as Messier-dit-St-Francois as opposed to the line begun by Michel, known as Messier-dit-St-Michel.

According to the 1666 census for Montreal⁴, young Jacques is the brother of Michel. The entries for Messier are as follows:

1. **Jacques Messier dit l'aine (Jacques Messier the elder), male, veuf (widower), age 60; origin: Normandie.**
2. **Jacques Messier, neveu du precedent et frere de Michel (nephew of the above brother to Michel), male, celibatiere (single), age 17; origin: Normandie.**
3. **Martine Messier, voir Primot (see Primot).**
4. **Michel Messier dit Saint-Michel, frere de Jacques et neveu de Messier dit l'aine (brother of Jacques and nephew of Messier the elder), male, marie (married), age 25; profession: habitat (ordinary inhabitant), origin: Normandy.**
5. **Anne LeMoyne, ep[ouse] (wife), soeur de Charles, de Jacques et de Jeanne (sister of Charles, Jacques, and Jeanne LaMoyne), born 26 July 1638, femme (female), married, age 28; origin: Normandie.**
6. **Catherine, femme, born 11 juil (July) 1659, age 7 years, 1 month; origin: Montreal.**
7. **Jeanne, femme, born 11juin (June) 1661, age 5 years, 2 months; origin: Montreal.**
8. **Marie-Anne, femme, born 2 aout (August)**

<i>Parish</i>	<i>Year Founded</i>
Quebec (Notre Dame)	1621
Montreal (Notre Dame)	1642
Varenes (Ste. Anne)	1693
Vercheres (St. Francois-Xavier)	1723
St. Mathias (St. Mathias)	1739
Marieville (St. Nom de Marie)	1801
Mont St. Gregoire (St. Gregoire le Grand)	1841
Ste. Brigide (Ste. Brigide)	1843
Ste. Angele de Monnoir (Ste. Angele)	1865
Richelieu (Notre Dame de Bonsecours)	1868

Table 2-1. Roman Catholic parishes of interest to Messier family history.

⁴ Arcel Trudel, **La Population du Canada en 1666 Recensement Reconsitue**, Septentrion, 1995.

1665, age 1 year; origin: Montreal.

Note that, according to Tanguay⁵, Jacques the younger is the son of Jacques the elder, born 1651. Also according to Tanguay, Jacques the elder was born in 1600 and had two sons: Martin: born 1649, and Jacques, born 1651. No other men named Jacques are mentioned for this time period. On the other hand, no man named Martin Messier is named in the 1666 census for Montreal. According to Tanguay, Martin died in 1699 in Point-aux-Trembles, a settlement at the downstream end of Montreal Island. The Drouin marriage records concur with the 1666 census in describing Michel and Jacques as brothers, both the sons of David Messier and Marguerite Bar. We therefore conclude that the Tanguay data is incorrect.

After arriving in Montreal, Michel married Marie Anne Le Moyne (later spelled as Lemoine) in 1658; she was born in Montreal in 1644. He was captured and released twice by the Iroquois, eventually accumulating land and starting the branch of the Messier family known as Messier-dit-St-Michel. This name was due to the fact that he became the seigneur of a piece of land he named Cap-Saint-Michel. This land, plus two other parcels owned by his brother-in-law Jacques LeMoynes, eventually made up the parish of Ste-Anne-de-Varennes. This is how Varennes became the home of the Messier line.

Jacques LeMoynes's father was Charles LeMoynes. Charles was married to Michel's cousin Catherine Thierry. Catherine Thierry was the daughter of Guillaume Thierry and Elisabeth Messier of St-Denis-le-Thibault. She was adopted by Antoine Primot and Elisabeth Messier who brought her to New France. There was clearly a close connection between the Messier and LeMoynes families, and the area of land that became the township of Varennes.

David and Jacques (the elder) Messier were the sons of Jehan Messier, born 17 January 1581 in St-Denis-le-Thibault, Rouen, Normandie. We are aware of two other children, Elisabeth, born about 1608 and Martine, born about 1611. Elisabeth is the one who married Guillaume Thierry and gave birth to Catherine Thierry. We do not know the name of Jehan's wife.

Jehan was the son of Marin Messier and Jehanne Neppvue, also of St-Denis-le-Thibault. They were born between 1550 and 1555. We know of three other children: Guillaume, Jeanne, and Marie. All were born in the 1580 time frame. Marin and Jehanne were married on 28 October 1577.

⁵ l'abbé Cyprien Tanguay, **Dictionnaire genealogique des familles canadiennes**, Edsebe Senecal, Imprimeur-Editeur, 1871.

Jacques Messier I, born 1600 in St-Denis, was the father of two children, both of whom were born in St-Denis and died in New France. Martin was born in 1649 and died on 25 July 1699 in Pointe-aux-Trembles on the downstream end of Ile-de-Montreal. According to Tanguay, Martin drowned, possibly in the rapids that give the area its name. We have no other information about him.

Jacques Messier II, Jacques the younger, married Marie Renee Couillard about 1685 in Varennes, Vercheres County. Renee was the daughter of Francois Couillard and Marie Anne Ester D'Annese. She was born 4 July 1670 in St-Jacques, Petitbourg, Rouen, France. Jacques died on 26 January 1697 in Varennes. Renee died 16 June 1695 in Boucherville, Chambly County. They had one child that we are aware of: Jacques. We will call him Jacques III, for more Jacques are to come.

Jacques Messier III was born in Varennes in the year 1686. He married Elisabeth Isabelle Bissonnet on 23 November 1712 in Varennes, where she was also born. Isabelle died on 30 April 1770. Jacques died about 7 years later on 15 March 1777. Both died in Varennes. Isabelle was the daughter of Jacques Bissonnet and Marguerite Colet. Both were born in France and were married in Boucherville, Longueuil, Quebec Province on 19 November 1670. Jacques was born in Poitiers, Vienne, Poitou-Charentes, France in 1645. Marguerite was born in Paris, Ville-de-Paris, Ile-de-France, France. She was born in 1653. Both died in Boucherville where they raised their family of 16 children.

Jacques III and Isabelle had 17 children, all born in Varennes. The sixth child of this union, born in 1721, was a son named Joseph. Joseph married Marie Anne Godu in Varennes on 22 April 1743. She was born in Varennes on 3 July 1726, the daughter of René Godu and Marie Françoise Tétrault. Joseph and Anne had 8 children in Varennes. Joseph died there on 1 August 1758; Anne died 11 years later on 16 November 1769.

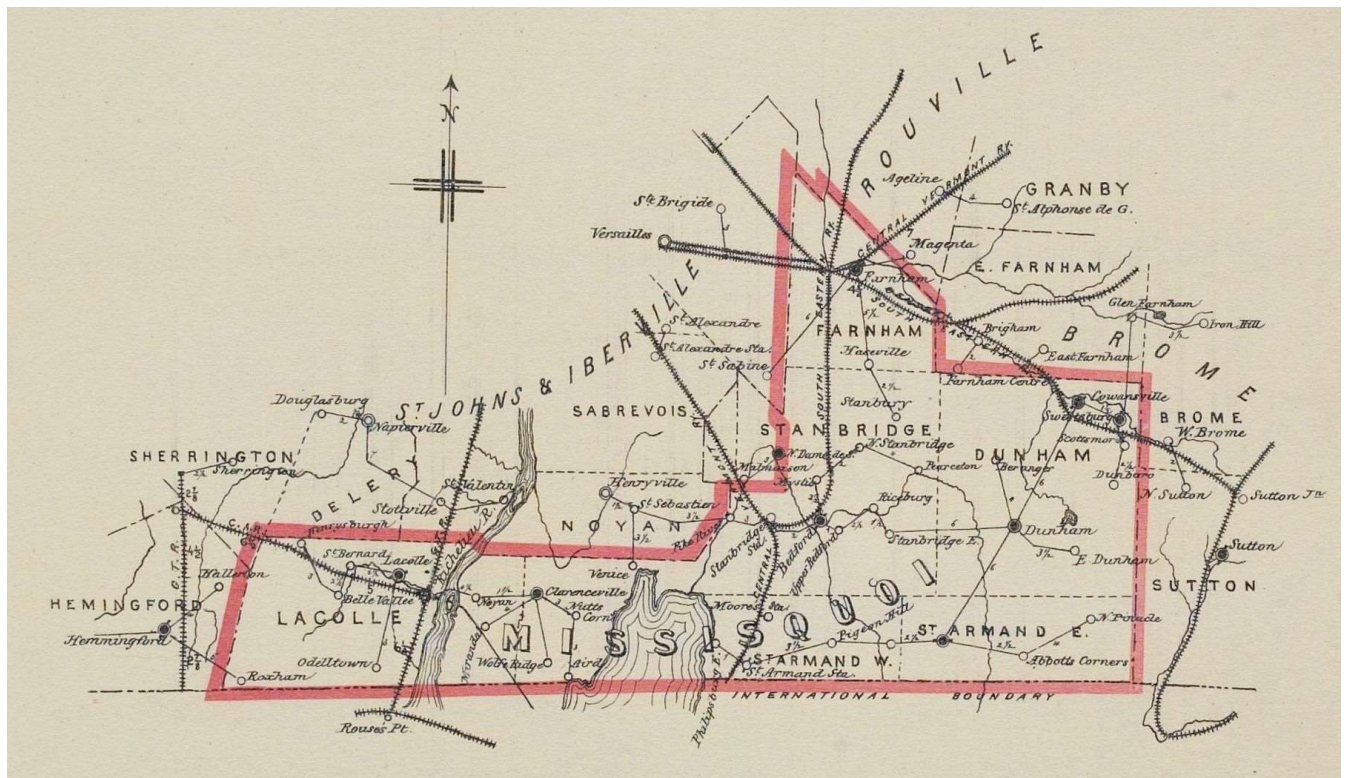


Figure 2-3. Missisquoi County in 1891. Source:
http://www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/archivianet/020151/0201510403_e.html

The third child to Joseph and Anne was named Jacques Messier. We will refer to him as Jacques IV. Jacques IV was born in 1747 in Varennes. He married Marie Antoinette Provost of that city on 10 September 1770. She was born in 1750. Both of her parents were born in Varennes. Antoine, her father, was born there on 26 April 1713; her mother, Marie Elisabeth Brodeur-dit-Lavigne, was born there on 02 May 1720. Antoine and Elisabeth had 11 children before she died on 22 Sep 1769. The fifth child was Jean Baptiste, the father of Pierre Raymond. At least 4 of the 8 sons left Varennes and settled in Rouville or St-Hyacinthe counties.

The Jacques Messier and Antoinette Provost family consisted of:

1. **Jacques Messier, head, born 1747 in Varennes, Vercheres, Quebec Province. Married Antoinette Provost on 15 October 1804 in Varennes. Died 10 September 1807 in Varennes. Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Marie Antoinette Provost, wife, born 25 Jan 1750 in Varennes. Died 25 Jan 1750 in Varennes.**
3. **Joseph Messier, son, born 24 January 1772 in Varennes. Married Marie Charlotte Ledoux**

in that city on 23 September 1799. Died in Marieville, Rouville County, 26 October 1822.

4. **Jacques Messier, son, born 31 August 1773 in Varennes. Married Marie Josette Malo on 13 November 1798 in Varennes.**
5. **Louis Messier, son, born 25 August 1775 in Varennes. Married (1) Charlotte Provost on 13 February 1804. Married (2) Marie Josephe Charbonneau on 25 Jun 1818 in Varennes. Married (3) Marie Charlotte Brunelle on 27 January 1817 in Varennes. Died 13 March 1842 in Varennes.**
6. **Pierre Messier, son, born 6 October 1777 in Varennes. Married (1) Marie Bredouille Lapensee Richbourg on 10 December 1801 in Varennes. Married (2) Catherine Major Tessier on 23 January 1804 in Chambly, Chambly County.**
7. **Jean Baptiste Messier, son, born 11 September 1779 in Varennes. Married Marie Louise Ledoux on 15 October 1804 in Varennes. Died 1834 in Rouville County. This branch leads to Albert Messier-dit-Machia.**

8. Augustin Messier, son, born 16 June 1781 in Varennes. Married (1) Madeleine Choquet on 19 January 1807 in Varennes. Married Madeleine Major Tessier on 5 March 1810 in Marieville, Rouville County. Married (3) Francoise Jolicoeur Giroux on 15 November 1819 in Marieville.
9. Francois Messier, son, born 27 August 1783 in Varennes. Married Josette Geoffrion on 7 October 1808 in Varennes. Died 7 August 1862 in St-Hyacinthe, St-Hyacinthe County.
10. Marie Anne Messier, daughter, born 30 nov 1785 in Varennes. Married Joseph Brunelle on 16 November 1812 in Varennes. Died 25 June 1869 in Varennes.
11. Charles Messier, son, born 24 October 1787 in

Varennes. Died 28 October 1854 in Marieville.

12. Marie Messier, daughter, born 2 October 1790 in Varennes. Married Jean Michel Brunelle on 19 October 1807 in Varennes. Died 6 December 1848 in Varennes.
13. Appoline Messier, daughter, born 21 August 1793 in Varennes. Married (1) Joseph Beauchamp on 14 October 1811 in Varennes. Married (2) Francois Xavier Petit Beauchemin on 18 August 1817 in Varennes.

2.2 The Life of Albert Messier-dit-Machia

Albert and Sarah were married near her home town in Dunham, Missisquoi, Quebec on 23 February 1857. Their first home was in Cowensville, where Sarah gave

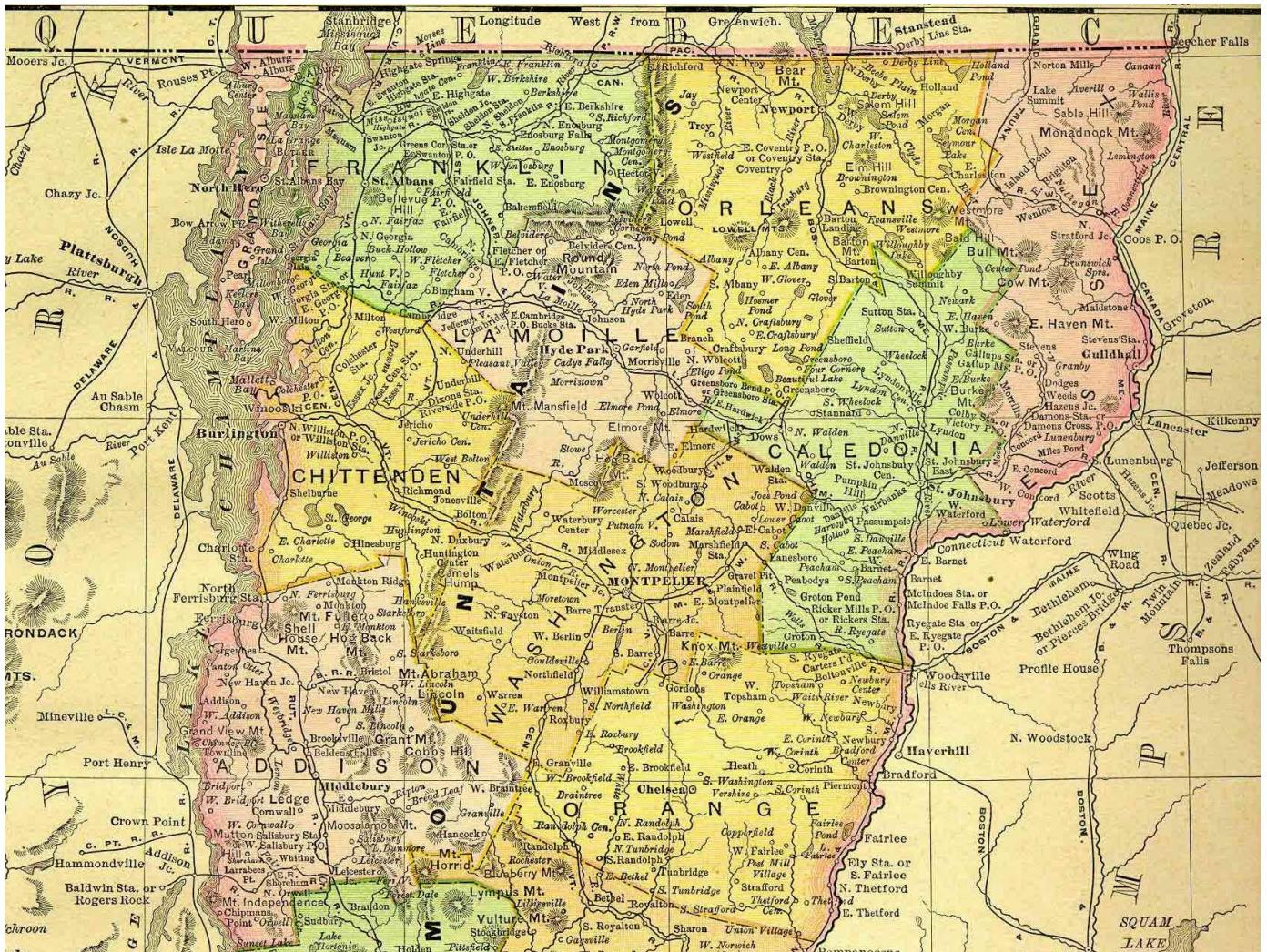


Figure 2-4. Northern Vermont in 1885.

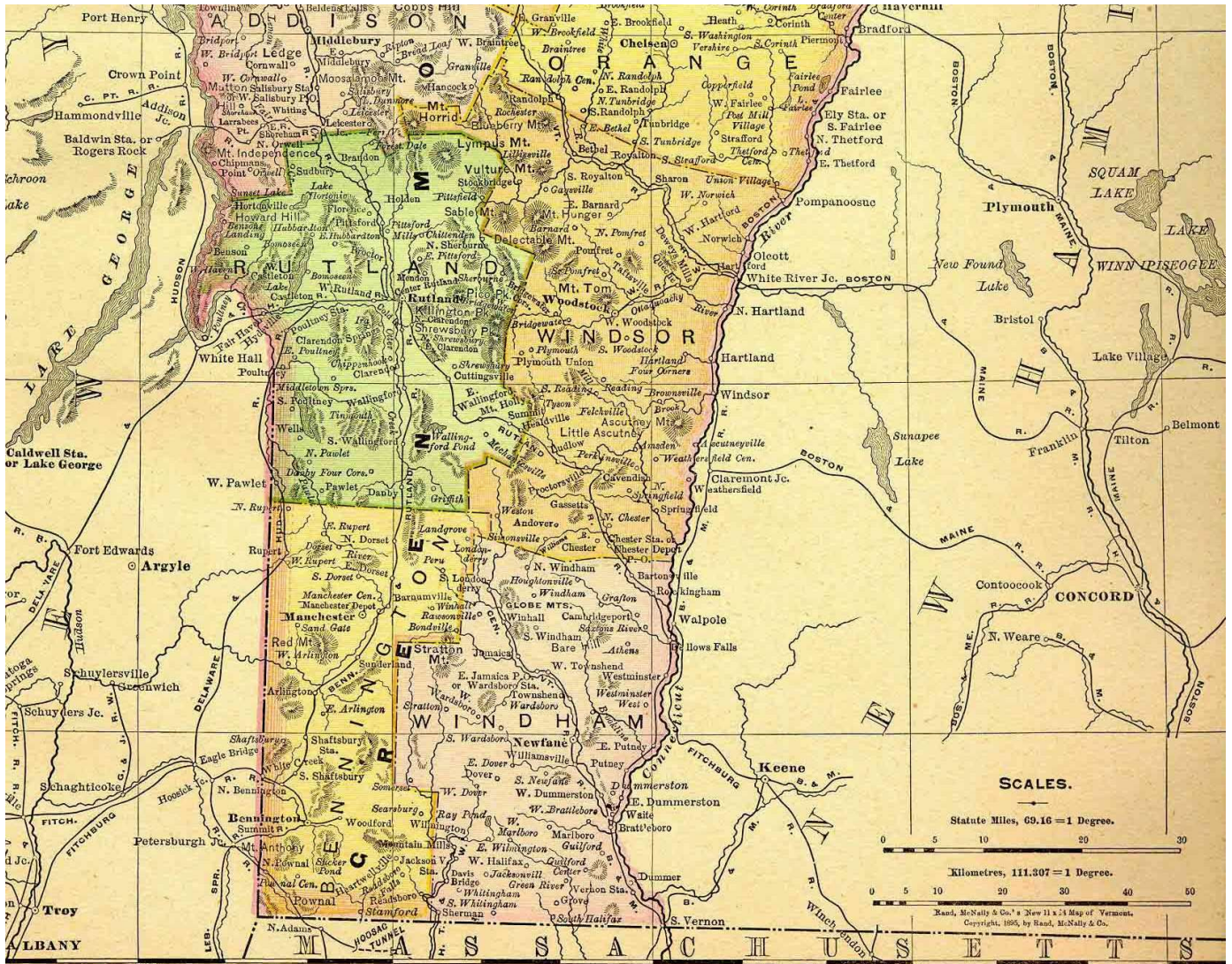


Figure 2-5. Southern Vermont in 1885.

birth to two daughters: Sophrona Mary on 8 January 1858 and Josephine around 1859. Around 1860 the family moved to Berlin, Washington County, Vermont. Their first son, Charles, was born there on 16 March 1860. Their second son, Andrew, was born in September 1861. Andrew was baptised Louis Andre. In 1863, the family moved back to Canada. Perhaps this had something to do with the Civil War; perhaps she needed some family help because she was carrying twins. The twins, Nelson and Albert, were born on 22 February 1863 in Brigham, now in Brome County - then in Missisquoi. As mentioned previously, Albert was christened Norbert Messier.

By 1865, the Mesha family had moved back to Berlin. Sarah gave birth to their third daughter Louisa Jane, who

also went by the nicknames “Jennie” and Gernie”. Following Louisa were Frederick (8 June 1868), Mary Ann (7 April 1869), and Francis “Frank” Mesha (12 March 1872). Frank was baptised Franciscum Messier.

The contents of the 1870 census was shown in section 2.1, but we repeat it here:

1. **Albert Masha, age 34, Farm Laborer, born Canada;**
1. **Sarah Masha, age 35, Keeping House, born Canada;**
2. **Sophrona Masha, age 12, born Vermont;**
3. **Josephine Masha, age 11, born Vermont;**
4. **Charles Masha, age 10, born Vermont;**

5. **Andrew Masha, age 8, born Vermont;**
6. **Nelson Masha, age 7, born Vermont;**
7. **Albert Masha, age 7, born Vermont;**
8. **Louise J. Masha, age 5, born Vermont;**
9. **Frederick Masha, age 3, born Vermont;**
10. **Mary Ann Masha, age 1, born Vermont.**

Note that the name has been spelled “Masha”. We do not know if this spelling is due to someone in the family or due to the census taker. By the time of the 1880 census, the Masha family is living in Moretown, Washington County, Vermont. It is not obvious from the handwriting whether the name is spelled Masha or Mesha. To me, it looks like Mesha, but it is definitely not Machia. In any case, Sophrona, Charles, and Andrew have moved out. Charles “Macha” is a 19 year old farm hand in Middlesex, Washington County. Sophrona “Masho” is 22 and working as a servant for the Williams family in Berlin. Andrew’s location is unknown.

The 19 June 1880 Moretown census record for the Albert Mesha family is:

1. **Albert Mesha, age 47, Farmer, born Canada;**
2. **Sara Mesha, age 48, Born Canada;**
3. **Josephine Mesha, age 21, at home, born Canada;**
4. **Nelson Mesha, age 17, at home, born Canada;**
5. **Albert Mesha, age 17, at home, born Canada;**
6. **Louise Mesha, age 15, at home, born Vermont;**
7. **Fred Mesha, age 11, at home, born Vermont;**
8. **Mary Mesha, age 10, at school, born Vermont;**
9. **Frank Mesha, age 8, at school, born Vermont.**

At the time of the 1880 census, Albert and Sarah now have the name “Mesha” and are living with most of their children in Moretown, Vermont. Three children are living elsewhere: Sophrona, Charles, and Andrew. Sophrona “Masho” is working as a servant to a farmer, William Jefferson, in Berlin, VT. She will shortly (1882) marry 25 year old Hosea Brown, who is living with his family in Berlin. She is listed as 22 years old, born in Vermont. The parents of Hosea are Daniel and Anna [Bixby] Brown. Daniel was born in New York; Anna and Hosea were born in Vermont.

Note that Frank is the only one at school. The others are working the farm. It seems a little unusual that Josephine, age 21, would still be at home instead of working as a “servant” or being married. Her first son, Albert Herbert Moulton, will be born in Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1887.

Charles “Mucha” is working as a farm laborer in Middlesex, VT. He is listed as 19 years old and born in Canada. He will marry Mary Jerry sometime before 1887, when their first child is born. Mary, 10 years old at this time, is the daughter of George and Selima [Mayo] Jerry, living in Altona, NY. George and Selima were born in Canada; Mary was born in New York.

We cannot find Andrew in the census record in any state under any of his possible names. He would be 18 years old and is possibly working a farm somewhere. More likely, however, is the possibility that he has migrated down to Connecticut. We know that by 1885, he has his first child, Henry Messier, by Marceline Fleurant in Rocky Hill, Connecticut. Rocky Hill is a mill town and we know that he worked in mills and factories all of his life. Marceline was born around 1869 in Canada.

Nelson and Albert are twins. Nelson will die at the age of 21, having never married. Albert Machia, whose baptismal name was Norbert Messier, will marry Selina Jarvis (Celina Gervais) in 1890. Selina was born in Canada, not far from where Albert was born. They met in Barre, Vermont and were married in Montpelier. They will move to New Hampshire after the first child is born.

Louisa Jane will marry Cyril Virge in 1882. In 1880, he is 19 years old and living with his father, Isiah, and [step?] mother, Jane, in Jay, VT.

Fredrick will remain unmarried. He will die in 1951, residing with the granddaughter of Louisa Jane: Viola Hunt.

Mary Ann will marry James William Counter in 1891 Montpelier. In 1880, the 13 year old James is living with his father, Oliver Richard, and his step-mother, Kate, in Burke, VT. His biological mother died sometime after 1869; Oliver remarried between then and 1877, when a daughter by Kate was born.

Frank will marry Celinda Shontell in 1892 Northfield, VT. In 1880, Celinda is also living in Moretown, VT with her parents Louis (Lewis) and Clara [Farnham] Shontell (Chantal). Louis was born in Sherbrooke, Canada. Clara was born in Uxbridge, MA. Celinda is 9 years old. A copy of the wedding certificate survives. On it are listed the French and English versions of both their names:

- Franciscum (Francis) Messier (Machia)
- Celindain (Selinda) Chantel (Shontell)

Note that Chantal is the proper French spelling, not Chantel. In any case, we see that by 1892 (1) Mesha has now evolved to “Machia” and (2) the original name of **Messier** is confirmed. The Messier name will pop up again in 1906 on the marriage certificate of Josephine.

When she marries Moyse Audet (Moses or Moise Odette in later census records, the correct French spelling would be Audette) in St. Johnsbury, VT, she will list her name as Josephine Messier. This will be her only true marriage. Curiously, she will list her father as “Joseph Noelet” instead of Albert Machia or Messier. Her mother is listed more properly as Seraphine Lecler. The name Messier also appears in a letter from a descendant of Albert Jr. Albert had a daughter named Rose. Rose’s baptismal certificate lists her name as Rosalie Emma Messier and her father’s name as Norbert Messier. The baptismal names of these people are important in tracking the families heritage since the baptismal surname remains constant in the various birth and marriage records.

The 1890 census for most states was destroyed in a fire in the basement of the Library of Congress, so we cannot use that as a source of information. We know that on 16 September 1890 Andrew Messier was living in Waterbury, Connecticut. His wife, Marceline Fleurant, gave birth to their third son Arthur Alphonse on that date. His first son, Henry Joseph, was born in Rocky Hill, Connecticut in 1885.

By 1900, Sarah Machia has died of Tuberculosis. She is buried in King Cemetery, Northfield, Vermont. Albert Machia has been married to a woman named Addie for 7 years. Therefore, Sarah died on or before 1893 (assuming there was no divorce, which is unlikely in those times). The younger Albert Machia is married with family and living in Newport, New Hampshire. They have been married 10 years. Charles Machia has a family in Barre, Vermont; he has been married 14 years. Frank Machia and family are farming in Moretown; he has been married 8 years. Note that everyone seems to agree that their name is Machia now. Sophrona has married Hosea Newcomb Brown. They have been married for 18 years. She and her family have moved to the Big City - Montpelier.

Andrew Messier is married to his second wife, the widow Rose Scott; we do not know her maiden name. They live in Central Falls, Rhode Island with his three children: Henry, Arthur, and Fred, and her two children: Peter and Rose. Andrew is a polisher at a manufacturing company.

Albert Machia died on 17 June 1917 in Berlin, Vermont. The cause of death was Chronic Nephritis (a kidney disease), which had been affecting him for 18 months. Contributing factors listed on the death certificate are age and an enlarged prostate. According to some notes supplied by Tina LaForest, he was living with “Hosey” (Hosea) and Sophrona. They had a fire at the house and moved. He then caught a cold, then pneumonia, and died. By 1920, Hosea and Sophrona have moved to Middlesex.



Figure 2-6 Albert Messier-dit-Machia

3. Sophronia M. Machia

Sophronia was born in Quebec Province. We believe she was born in Cowensville. At the time of her birth on 8 January 1858, Cowensville was a district that was part of, and North of, Dunham. Dunham is where Albert and Sarah were married. It was located in Missisquoi District (County). At the present time, it is the seat of the combined Brome-Missisquoi District. It split from Dunham and incorporated in 1876. Its initial growth was catalyzed by the construction of the South Eastern Railway, in 1870, connecting it to Montreal.



Figure 3-1 Three Machia sisters: Sophronia Brown, Louisa Jane “Jennie” Virge, and Mary Ann Counter

Sophronia married Hosea Newcomb Brown on 22 March 1882 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Sophronia’s name is spelled Maicha on the wedding certificate. Hosea is the son of Daniel C. Brown and Anna B. Bixby. He was born in Fayston, Washington, Vermont on 8 June 1854. Daniel was born about 1814 in New York and Anna was born in Massachusetts, June 1818.

In 1880, Hosea was living in Berlin and working on his father’s farm. In 1880, Albert Mesha and his family had moved from Berlin to Moretown, but Sophronia was working as a servant on the Jefferson Williams farm in Berlin.

Hosea and Sophronia had 12 children born between 1882 and 1899. The first child is Ruth M. Brown, born in Berlin on Christmas day 1882. The last child born in Berlin was Lois Elzina, born 30 September 1894. The next child, Luther Bixby Brown, was born in Montpelier on 1 February 1896. The 1900 census shows Hosea working as a milk cart driver. By 1910, they have moved back to Berlin and own a farm. We know that they were living there in 1917, when their house caught fire and Albert, who was living with them, died. In 1920, Hosea and Josephine have a dairy farm in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. They are 65 and 62 years old respectively. Two of their youngest children, Luther (age 28) and Hazel (age 20), are still living with them and helping out on the farm.

By 1930, they were back in Montpelier, Vermont. Hosea died there on 8 February 1930. The 1930 census page listing Sophronia was dated 4 April 1930. Sophronia is

listed as the family head. She is living with three of her children: Lena (age 38), Clayton (age 32), and Hazel (age 30). Clayton is listed as a farmer.

Sophrona died on 2 January 1934 in Montpelier. According to her obituary, she “died suddenly of angina pectoris at her home on the Worcester Branch road at the age of 75. She had been in failing health for some little time.”

Actually, angina pectoris or “chest pain” is more of a symptom than a cause. The actual cause more likely was arteriosclerosis, hardening of the arteries, and stress due to working in the cold.

Figure 3-1 shows Sophronia and two of her sisters: Jenny and Mary Jane. They are listed from left to right with their married names.

The children of Hosea and Sophrona are:

1. **Ruth M. Brown, b. 25 Dec 1882, Berlin, Vermont; d. Feb 1970, Vermont.**
11. **Ella Annie Brown, b. 13 Aug 1884, Berlin, Vermont; m. Will Comstock, 1973, Montpelier, Vermont; b. Aug 1884.**
12. **Daniel Brown, b. 27 Feb 1886, Berlin, Vermont; d. 29 Jul 1886, Berlin, Vermont.**
13. **Sadie Cora Brown, b. 11 Oct 1887, Berlin, Vermont; d. 22 Apr 1967, Randolph, Vermont; m. Frederick H. Lacaillade, Sep 1913, Berlin, Vermont; b. 13 Sep 1888, Berlin, Vermont.**
14. **Thordena G. Brown, b. Aug 1889, Vermont.**
15. **Paul D. Brown, b. 03 Oct 1890, Vermont; d. Aug 1983, Rochester, Monroe, New York; m. ISABEL; b. 1888 in Vermont.**
16. **Lena Estell Brown, b. 27 Dec 1891, Berlin, Vermont.**
17. **Eunice Wells Brown, b. Sep 1892, Berlin, Vermont; d. 01 Mar 1894, Berlin, Vermont.**
18. **Lois Elzina Brown, b. 30 Sep 1894, Berlin, Vermont.**
19. **Luther Bixby Brown, b. 01 Feb 1896, Montpelier, Vermont.**

- 20. Clayton A. Brown, b. 28 Feb 1897, Vermont; d. Aug 1979, Vermont.**
- 21. Hazel M. Brown, b. 16 Jun 1899, Montpelier, Vermont; d. 03 Feb 1985, Bolton, Vermont; m. Samuel Leo Lacaillade after 1930, Vermont; b. 1899 Bolton, Vermont.**

Leo and Hazel were married sometime after 1930. They had two known children. Hazel died in Bolton in 1985. Presumably Leo died there also, but we know not when.

Two of the Brown sisters, Sadie and Hazel, married two Lacaillade brothers, Fredrick H. (born September 1888) and Samuel Leo (born January 1899). Fred and Leo are the oldest and youngest children of Samuel H. Lacaillade and Mary J. Young. Samuel and Mary were born in Vermont. He was born about 1863 in Richmond, Chittenden County; She was born 1865 in Rutland, Rutland County. All of their children were born in Bolton, Chittenden, Vermont.

Fred and Sadie were married on 27 September 1913 in Berlin. Fred was working as contractor there. His parents had recently moved their family there from Bolton, where they had a farm. Samuel was working in a local mill in Berlin according to the 1920 census. In 1910, Samuel was listed as a farmer in Bolton, so he probably moved his family to Berlin shortly after 1910 in order to make a living in the mills. By 1920, Fred and Sadie had moved to Williamstown, Orange County. Fred was a farmer. Sadie had given birth to four of their five known children. By 1930, Fred and Sadie were farming in East Montpelier, Washington County. Sam and Mary had moved back to Bolton. They were about 65 years old, a little old to work the mills, and probably wanted to get back to the land. Their son Leo was 31, unmarried, and working their farm.

Sadie died in Randolph, Orange, Vermont in April 1967 of acute myocardial infraction. She is buried in the Calvary cemetery, Northfield. Twenty years later, seven months before his 100th birthday, Fred died in Randolph. The date was 10 February 1988. Fred and Sadie's children are:

- 1. Florence May Lacaillade, b. 12 Sep 1914, Berlin, Vermont; m. Arthur Paul Mack, 01 Oct 1936, East Montpelier, Vermont.**
- 2. Ruth Thedora Lacaillade, b. 12 Jun 1916, Berlin, Vermont.**
- 3. Harley Daniel Lacaillade, b. 01 Apr 1918, Moretown, Vermont; d. Bef. 1988; m. Marion Nelson.**
- 4. Raymond James Lacaillade, b. 02 Apr 1919, Montpelier, Vermont; d. Bef. 1988; M. Marjoire Eva Bennett 17 Jun 1947, Brookfield, Vermont.**
- 5. Donald Fred Lacaillade, b. 17 Feb 1925, East Montpelier, Vermont; m. Margaret Phyliss King 23 Jul 1946, Brookfield, Vermont.**

4. Josephine Machia

Josephine was born in Quebec Province around 1859, probably in one of the Missisquoi County towns such as Dunham or Cowensville. Many things about Josephine are uncertain, starting with her birth date. In the 1870 and 1880 census reports, her age is given as 11 and 21. This leads to a birth year of 1859 (or 1858, if she has not turned her age before June or July - the months the census was taken). However, in the 1900 census, Josephine gives her age as 44 and her birth date as January 1856. If this were true, she would be born before her parents were married: February 1857. In 1910 and 1920, Josephine gives her age as 53 and 63. This would mean she was born either in 1856 or 1857. The last information we have is from the 1930 census. There, her age is given as 75; this implies a birth year of 1855 or 1854.

We tend to believe the 1859 birth date since it comes from the earliest census reports and because Sophronia, born in January 1858, is always listed as the first born. As you will see, nothing is simple when it comes to Josephine.

In 1880, at the indicated age of 21, she was living on the Machia farm in Moretown. There is no 1890 census, so we jump ahead to 1900 where she appears as Mrs. Daniel Ainsworth in Derby, Orleans County, Vermont. Daniel is 69 years old, listed as born in April 1831; that makes Daniel older than her father. The census shows that Daniel is a day laborer and that they have been married for 9 years. Daniel was born in Vermont, his father was born in Connecticut, and his mother was also born in Vermont. Josephine's birthday is listed as January 1856. Two previous census records indicate that she was born in 1859. The census lists two children: Lucy and Willie. Both were born in Vermont: Lucy in August 1894 and Willie in August 1897.

If Josephine and Daniel are married, it happened in the year 1891 or 1890. It is not believed that they were married. There is also a birth record indicating that they

had an unnamed child born on 10 June 1892 in Woodbury, Vermont. Josephine used the family name Mercier; Daniel is listed as a peddler. Presumably, this child did not survive until 1900.

On 30 June 1886, five years before Josephine supposedly married Daniel, a boy named Albert Herbert Moulton was born to Josephine Machia and Henry J. Moulton, as indicated on Albert's marriage certificate in 1911 and a WWI draft registration in 1917. According to these certificates, Albert was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts. Henry was born in Providence, Rhode Island. There is some question as to whether there was actually a person named Henry Moulton. There is not enough evidence to say that there wasn't. If there wasn't,

it is possible that Daniel was Albert's father. On the other hand, there is evidence to suggest that Lucy's father was named Moulton and that her father was born in Massachusetts. We will return to Albert and Lucy's stories later.

On 16 January 1906, Josephine married Moyse Audet in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vermont. On the marriage certificate, it is noted that this is her first marriage; she uses the name Josephine Messier, not Machia or Mercier. Her current residence is given as St. Johnsbury, which is a large factory town a

short distance South of the Canadian border. Josephine's age is not given. Her birth place is given as Canada. Her mother is listed as Seraphine Lecler and her father as Joseph Noelet. While it is tempting to believe that Josephine was born before 1859 and that her father was not Albert Machia, there is no evidence to support this conclusion or that there is a Henry Nolet, Nolette, or any other variation, who ever existed in Canada or the U.S. at an appropriate place and time. We interpret this as one more of Josephine's acts of rebellion.

According to a death certificate, Moyse was born 3 June 1851 in Canada. His father was Moyse Audet and his



Figure 4-1 Josephine Messier / Mercier / Machia

mother Marie Lizotte. Moyses dies on 18 March 1927 in St. Johnsbury.

Moyse Audet is listed as Moses Odett in the census records. In the 1910 record, Moyse and Josephine are living in St. Johnsbury on South Main Street. Moyse is listed as being 59 years old - consistent with the death certificate; Josephine is 53. He is an iron worker in a scale factory.

That factory would be the Fairbanks Scales Company, which is still in business, though no longer in St. Johnsbury; headquarters is now in Kansas City, Missouri. Thaddeus Fairbanks invented the first balance beam scale that could support large loads on a stable platform.

Moyse and Josephine have been married three years according to the 1910 census. Living with them is a son named Levi. Levi is 14 years old, born in 1896 or 1895 in French Canada. This is between the times that Josephine's two children, Lucy and Willie, were born in Derby, Vermont. Presumably, Levi was born of a previous wife of Moyse. The census indicates that this is Moyse's third marriage and Josephine's second. It also indicates that Josephine has had six children, two of which are still living. We know that Albert Moulton and Lucy Ainsworth live to old age, so that probably accounts for the two living children. We also know that one child of unknown name has died. Therefore, Willie and two unknown children must have also died.

Levi is a messenger in the scale factory. He can read and write, Neither Moyse nor Josephine can do that.

In 1920, Moyse and Josephine are living on Maple Street in St. Johnsbury. He is 74 and a laborer in the scale factory. Josephine is a 63 year old housewife. No children are living with them.

By 1930, Moyse has died (1927). Josephine Odette is still living in St. Johnsbury. She makes ends meet by taking in boarders at her Railroad Street residence. At the time of the census, the lodgers are a young family by the name of Laberga. They are about 35 years old with an 8 month old child.

Sometime between 1930 and her death on 24 September 1937, Josephine moves to Holyoke, Massachusetts. Her son Albert Moulton lives in Pittsfield, Massachusetts with his second wife, Lucy Steward; his first wife was Mary Luby who gave birth to Albert's only known child Ruth Lena. Josephine's daughter Lucy Moulton

Ainsworth lives in New Haven, Connecticut with her husband George Paradis and their two children. Her death record lists her name as Josephine Mercier Audette. One must assume that this information was

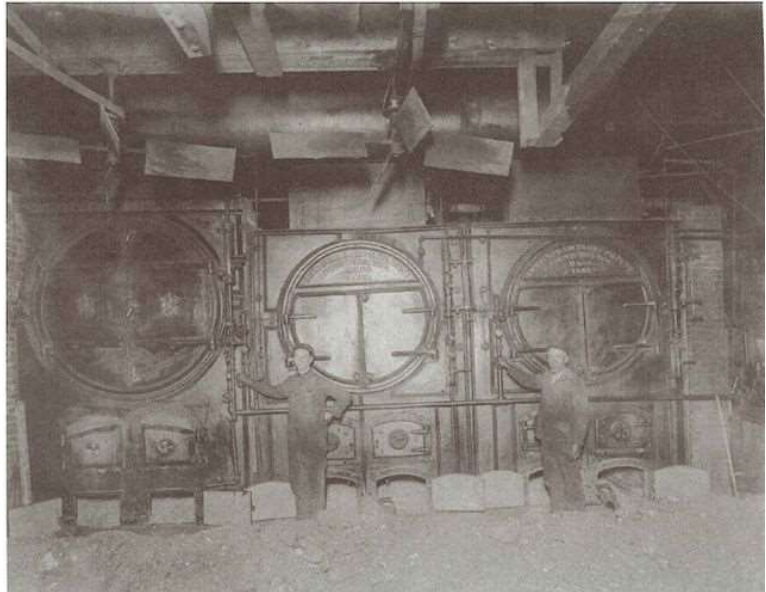


Figure 4-2 Albert Herbert Moulton, left, working in boiler room of a Vermont granite quarry circa 1910.

given by Albert or Lucy, which leads to the question of why they gave her maiden name as Mercier rather than Machia or Messier.

We return now to the stories of Albert and Lucy. Albert Herbert Moulton was born in Cambridge, Boston, Massachusetts. According to his marriage certificate, his father is a man named Henry J. Moulton of Providence, Rhode Island. According to his WWI draft card, he was born on 30 June 1886.

As we mentioned, there is some question as to whether Henry J. ever existed or whether Daniel Ainsworth was the father of both Albert and Lucy. According to Carol Backhus, a granddaughter of Albert:

“My grandfather thought that Daniel Ainsworth was his father and knew that he was his sister Lucy's father. But since his father was listed as Henry Moulton on his birth certificate, he just kept using that.”

We will see that Lucy, at times, used the name Moulton and gave her father's birthplace as Massachusetts rather than Vermont. At other times she did not. Lucy's death certificate lists her name as Lucy M. Paradis. She has a descendant named Karen McCombs. In Karen's family tree, Lucy is listed as Lucy Moulton Ainsworth.

In the 1900 census, Lucy is listed as living with Josephine and Daniel. Albert is missing. According to

Carol, "Albert said that he lived with a Mr. And Mrs. Frappier and attended district school in Kingscroft [or Kingsport] P.Q. from September 1899 to April 1906. Prior to Kingsport, he said he lived in Graniteville, P.Q. and Ayers Cliff, P.Q." Since the 1901 Canada census is now online, indexed, and free [<http://www.automatedgenealogy.com/census/>], we were able to find Albert in 1901. He is 14 years old, living in Barnston, Stanstead County, P.Q. This is a short distance East of Ayers Cliff and just North of the border. He is living with Frank and Mary Frappier. Frank is 67, the same age as Josephine's father. Mary is 10 years younger. Moultons also live in Barnston and Ayers Cliff.

We assume that Albert returned to Vermont in 1906; he would have been 20 years old. We have not found him in the 1910 census, but we know he will marry Mary Luby in Barre, Vermont in 1911. He must have been in the vicinity. We also have a photo of him working in the boiler room of one of granite quarries.

In 1910, Lucy is listed in the census as Lucy Moulton. She is 15 and working in St. Johnsbury as a servant in the family of C. (or G.) Walter Carpenter and his wife Nanette. They have three children ages 5 to 11 who were born in New Hampshire. They live on Spring Street and Walter is a machinist in the scale factory. Lucy gives her father's birthplace as Massachusetts.

Albert Moulton marries Ruth Gladys Luby on 20 June 1911. They have a daughter, Ruth Lena Moulton, born on 25 January 1912. Mary Luby dies sometime in 1912, probably from pneumonia. Mary is the daughter of William Henry Luby and Sarah M. "Sadie" Rollins. She was born 28 September 1888 in East Montpelier, Vermont. William was born in July 1867 in Sheffield, P.Q., Canada. Sadie was born March 1865 in Woodbury, Washington County, Vermont. Mary Gladys has a sister Bernice L. Luby, born April 1892 in East Montpelier.

In 1915, Albert Moulton marries Lucy M. Steward. She was also born in East Montpelier, Vermont, about 1877. Her parents are Horace O. and Hannah L. Steward. Both parents were born in Vermont. Lucy has a brother, Leon W., born in East Montpelier in 1879. She would be 48 years old in 1915, the widow of Fred E. Guernsey. Fred is the son of Almon C. Guernsey. The 1910 census shows Fred and Lucy living in the household of Almon in Calais, Washington County. At that time, Fred was 44 years old and Lucy was listed as 33. Almon was a 73 year old widower. They were dairy farmers living on Guernsey Road.

About that time, perhaps 1914, his sister Lucy marries George Paradis, Jr. of St. Johnsbury. George and Lucy have their two daughters in 1915 in St. Johnsbury.

Marjorie Marie Paradis is born on 15 January and Irene is born on 8 December.

George Paradis, Jr. was born on 30 March 1890 in St. Johnsbury. He is the son of George Paradis, Sr. and Leanora Glude. He was born in Quebec Province and Leanora was born in New York City. George Jr. has two sisters, also born in St. Johnsbury: Junie(?), born 1893 and Minnie, born 1895. In 1910, George Jr. is 20 years old and living with his family. He is a house carpenter and his father is a battery maker in a machine shop.

Albert's WWI draft card indicates that in 1917 he and Lucy were living on 32 Orange St. in Worcester, Massachusetts. He lists his dependents as a wife and 1 child. That child should be Ruth. However, Ruth never lived with her Albert and Lucy, she always lived with her grandparents. In 1920, Ruth Lena will still be living with her mother's parents, William and Sarah Luby, in Montpelier. Right now, Albert is employed as a "stationary engineer" with the AS&W Co. South Works. This would refer to the American Steel and Wire Company. Since I had no idea what a stationary engineer was, I looked it up on the Web. This is what I found:

Heating, air-conditioning, refrigeration, and ventilation systems keep large buildings and other commercial facilities comfortable all year long. Industrial plants often have facilities to provide electrical power, steam, or other services. Stationary engineers and boiler operators operate and maintain these systems, which include boilers, air-conditioning and refrigeration equipment, diesel engines, turbines, generators, pumps, condensers, and compressors. **The equipment that stationary engineers and boiler operators control is similar to equipment operated by locomotive or marine engineers, except that it is not in a moving vehicle.**

Stationary engineers and boiler operators start up, regulate, repair, and shut down equipment. They ensure that the equipment operates safely, economically, and within established limits by monitoring meters, gauges, and computerized controls. Stationary engineers and boiler operators control equipment manually and, if necessary, make adjustments. They also record relevant events and facts concerning the operation and maintenance of the equipment. With regard to steam boilers, for example, they observe, control, and record the steam pressure, temperature, water level, chemistry, power output, fuel consumption, and emissions from the vessel. They watch and listen to machinery and routinely check safety devices, identifying and correcting any trouble that develops. They use hand and power tools to perform repairs and maintenance ranging from a complete overhaul to replacing defective valves,

gaskets, or bearings. Servicing, troubleshooting, repairing, and monitoring modern systems all require the use of sophisticated electrical and electronic test equipment.

It would seem that the term stationary comes from the fact that the boiler is not moving, as it would on a locomotive. Albert probably got his training on the boilers at the granite company. We also know that Albert was of medium height, medium build. He had gray eyes and brown hair.

George Paradis also has a WWI draft card telling us where he was in 1917. He and his family are living at 165 Lamberton St. in New Haven. Unfortunately, we cannot read the hand writing on the draft card very well. His job is foreman of a milling operation at some munitions company that looks like “Morxus Munitions Co.”, though we can find no reference to such a company. From the New Haven city directories of the time, we can see two fire arms companies: Winchester and Marlin, but no munitions company. There is a branch of American Steel and Wire, however. Perhaps there was a connection between Albert and George that helped each find a job. George was fairly tall for those days: 5 ft 11 in. He was 170 pounds with brown eyes and black hair.

By 1919, Albert and Lucy moved to Pittsfield, Berkshire, Massachusetts. This is shown in the 1919 city directory. Albert is listed as a stationary engineer working for the Pittsfield Electric Company; he lives at 261 Onota St. Several other Moultons live in Pittsfield.

There is no indication that Albert ever served in the war, but we do have a picture of him in uniform. Perhaps he served in the reserves and was not called up. His engineering job at Pittsfield Electric may have been considered critical.

Another name that will appear in the Moulton history is Dillon. There have been several Dillons living in Pittsfield for many years and a couple of Messiers (though none we recognize).



Figure 4-3 Frank and Celinda Machia with Albert Moulton at Frank’s farm in Orange, Vermont.

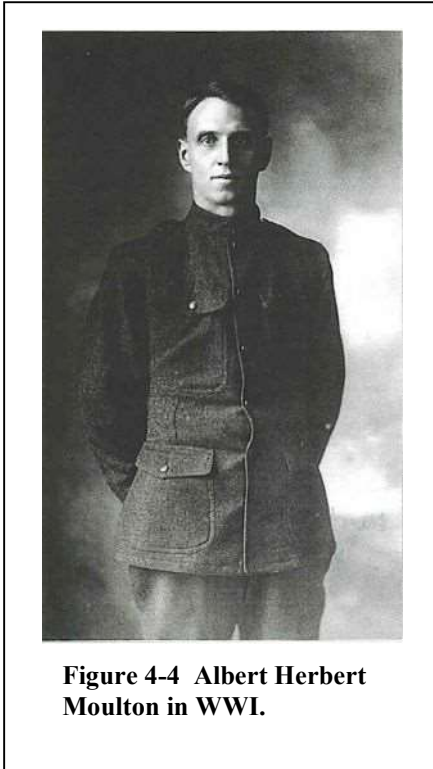


Figure 4-4 Albert Herbert Moulton in WWI.

There is also one Machia that had lived in Pittsfield in 1916 and 1917. Mrs. Vera W. Machia was employed as a stenographer at the Hotel Wendell. Mrs. Vera W. Machia is the wife of Frank Albert Machia, son of Frank Machia. Frank is the youngest of Albert and Sarah's children and owns "the Farm" on the cover of this history. She appears to be here without her husband, who is not listed in the directories. Perhaps he is serving in the Army. Vera's maiden name is Vera Winifried Church. There are no Church families in Pittsfield by 1917, but there were a few before that. We will return to Frank's descendants later.

Pittsfield has an interesting history. The man who invented the electrical transformer, thus enabling the entire electrical power industry, set up shop in Pittsfield. The transformer business later developed into the General Electric Company. The following is from the online Pittsfield history:

The town was a bustling metropolis by the late 1800's. In 1891, the City of Pittsfield was incorporated, and William Stanley, who had recently relocated his Electric Manufacturing Company to Pittsfield from Great Barrington, produced the first electric transformer. Stanley's enterprise was the forerunner of the internationally known corporate giant, General Electric. Thanks to the success of GE,

Pittsfield's population in 1930 had grown to more than 50,000. While GE Advanced Materials (Plastics) continues to be one of the City's largest employers, a workforce that once topped 13,000 was reduced to less than 700 with the demise and/or relocation of the transformer and aerospace portions of the General Electric empire.

The 1920 census shows Albert and Lucy living in Pittsfield. Albert is listed as a stationary engineer with the Electric Company. Ruth is 7 years old and living with her Luby grandparents who are now aged 57 and 55. They live on Main St. in Montpelier, Vermont. Living with them is a second grandchild named Marion V. Brown, age 11. Marion is the daughter of Bernice Luby. Ruth will still be living with her grandfather in 1930 on Summer Street in Montpelier. Her grandmother, Sarah, died in 1926.

Albert will work for Pittsfield Electric until sometime between 1939 and 1946, by which time he and Lucy are living at 62 Brown St. He now has a job in the town of Dalton. Albert retires between 1950 and 1953. He dies in 1957. Lucy dies in 1965. The 1965 Pittsfield directory lists her as living at 50 Edgewood Rd.

Ruth Lena Moulton married Harold John Dillon on 25 June 1932 in Montpelier, Vermont. Harold is the son of John J. and Stella M. Dillon. John was born in New York in 1875 and Stella was born in Vermont in 1882. All of their children were born in Montpelier. Harold was born on 5 September 1910. His older brother Robert E. was born about 1905 while his younger sister was born in 1915.

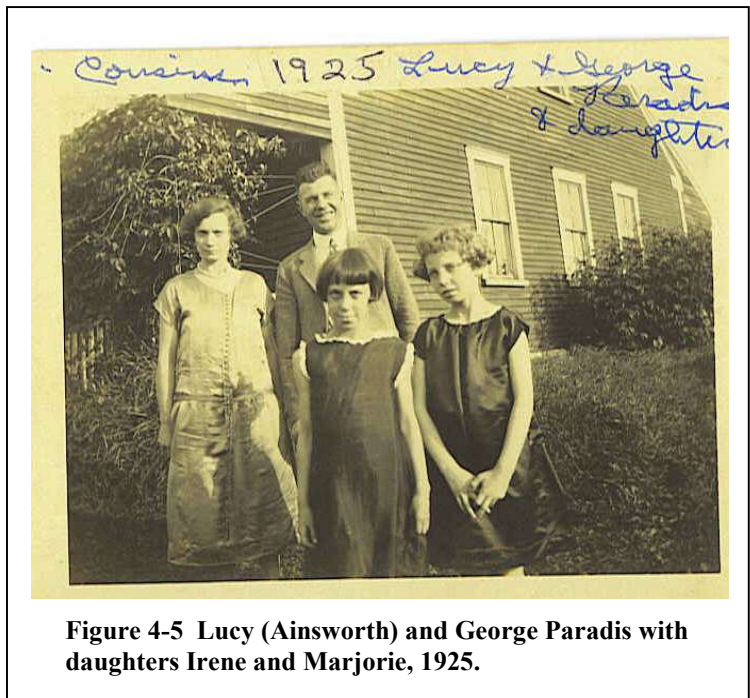


Figure 4-5 Lucy (Ainsworth) and George Paradis with daughters Irene and Marjorie, 1925.



Figure 4-6 Harold J. Dillon and Ruth Lena Moulton circa 1932.

Harold and Ruth moved to Connecticut. They had two children, one of whom is Carol Dillon Backhus. The other child, Stephen J. Dillon, born in 1945, lives in Wallingford, Connecticut. Harold was an Industrial Engineer at Vickers, Inc. in Waterbury. Harold died on 21 February 1983. Ruth died on 1 August 1991.

George Paradis, Jr. and Lucy Ainsworth were married about 1914. They do not appear in the 1915 New Haven directory, but George, Jr. appears in the 1917 directory. Also appearing there is George F. Paradis, whom we believe is George, Sr. George, Jr. is listed as a millwright living at 196 Porter St.; no employer is listed. George F. is listed as a patternmaker living at 3 Broadway; again, no employer is listed.

By the time of the 1918 directory, George F. has died. His widow, Leonora, boards at 31 Kimberly Ave. She will alternately be listed as Leonore and Annie or Anna in different directories and census records. She also appears once as Eleanor, a name found in at least one family tree as the wife of George, Sr. George, Jr. is still listed as a millwright, but has moved to 33 Morris St. By 1919, he has moved to 187 Pine. He does not appear at all in the 1920 directory, though his mother, Leonore does. She now lives at 168 Portsea. Neither appear in the 1921 directory.

The 1920 census shows that George is still living on Pine street with Lucy and the two girls Marjorie and Irene. He is listed as a millwright at a factory. George is 29 years old and Lucy is 31. the girls are about 4 and 5 years old.

In the 1922 directory, George is now a carpenter with a home at 4 Arthur St. His mother, now listed as Annie, widow of George, resides at 432 Congress Ave. Remember that George, Jr. was a carpenter before getting married. Perhaps the mill was shutting down or he was tired of working for The Man in a hot room. George and Anna are still listed in 1923, though she has moved again. George and Lucy have moved to 733 ½ Dixwell Ave by 1924; he now calls himself a cabinetmaker. Leonor is now Eleanor, residing at 59 Carlisle.

One year later, George has taken a job at the Lampson Lumber Company; he has moved again to 109 Ivy St. His mother lives at 1759 Dixwell. In 1926, George is again a cabinet maker and has moved to 199 Goodrich. His mother has not moved.

In 1927, Leanora gives her middle initial as A., supporting the idea that Ann is her middle name. She has moved to 48 4th St. while George has remained at the same home on Goodrich. However, by 1928, he has moved to 78 Read, still a cabinet maker.

The 1930 census shows George and his family living on Shepard St. he is a 40 year old cabinet maker. Lucy is 35 and the two girls, Marjorie and Irene, are 15 and 14.

George is employed as a mechanic in Bridgeport by 1935. He lives at 70 Read St. in New Haven. His daughter Marjorie M. lives with him and is a nurse in



Figure 4-7 Josephine Machia Audet and daughter Lucy Ainsworth Paradis on Frank Machia's farm.

New York. Leanora still lives on 4th St. She is not listed in the 1942 or 1959 directories. She would be 86 years old in 1942, so we assume she has died sometime between 1935 and 1942. The 1942 directory indicates that George has moved to North Haven, where he is a cabinet maker and lives on Blakeslee Ave. We have his WWII draft card, issued in North Haven in 1942. His address is shown as 15 Blakeslee. He is 52 years old, born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont. The interesting thing is the person he names as a “person who will always know your address”. The person is not a member of his family, probably because the family moves every year or two. The person is Mrs. Irene Pecore who is employed by the Yale University Service Bureau. As a self-employed carpenter, he probably gets some of his work through the Service Bureau.

George Paradis, Jr. dies on 10 May 1945, probably in North Haven or environs. He would have been 55 years old. We do not have a death certificate, so we do not know if he died in the war; 55 is a little old to be fighting in WWII. Lucy Ainsworth Paradis dies on 21 December 1963 in New Haven at the age of 68, according to the Connecticut Death Index.

Daughter Irene dies in New Jersey on 26 June 1998 at the age of 83. Marjorie will move to San Diego, California and marry Brun Osterberg and Russell Leo Woodhouse. We do not know the order of these events. She dies in San Diego on 25 April 1982 at the age of 67. Karen McCombs is descended from Marjorie and Russell Woodhouse.

5. Charles Machia

Charles was the first son of Albert and Sarah, as well as the first natural born citizen of the United States. He was born in the town of Rutland, Rutland County, Vermont on 16 March 1860. Rutland is about 60 miles South of Burlington on modern day Route 7. Originally, Rutland had been an agricultural and sheep farming area, but by the time that Albert arrived in 1860-1861, the railroad had arrived; the city was one of industry. 1861 was the start of the civil war and there was much speculation in the wool industry. We also note that one of the largest and oldest marble quarries was located in Rutland. Later, Charles will work in a quarry in Barre.

Sarah will give birth to one more son in the U.S. (Louis Andre "Andrew", born about 1862, presumably in Rutland) before temporarily moving back to Canada. In Canada, she gave birth to twin sons in 1863. By 1870, the Meshas were back in Berlin, Washington County, Vermont. A daughter, Louisa Jane "Jennie", was born in Berlin in 1865.

Around 1886, Charles marries Mary J. Jerry. By 1900, they are living in Barre, not far from Berlin, where he is working the quarry; his occupation is listed as "granite laborer". Their name is spelled "Machia" in the census. Her brother, George II, is a stone cutter living in Berlin with their mother, Selina. He has a wife, Mary M. [Millette], and two children: George III. (July 1889) and Elizabeth (July 1899). We can speculate that Charles and Mary met in Berlin and were married while living there.

The Jerry (Guerin) and Mayhew (Mailloux) Families

Mary J. Jerry is the daughter of George Jerry and Selina Mayhew. She was born in Coopersville, Clinton County, New York on 4 April 1869. Her father, George, was born in St. Valentin, Iberville, Quebec Province around 1838. The original family name was Guerin. George's given name was not actually George, though it appears to be the only name he ever used. All evidence indicates that his first name was Cyrille. We believe that his middle name was that of his father, Gedeon and that Gedeon morphed into the English George. Gedeon Guerin was born on 28 July 1904 in L'Acadie, St. Jean, Quebec. His wife, Euphrosine Guenette, was born in the same township in 1908.

George and Selina were married on 25 October 1859 in Coopersville. Selina was born in nearby Chazy in May 1842. Selina's original family name was not Mayhew, but Mailloux. Her father was Antoine B. Mailloux. Her mother was Angelique Ayet-Malo. Antoine and Angelique were married at St. Nom de Marie Church, Marieville, Rouville County, Quebec Province. Recall

that Albert Messier / Machia was born in Marieville, as was his father. We do not know where they were born, but he was in Quebec and probably not far from Marieville.

Descendents of George and Selina will appear several times in the various Machia lines. Their children are:

1. **Armenia Jerry, daughter, born 1859 in Chazy, Clinton, New York; died 1929 in Washington County Vermont (possibly in Northfield). Married Stephan F. Forrand.**
2. **George Jerry, son, born 12 March 1863 in Shelburne, Chittenden, Vermont; died 2 February 1929 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Married Mary Melline Millette.**
3. **Eugene J. Jerry, son, born 21 August 1865 in Charlotte, Chittenden, Vermont; died 1 July 1938 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Rose Frazene Forrand. Their son Bert Jerry will marry Elizabeth Mary Machia, who is the daughter of Frank and Celinda.**
4. **Mary J. Jerry, daughter, born 4 April 1869 in Coopersville, Clinton, New York; died after 1930 in Vermont. Married Charles Machia around 1886. Married John J. O'Meara in 1922.**
5. **Emma Jerry, daughter, born 29 April 1880 in Altona, Clinton, New York; died 18 December 1948 in Nashua, Hillsborough, New Hampshire. Married Cyril Joseph Mayou.**
6. **Wilber Willard Jerry, son, born 10 January 1885 in Shelburne Falls, Chittenden, Vermont; died 7 October 1954 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Married Selina Sophia Duffany.**

Note the names Forrand and Duffany. Both will appear later in the Machia lines.

Charles and Mary Machia

Charles Machia and Mary J. Jerry have six children, 5 born before the 1900 census. We assume they were all born in Barre. The children are Emma N. Machia (July 1887), Lizzie Machia (1889 - August 1890), Napoleon Charles Machia (12 July 1893 - January 1969), Lydia May Machia (10 February 1896 - 1 August 1915), and Willie J. Machia (26 November 1898 - 1 September 1906).

The 1910 census shows Charles and Mary living on East Orange Road in Washington, Orange County, Vermont. Washington is a few miles South of East Barre and Orange Town. Little Willie is not listed; he died in 1906. Replacing him is a daughter, Jessier J. Machia, age 7. Their oldest child, Emma, is not listed. She would be 23

years old and is probably married. However, we do not know when she died. Charles is now a farmer and owns his own farm.

Orange Town is the home of Mary J's brother, Eugene Jerry. He is a farmer and claims to be born in Vermont. He and his wife, Rose, have 4 children: Bert Joseph (March 1894 - November 1968), Oliver (November 1897 - November 1974), Eva M. (1904), Lillian (1907). Brother George lives in Northfield with his wife, Mary M. and two children. These are the only two children they are known to have: George A. (July 1889 - January 1978) and Elizabeth M (July 1899 - October 1990). George II is also a farmer who states that he was born in Vermont. George A. Jerry will marry Josephine Marie Duffany. Josephine is the sister of Selina Sophia Duffany, who married Wilber Willard Jerry, Georges cousin.

Charles and Mary J. have moved to Montpelier by 1920. He is 59 years old; his occupation is listed as "none". Mary is 57 and works in a factory. Charles will die in September of this year. According to his funeral notice, Charles lived in Topsham (Orange County, a short distance to the East of Washington). He died at the Barre City Hospital. No reason is given, but it appears that he was ill and that Mary had to work to support them. At the time of this census, their son Napoleon was married and living in Bethel, Maine. Charles' sister Mary Ann Machia, lived in Montpelier in 1920, along with her husband James Counter. James was a granite cutter. Perhaps James and Mary were helping out.

Napoleon Charles Machia, son of Charles, is working as a machinist in a garage in Bethel, Oxford County, Maine in 1920. He is married to Florence M. Cross of Bethel. His WWI draft card shows that he had been working as a section hand for the Grand Trunk Railroad in the 1917-1918 time frame. He was of medium height, slender build and had blue eyes and dark brown hair. In 1920, Napoleon and Florence have one child, Dorothy F. Machia (August 1918 - January 2005). They will have a second child, Linwood Charles Machia (March 1924 - February 2000). Dorothy will be married three times.

Mary J. is 60 years old and living in Northfield, Washington County, Vermont in 1930. She has a home valued at \$7200 and has an occupation containing the words "merchant" and "general" (which we cannot read in the census); we suspect that she works in a store. Northfield is where her son, George, lives or lived. We cannot find George in 1930. Mary is living next to Sylva C. Premont. Sylva's wife is Elizabeth Jerry, Mary's daughter. They have a six month old daughter, Mary G. Premont.

Son Eugene is still in Orange; he is a farmer laborer, age 62. Eugene is living with, and probably working on the

farm of his son Bert. Also living with Bert is Albert Machia. Albert is divorced from his second wife, Addie and listed as a Quarryman in a granite quarry at the age of 67. Bert is married to Elizabeth Mary Machia. Elizabeth is the daughter of Frank Machia, Charles' younger brother. These cousins have four children: Howard Bert (July 1916 - January 2004), Vernal Eugene (March 1921 - May 1997), Richard Frank (May 1924 - February 1989), and Dorothy Elizabeth (April 1928). While Eugene is not divorced from Rose, they are living apart.

Rose Jerry is living with Clarence E. Morrie and his wife, Eva in Barre. Eva is Eva M. Jerry, Rose's daughter. Clarence and Eva have three children: Leonard N. (December 1925), Richard A. (1928), and Clarence E. (January 1930).

Clarence has a brother named Oney Wilfred. Oney married Eva Bell Machia in June on 29 June 1925. In 1930, they were living in East Barre. We will cover this marriage when we explore the Frank and Celinda Machia line.

The Morrie brothers are the children of Napoleon Morrie and Marie Florida "Flora" Hannah, both of Quebec Province. Being French, his original name was Morin, rather than Morrie. Napoleon was born in March of 1864; Flora was born in August of 1870. They will have 13 children between 1890 and 1915, all born in Vermont. In 1900, the Morries were living in Barre. Napoleon Morrie was a granite quarryman. By 1910, they were living in Orange Town where Napoleon had a farm. They were still in Orange in 1920. We do not find Napoleon and Flora Morrie in 1930.

The second son of Eugene Jerry is Oliver. In 1930 he is living in Barre with his wife Agnes M. and their two children Gormon O. (February 1919 - October 1993) and Marion E. (about 1921). Oliver is an automobile salesman.

6-1 shows a downtown Waterbury scene from around 1890⁶.

We find Andrew with a new wife in the 1900 census; the date is 15 June. He is listed as 38 years old, born in September of 1861 in Vermont. The family is living in Central Falls, Providence County, Rhode Island. Andrew is a polisher in a manufacturing company. The record has water damage, but a few things can be read or inferred after image processing. Andrew's new wife is Rose D., born in Massachusetts. She is 36 years old, born June 1863. We know that she has been previously married and that her married name had been Scott. We know this because two of her children are living with them: Peter and Rose Scott. Rose, the mother, has given birth to 5 children, but only these two are still alive. Her parents were born in French Canada.

We can estimate that Andrew and Marcelline were married around 1884. We also know that Andrew and Marcelline lived in Rocky Hill and Haddam before moving to Waterbury. All three towns were manufacturing centers built along rivers that provided power. Waterbury was a brass goods center. It was famous, initially, for brass buttons which gave a good income during the Civil War. Andrew's polishing career may have started there.

Three of the children shown in the 1900 census are Andrew's, born of Marcelline. All were born in Connecticut; all are at school. According to this census record, the oldest of these three is Fred. Fred is 14 years old, born September 1885. Fred is referred to as Alfred L. Messier in other census reports and records. We know from His WWI draft card that Alfred Louis Messier was born in Haddam, Connecticut. According to that card, however, Alfred was born 12 September 1887, not 1885. According to his death certificate, Alfred L. Messier, son of Andre and Marcelline Messier, was 39 years old when he died on 18 December 1926. That is consistent with him being born in September 1887. The 1910 and 1920 census reports are consistent with him being born in 1887. We accept his birth date as being 12 September 1887.

The second son is Henry (Henri in some documents). He is listed as 11 at the time of the census. We believe that the birth date given is something like 1888 or 1889. The problem is that later Navy and draft documents give Henry Joseph Messier's birth date as 14 March 1885. We had suggested that Henry lied about his age after running away and enlisting. However, it is possible that Rose simply got the ages mixed up when talking to the

census taker. If this is true, then Henry is the oldest child. The Navy records and WWII draft Registration card also state that he was born in Rocky Hill, Connecticut. Rocky Hill and Haddam are within a few miles of each other on the Connecticut River. We will accept 14 March 1885 as Henry's birth date.

The third son is Arthur. We know that he was born 16 September 1890 in Waterbury. We can read "Sept" in the census, but not the year. The age given in the census looks like 8, but could be 9.

Based upon the totality of available information, we feel that the following description of the Andrew Messier – Marcelline Fleurant family is the most accurate:

1. **Louis Andre "Andrew" Messier: born September 1861 in Rutland, Rutland, Vermont. Died between 1935 and 1940 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts.**
2. **Marcelline Fleurant, born 1869 in Quebec Province, Canada. Married Andrew about 1884 in Connecticut. Died about 1891 in Waterbury, New Haven, Connecticut.**
3. **Henry Joseph: born 14 March 1885 in Rocky Hill, Connecticut.; died 19 July 1949 in Newport, Rhode Island. Married Mary Elizabeth "Bessie" Duffy.**
4. **Alfred Louis: born 12 September 1887 in Haddam, Connecticut; died 18 December 1936 in Providence, Rhode Island. Married Eliza A. Lorrain.**
5. **Arthur Alphonse: born 16 September 1890 in Waterbury, Connecticut; died 21 May 1949 in Bristol, Connecticut. Married Eugenie Cote.**

As already noted, Rose's two children are also listed. Both were born in Massachusetts. Peter Scott appears to be 9 years old and born in 1891. Rose Scott is 12 years old. We cannot make out the month, but the year appears to be 1887. Massachusetts birth records tell us that Rose Scott was born on 8 February 1887 in East Douglas, Worcester County, Massachusetts under the name Rose Delima Scott. Peter was named Pierre Rémi Scott when born on 22 June 1890 in the same town. Their father is Pierre Rémi Scott (Peter) and their mother is Rose Delima Allaire. Pierre Rémi, Sr was born in St-Simon, Bagot County, Canada. Rose Delima Allaire was born in East Douglas.

Pierre Rémi "Peter" Scott, Sr, died on 4 September 1894 in Douglas, Worcester, Massachusetts. He was a grinder in a factory in Douglas and died of "grinders'

⁶ Fredrick W. Chesson, "Images of America: Waterbury", Arcadia Publishing, New Hampshire, 1996.

consumption". This appears to be a silica inhalation disease similar to that suffered by granite workers in Vermont. In this case, the silica would be part of the grinding wheel used for sharpening tools. One of the largest employers in Douglas was the Douglas Axe Manufacturing Company, which had joined the American Axe and Tool Company between 1889 and 1891. This is likely his place of employment at the time of his death at the age of 39. The following paragraph from a history of Douglas describes the problems confronting grinders in the manufacture of axes:⁷

"The formative stage is now complete, and the grinders next have charge of the axe. It may startle the reader somewhat to be told that among all the men employed in this division of the establishment not one can be enrolled on any life insurance company's books. But nevertheless such is the case, so perilous to an average length of life is the grinder's task. The huge and rapidly whirling stones over which they bend in their daily toil not only wear away the hard metal from the axe, but the almost impalpable dust developed in the process, both from the iron and the stone, so pervades the room that its inhalation with almost every breath is inevitable, notwithstanding the stones themselves are constantly dripping with water. The "grinders' consumption" is the doom of only a few years' postponement in most cases. Adding somewhat to the peril, many of the men seem really to be sitting astride their stones, "riding horses" as it is termed, that they may bring their whole avoirdupois to bear upon the tool while grinding, and thus materially expediting the work. The rate at which these huge grindstones are used up is astonishing. One of them measuring full seven feet in diameter will have been so worn away by three weeks' use as to require replacing with a new one. And now and then, but fortunately not often, a stone bursts, in consequence of some imperceptible flaw, or the too great centrifugal force acquired in its rapid motion, when the track of the flying fragments is marked by the fearful mutilation if not the instant death of the man who chances to be grinding probably, but certainly by the terrible shattering of the machinery or building."

Andrew and Rose Delima were married on 29 June 1895 in East Douglas, Massachusetts. She was living in East Douglas at the time and he was living in Whitinsville. All of these towns are in the same area; Douglas, East Douglas, Sutton, Whitinsville, Northbridge, and Uxbridge. The area as a whole is referred to as the Blackstone River Valley. The towns are a short distance

from Rhode Island and Connecticut, so it means little to find workers moving between states as better jobs are found. In this case, it looks as though Andrew moved his family from Waterbury, Connecticut to the Douglas area after Marcelline died. The axe factory production area is located in East Douglas

According to the marriage record, Andrew's occupation was molder. That probably means that he was involved in the process of molding the ax head blanks before the sharpening process began. Andrew claims that he is 33 years old, that he was born in Montpelier, Vermont and that his parents are Albert Messier and Sarah O'Claire. The O'Claire name is not correct, as we now know, but it is interesting to know that more than one of her children believed it. We also know that he was not born in Montpelier, so we must wonder what he did know about his history. We know from census reports that he often claimed to be born in Canada. Some of the factories he worked in provided low cost housing for French Canadian employees. He probably claimed Canadian citizenship when convenient and American citizenship at other times.

Rose gives her name as Delima (Allaire) Scott on the marriage record. She is 32 years old, lives in East Douglas and is employed as a weaver. Her parent's names are given as Frank Allaire and Delima Lamoreaux. Most likely, their names were Francois Allaire and Rose Delima Lamoreaux. From the census reports, we know they were born in Quebec Province.

There is a death record for a sister of Rose Delima, Andrew's wife. Delphine Allaire died on 11 April 1894 in East Douglas. She was 17 years old and born in 1877 in Manchaug, Worcester, Massachusetts. Delphine died of pulmonary tuberculosis. This record confirms that her parents were born in Canada.

Andrew and Rose Delima had one child together. Raymond Andre Messier was born on 18 July 1902 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island. The family moved from Douglas, Massachusetts to the Providence, Rhode Island area within 7 years of their marriage.

We have some information concerning the first husband of Rose Delima. While he went by the name Peter in the United States, his given name was Pierre Rémi Scott. The family name was not originally Scott. The family is descended from André Koch who was born in 1742 in Faltercheldon Parish, Dhonne, Germany. The name is sometimes spelled Coch or Cock in Canadian records. André married Josephe Benoit in 1784 in Lachenaie,

⁷ Emerson, William A., History of the Town of Douglas (Massachusetts) From the Earliest Period to the Close of 1878, Frank W. Bird, publisher, 1879.

L'Assomption, Quebec Province, Canada. He used the surname Koch in the wedding record. Joseph was born in 1753 in Varennes, Verchères, Quebec Province.

One of André and Joseph's sons was also named André. This André was born on 4 April 1788 in Sorel, Richelieu, Quebec Province. His surname is spelled Coch or Cox; it is difficult to read. André married Joseph Gendron on 10 February 1812 in St-Hyacinthe, St-Hyacinthe County. His surname is spelled Coch or Cock in the record. Joseph was born in 1753 in St-Francois-de-la-Riviere, Montmagny County. André, Sr. died shortly after on 8 July 1813 in St-Hyacinthe.

André and Marguerite Coch have a son Rémi. He was born on 26 November 1835 in St-Hyacinthe. His baptismal name was Remy Scott. André's surname is given as Scott in that record. Rémi will marry Séraphine Poulin on 17 February 1857 in St-Simon, Bagot County, Quebec Province. Séraphine was born on 18 May 1842 in St-Simon. They will have at least 11 children, all, but one of whom, were born in St-Simon, where Rémi will die in 1917. The first child will be Pierre Rémi, who will be known as Peter Scott in Douglas Massachusetts.

Peter will have a younger brother Francois Antime Scott. Francois will also move to Douglas where he will assume the name "Frank" and will marry Evelyn Suprenant. He was born on 1 April 1865 and will marry Evelyn on 23 April 1892.

The one child who was not born in St-Simon was Alfred Délude Scott, born 1879. The 1880 census shows that Rémi had moved his entire family to Nashua, Hillsborough, New Hampshire and that Alfred was born there. Pierre Rémi was called Rémi, just like his father, in this and earlier Canadian census records. Rémi, Sr. is 45 years old and working as a laborer. Rémi, Jr. is 22 years old and is also a laborer. Four children: Melvina (daughter, age 18), Antime (son, age 15), Philidelphe (son, age 12), and Cedulie (daughter, age 10) work in a cotton mill. Exina (daughter, age 8) attends school. The three youngest children are (Angelina (daughter, age 6), Zephire (son, age 4) and Alfred (son, age 1).

The 1881 Canadian census shows the family living back in St-Simon. There will be one more child, Anna, who will be born in St-Simon in April of 1883.

The daughter of Peter Scott and Rose Delima, Rose Delima Scott, married Edward Francis Brown on 17 April 1909 in Douglas, Massachusetts. Edward was born in East Douglas on 17 November 1886 in East Douglas. His parents are William H. Brown and Gertrude F. Brown (her real surname).

Andrew Messier Family 1910 - 1920

The 1910 census finds Andrew and Rose Delima in North Smithfield, Rhode Island, living on Great Road. Andrew is listed as 48 years old and Rose is 46 in April of that year. His occupation is teamster - general work. Perhaps, one can assume that he was self-employed. A 1910 directory for North Smithfield also shows Andrew as a teamster living on Great Road in the village of Union Village.

The five Messier / Scott children have moved out of Andrew's house, but there is a new 7 year old son: Raymond. Raymond was born in Rhode Island. We have a Rhode Island birth index that states that Raymond J. Messier was born on 18 July 1902. No town is listed. His parents are listed as Andre Messier and Rose D. Messier. The middle initial is a transcription error. It should read Raymond A. Messier where A is for "Andre".

The second of Andrew's original children, Alfred, has relocated to Canton, Connecticut where he boards at a place on Center Street. He is listed as age 22 in April. His occupation is listed as "heater" at the "Edge Tool Works". The Collins Company, located in the village of Collinsville, Canton, made edged tools, e.g., plows and axes. Andrew will also move there and work at the Collins Company.

We do not have census information for Henry. We have reason to believe that he entered the Navy around this time and served on a training ship called the USS Yankee. Figure 6-2 shows the three boys. We know from Alfred's WWI draft card that he never served in the military. Therefore, we believe that the boy standing to the right in Figure 6-2 is Alfred Louis. Arthur does serve in the Navy, but he is too young in this picture and probably would have worn his uniform if he had one. Therefore, the boy in uniform would be Henry. Henry would be turning 25 in 1910.

We believe that we have found Arthur working on a farm in Nebraska in 1910. A young man named Arthur Messier, age of 19 in April 1910 (our Arthur will turn 20 in September) is an employee on the farm of Joseph Forget. Arthur was born in Connecticut. His father was born in Vermont and his mother was born in Canada. Joseph Forget is 60 years old and a widower. He is listed as a retired farmer. He has three daughters and a son. The daughters are all single and range in age from 23 to 28. The son, Fred, is listed as farmer; he is 27 years old. The farm is located in Marble Precinct, Saunders County, Nebraska.

According to stories handed down through the family, Rose did not get along well with Andrew's children. According to Claire Messier Keith (daughter of Arthur), as told to Anita Messier Marcotte, the kids were not allowed in Rose's house. Anita's father, Alfred (son of Arthur) has stated that Arthur ran away as a boy. This would all be consistent with the 1910 census record.

Arthur's obituary states that he served on the battleship USS Delaware from 1912 to 1916. We have a picture of him wearing a Navy uniform with "USS Delaware" displayed on the cap.



Figure 6-2 The three sons of Andrew Messier and Marceline Fleurant. The second son, Alfred, is standing on the right. The youngest son, Arthur, is standing on the left. Henry is sitting. The cap of the Navy uniform says "USS Yankee". The picture was probably taken in 1904.

Henry enlisted in the Navy on 1 October 1903 in Boston, Massachusetts; he would have been 18 years old. His first assignment was to the USS Franklin, but within about a month, on 31 December 1903, he was assigned to the USTS Yankee (US Training Ship). At this time,

the Yankee was sent to Panama to rotate a Marine garrison. In May 1904, he was reassigned to the destroyer Hancock and then the battleship Missouri. He served on several other ships of various classes, including the battleship Mississippi.

Henry was discharged at the Naval training station, Newport, RI, on 26 Nov 1915, but reassigned there on 27 Nov 1915. This is probably when he was commissioned (you are first discharged as enlisted, then commissioned as an officer). He was promoted from Chief Quartermaster to Boatswain, a warrant officer grade. He was assigned to the battleship Oklahoma in June 1916. He was assigned there when we entered WWI in 1917. On 30 June 1917, Henry was assigned to the USS Benham, a destroyer stationed in England. While assigned to the Benham, he received his Navy Cross. His officer appointment was revoked on 5 Dec 1919 when he was discharged from active duty; he was restored to the rank of Chief Quartermaster in the Naval Reserve.

The following information about Henry was taken from the publication *Maryland in the World War, 1917-1919; Military and Naval Service Records. Vol. I-II*. Baltimore, MD, USA: Twentieth Century Press, 1933, as provided by Ancestry.com. Note the citation for his Navy Cross.

Name: Henry Joseph Messier

Race: white

Address: 1915 Guilford Ave., Baltimore

Birth Place: Rocky Hill, Conn.

Birth Date: 14 Mar 1885

Comment: USN ch qm, USS Oklahoma; USS Benham 5/8/17, USN 3/19/18 bosn, USS Benham; USS Genesee 4/17/18; Recg Ship Philadelphia Pa. 3/17/19; USS Kingfisher 3/18/19; Recg Ship Philadelphia Pa. 3/31/19; US Sub Chaser 2 5/8/19; US Sub Chaser 145 5/19/19, Officer appointment revoked 12/5/19, USN ch qm; NRF (Fleet) 12/5/19 ch qm (Inact), Navy Cross **For distinguished service in volunteering to go on board the torpedoed British steamer Huntscliffe, on October 17, 1918, in the hope of saving that vessel, and remaining on board and continuing efforts at salvage until it became necessary to abandon the ship.**

We do not know where Henry was discharged, but we know that in 1920 he was living with his wife, Bessie. More about this later.

1913 finds both Alfred and Andrew living in Canton on High Street in the village of Collinsville. Alfred is listed in the directory as a clerk. We assume he is a clerk at the Collins Company. Andrew is also employed by the Collins Company. He is also living on High Street at the French Block. In those days, companies supplied living quarters for their employees for nominal rents. One such place was the French Block, a tenement building. Figure



Figure 6-3 View of Collinsville showing the French Block tenement building on the hill in the background. This was housing supplied by the Collins Company for its French Canadian workers for a nominal rent.

6-3 shows a view of Collinsville showing the French Block on the hill in the background⁸. We know from Arthur's enlistment papers that Andrew was living in East Douglas, Massachusetts in December of 1911. He probably moved to Canton-Collinsville in 1912.

The 1915 Canton directory shows the same information, except that Alfred has moved to Elm Street and is now explicitly employed by the Collins Company. Alfred was married to Eliza A. Lorrain on 15 October 1913, as recorded in the Rhode Island marriage index. Eliza was born about 1891 in Rhode Island. According to the 1920

⁸ Donna M. Miller, *Images of America: Canton and Collinsville*. Arcadia Publishing, Charleston, S.C., 2001.

census, they had a daughter, Yvonne M. around 1915 and a son Edward L. in June 1917. Alfred's WWI draft card tells us that in June 1917 he was employed by the Collins Company and had a wife and two children. His occupation was forger. He was of medium height, stout, and had black eyes and black hair. Alfred was deaf in his right ear. In 1917, he would be turning 30 years old.

During this same period, Arthur has been in and out of the Navy, gotten married, and moved to Bristol, Hartford County, Connecticut. He will live there the remainder of his life. Arthur entered the Navy on 15 December 1911 and served primarily on the battleship USS Delaware. His place of enlistment was Chicago, Illinois. This would be consistent with finding him on a Nebraska farm in the 1910 census. Strangely enough, Arthur enlists under the name Arthur Albert instead of his true name: Arthur Alphonse. His father, Andrew, is listed as next of kin. Andrew's address is given as East Douglas, Massachusetts.

While he was in the Navy, he was corresponding with his future wife, Eugenie Côté. Eugenie was an immigrant from Weedon, Wolfe County, Quebec. She, her father, Jean Baptiste "Gilbert", her mother Rosalie, and seven brothers and sisters immigrated to Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut in the 1906 - 1907 time frame. Eugenie lived there until she married. We do not know how Arthur and Eugenie met, but we do know there were several Messiers living in Plainfield. In fact, one of them is another Arthur Messier who apparently was our Arthur's rival for Eugenie's hand - but that is another story.

Arthur was honorably discharged from the Navy on 14 December 1915 in Norfolk, Virginia. It appears he had a small problem with authority, as many of us Messiers have. He was not recommended for a good conduct medal. Part of the problem may be related to some difficulty he had in returning from shore leave on time.



CENTER AND NORTH STREETS, 1941. North Street was formerly called Elm Street because of the large elm trees which lined both sides. These duplexes were built by the Collins Company in 1831 to house company employees and their families. The house on East Street now belongs to Mike Wolff. (H.P. Foote photograph; Canton Historical Society.)

Figure 6-4 A view down Elm Street in Collinsville, Connecticut. Andrew and Rose, as well as Alfred and Eliza, may have lived in one of these duplexes.



Figure 6-5 Arthur and Eugenie [Cote] Messier at the Frank Machia farm in Orange, Vermont in 1924, shortly after becoming a police officer. Eugenie and Arthur are in the center of the back row holding their young twins Connie and Armand. See the text for a full description. Note the large hands on Arthur. He would need to have his police pistol designed to accommodate his fingers.

Arthur is not listed in the 1915 Bristol Directory, but he is listed in the 1916 Directory. He is the only Messier listed and lives on 146 Meadow Street. He was working at New Departure. No Messier is listed in the 1917 Directory. In the 1918 Directory, Arthur is living on Sunset Avenue and working at New Departure.

Edward Francis Brown, husband of Arthur's step-sister Rose Delima Scott, is listed in the WWI draft as living in Collinsville. We know from the 1920 census that Edward and Rose Delima are living next to Andrew and his wife, Rose Delima, on Elm Street and that Edward is unemployed. According to the WWI draft card of 1917, Edward is unable to work because he is crippled with rheumatism. Edward and Rose had a daughter Evelyn. She was born about 1914 in Collinsville.

His rating at discharge was Fireman 1st Class, recommended rating was Water Tender.

He married Eugenie on 15 May 1916 in Plainfield. By 5 June 1917, the date of his WWI draft card, Arthur and Eugenie are living on Sunset Avenue in Bristol. The card states that Arthur Alphonse held the rank of Petty Officer First Class when he was discharged. Under the list of dependents, he states that his wife will have a child soon. That child will be Albert Clarence born 11 August 1917. When asked if he wished to claim an exemption from the draft, he states "to a certain extent".

The draft card tells us that Arthur worked as a machine operator at the New Departure Manufacturing Company. He was a tall, stout, man with blue eyes and brown hair. Like his brother Alfred, Arthur was partially deaf.

Eugenie's siblings were all born in Weeden, Wolfe County, Quebec Province, Canada. The Côté family tree will be discussed at the end of this chapter.

with rheumatism. Edward and Rose had a daughter Evelyn. She was born about 1914 in Collinsville.

Andrew Messier Families after 1920

The 1920 census shows Andrew and Rose still living in Collinsville, Connecticut. They are living on Elm Street with Raymond and Andrew's brother Fred. Alfred and Eliza used to live on Elm Street, but have since moved. Andrew is listed as being 58 years old and being born in Canada (should be Vermont). His primary language is listed as French. Brother Fred is of the age 53 and born in Vermont. His primary language is English and he is unmarried. Andrew works as a temperer at the "Edge Tool Factory", i.e., Collins Company. Fred works at the same place as a packer. Rose is 56. Her primary language is listed as French. Elm Street, as it existed in 1941⁹, is shown in figure 6-4. Raymond is now 17 years old. While listed as a member of the household, his occupation is given as Sailor in the U.S. Navy.

⁹ Donna M. Miller, Images of America: Canton and Collinsville, Arcadia Publishing, Charleston, S.C., 2001.

Rose's daughter Rose is now married and living next door with her husband Edward Brown. She is 32 and Edward is 33. He is unemployed while she works at the "Buckle Factory". As mentioned earlier, Edward is crippled with rheumatism. Rose and Edward have a young daughter, Evelyn, who is 6 years old.

Alfred is listed in the 1920 census as living on Main Street in Collinsville with his wife Eliza A. [Lorraine], a daughter, Yvonne M., and a son Edward L. Alfred is 32 years old and works as a Forger at the Edge Tool Company. He will not see the next census as he will die on 18 December 1926 at the age of 39.

Eliza is 29 years old. She was born in Rhode Island, her father in French Canada, and her mother in Massachusetts. On 29 January 1920, their daughter is 5 years old and their son is 2 7/12 years old. An interesting fact is that Alfred's father's birthplace was initially given as Vermont - then scratched out and replaced with Canada. They may have seen that Andrew gave a birthplace of Canada and thought they were correcting an error. It might also be that they needed to be Canadian in order to live in the low cost housing.

Henry (spelled Henri, the French way) is married and working as a crane conductor at the Ship Yard in 1920 Baltimore. His wife is Bessie D. Duffy, born in Maryland. We know her last name from the 1930 census where her father is living in the household. Bessie's father was born in Maryland and her mother in the District of Columbia. Henry is listed as 35 years old on 29 January 1920 (born 1885); Bessie is listed as 32 (born 1898). They have no children.

We cannot find Arthur and Eugenie in the 1920 Census. We cannot find them in the 1920 Bristol Directory or the 1922 Directory. It is not until 1923 that we find them, though we are pretty sure that they did not move out of the city during that time. The problem may have been that they were renting and moving around during that period and were overlooked. In the 1923 and 1924 directories, Arthur appears, but does not give an address. Instead, the reader is told to inquire at the work location.

By 1920, Arthur and Eugenie have had three children. In all, they will have seven children before 1930; they are all born in Bristol. These are:

1. **Albert Clarence Messier, born 11 August 1917. His name is sometimes given as Clarence Albert in documentation. We do not know which is correct. We called him Uncle Clancy. Died 14 September 1981 in Bristol, Connecticut. Married Simonne L. Turcotte.**

Branch leads to Arthur and Henry "Skip" Messier.

2. **Claire V. Messier, born 18 August 1918. Died 12 August 1996 in Wolcott, Connecticut. Married Donald Keith. Branch leads to David Keith.**
3. **Robert Leandre Messier, born 29 August 1919. Died 14 December 2001 in Bristol, Connecticut. Married Mildred Murphy. Branch leads to Robert, Ronald, Nancy, and Roberta Messier.**
4. **Doris Gertrude Messier, born 4 April 1921. Died shortly after birth.**
5. **Constance M. Messier, born 15 August 1922. Twin to Armand; born first. Died 13 March 1990 in Angelica, New York. Married Joseph Aliano. Branch leads to Eugenie "Jeanie" and Frank Aliano.**
6. **Armand Arthur Messier, born 15 August 1922. Twin to Constance. Died 30 November 1982 in Southington, Connecticut. Married Mary Louise Georgii. Branch leads to Michael, Marilyn, Kathleen, Sara, and William Messier.**
7. **Alfred Louis Messier, born 16 July 1929. Died 7 July 1988 in Bristol, Connecticut. Married Rita Roy. Branch leads to Anita Messier.**

The Bristol Directories allow us to follow the family during 1920 - 1930. In 1922, Arthur is a supernumary policeman. His main job is still at New Departure Manufacturing. His home address is not given. By 1924, he has become a full time policeman. His work address is 17 North Main Street, but his home address is not given. The police station was located at 17 North Main in 1924. By 1925, the family has moved to 211 Gridley Street, where they will remain until Arthur dies in 1949. A photograph¹⁰ of a portion of the New Departure plant on North Main Street is shown in figure 6-6. The main office is located at 259 North Main.

Figure 6-5 shows a picture of Arthur, Eugenie, and the children visiting the Frank Machia farm in Vermont around 1924. This was probably shortly after he became a full-time policeman and had enough money to buy the car that got them there. One of the pictures that accompanied figure 6-5 shows the children posing behind an apparently brand-new car with blankets strewn over a trunk behind the car. The photo is one from a collection belonging to Clifford Morrie. His mother, Eva Machia, is shown in the picture.

¹⁰ Gail Leach and Steven Vastola, *Images of America: Bristol*, Acadia Publishing, Charlston, SC, 2001.

Arthur and Eugenie are in the back row of figure 6-5. They are holding the 2-year old twins. Eugenie is holding Constance and Arthur is holding Armand. To Arthur's left (our right) are Celinda and Frank Machia, owners of the farm. Celinda is holding Robert Messier. To Eugenie's right (our left) is Eva Machia, daughter of Frank. Eva is holding Claire Messier, daughter of Arthur. To her right is Vera Winifred [Church] Machia, wife of Frank's son, Frank Albert. Sitting on the ground next to Vera is the young Lawrence Raymond Machia, son of Frank and Celinda. Sitting on the ground between Eugenie and Arthur is their oldest son, Clarence (Clancy). Sitting to his left (our right) is Harold Lewis Machia, another son of Frank and Celinda. Next to him is Stanley Farnham. Stanley is holding Ruth Winifred Machia, daughter of Vera and Frank, Jr. Stanley is probably a cousin of Celinda on her mother's side. Her mother's maiden name was Clara Farnham. We have not been able to find a connection between Stanley and Celinda through the previous two generations of Farnhams.

There is someone who is undocumented in this picture: the person taking the photo. Since Vera is shown, but her husband is not, we can guess that Frank, Jr. is the photographer.

Through 1925, Arthur and Eugenie were the only Messiers in Bristol. By 1926, two new Messier families appear: (1) Alfred J. and Melvina, and (2) Ovila N. and Onalva. Both are employed by New Departure. As far as we know, these new Messiers are not directly related to Arthur. The information for Arthur does not change in the directories through 1929. However, in that year a Henry J. Messier appears and is working at New Departure. One is tempted to believe that this is Arthur's brother. The catch is that this Henry's wife is named Delma E. Messier, not the Bessie D. Messier we know from the 1920 and 1930 census reports. This is not our Henry because we can see from the 1930 census that he and Delma were born in Canada. This Henry's mother was born in Maine. The Alfred J. Messier that we mentioned earlier has moved (back?) to Maine by 1929. This suggests that the other Messiers in Bristol came through Maine rather than Vermont.

The 1930 census shows Andrew and Rose living in Sutton, Massachusetts. Andrew is 68 years old and retired (no occupation). He (or Rose, who may be talking to the census taker) still claims to have been born in Canada and his primary language is French. He claims that his age at first marriage was 25. That would be 43 years ago or 1887. This information again complicates Henry's age, since it is after the 1885 birth year that Henry claims.

Rose is 66 years old. She says that she was first married at the age of 31. If she was married 35 years ago, that

would be 1895. That is the time that she married Andrew, not Peter Scott. Her daughter, Rose, was born about 1887. Her son Peter Scott was born around 1891. In fact, Scott and his wife are living with them now - in 1930. He is 39 years old, confirming his birth year. He is listed as Andrew's son-in-law.

Peter Scott is married to Sarah, age 36. She was born in Connecticut. He was 24 at the time of the marriage; she was 21. That was 5 years ago or 1925. They have no children. Peter is listed as a general laborer. It should be remembered that 1930 is about two years into the great depression. Andrew probably has some equity in his house, which is valued at \$4000. This is more than the value of any other house on the census page.

Andrew is mentioned in the obituary of his oldest sister, Sophronia, in 1934. He is cited as a surviving brother, Andrew Machia, living in Douglass, Massachusetts (actually Douglas). We do not know exactly when Andrew died, but we know that his widow, Rose Delima, is living in Sutton in 1940, according to that census. Therefore, we assume that he died in Sutton somewhere in the 1935 - 1940 time frame.

According to this 1940 census, Rose is 76 years old and is the head of the household which is located at 303 North Street. She owns the home, which is worth \$3000. Her son, Peter Scott, is living with her along with his wife Sarah. Peter is 49 years old and works as a grinder in a machine shop. Sarah is 46 years old. Peter has finished the 6th grade of elementary school; Sarah has finished the 5th grade. Peter appears in Arthur Messier's 1949 obituary with his home being in East Douglas, Massachusetts. He would be 59 years old at that time. He will die in September 1967 in Oxford, Worcester, Massachusetts.

Alfred died in 1926 in Rhode Island. In Arthur's 1949 obituary, three of his brothers are listed: Henry of Newport, RI; Raymond of Providence, RI; and Peter Messier (actually Peter Scott) of East Douglas, MA. His step-daughter, Rose Brown, is mentioned as living in Unionville, CT.



The New Departure mechanical building and coaster brake building were on North Main Street. An overpass connected the two buildings. Notice the Ingraham Company to the left.

Figure 6-6 A view looking down on New Departure Manufacturing Company in Bristol, Connecticut.

Andrew's step-daughter, Rose Brown, is still living in Collinsville in 1930. Rose II is a widow. Edward Brown died sometime between 1920 and 1930. She and her daughter, Evelyn, are living in the household of a widower and his daughter on West High Street. Rose is listed as a 42 year old housekeeper. Evelyn is 16 years old. Rose states that she was married at the age of 22 - exactly twenty years ago.

The man who owns the home is Michael B. Meyers. Michael is 59 years old and works as a polisher at the Edge Tool Company, i.e., Collins Company. He was born in Connecticut; his father was born in Ireland. He and his 17 year old daughter, Mary A. Meyers, live in a \$10,000 home. That would be a mansion in those days. Michael must have been a very good polisher to have a mansion with a housekeeper.

Eventually, Rose Brown moved to Unionville, Connecticut. She was living there in 1949, as mentioned above. She died in Farmington on 20 October 1965 at the age of 78. This is according to the Connecticut State Death Index. Unionville and Farmington are a short distance north of Bristol.

Alfred also died early. He moved to Providence, Rhode Island between 1920 and 1923 and died there on 18 December 1926 at the age of 39. The 1923 Providence Directory states that he lived at 7 Gilbert St. and worked as a polisher. By 1925, he and his family have moved to 140 Parade, where they will remain. Alfred works at Brown and Sharp, manufacturers of machine tools and

precision instruments. This was probably a professional advancement for Alfred after working at the Collins Edge Tool Company. In the 1926 directory, we see that Raymond Messier, the son of Andrew and Rose, has moved in with them. Raymond is a molder.

The 1927 Providence Directory states that Alfred died 18 December 1926. It shows that Raymond has moved to New London, Connecticut. This would leave Eliza, Edward, and Yvonne at 140 Parade. Eliza shows up in the 1929 directory. She still lives at 140 Parade and works as a clerk at 389 Westminster. This is also true in 1930, 1931, and 1932. In 1932, Yvonne is also listed as living at 140 Parade and employed as a clerk. This is true through 1938.

In 1940, Yvonne is not listed in the directory and no occupation is given for Eliza. However, her son Edward L.

Messier is now listed as living there and working as a clerk. In 1940, Eliza is about 49 years old. Yvonne is 25 and probably married. Edward is 23. Added to the list is Henry C. Messier, USN (U.S. Navy). We are not sure who Henry C. Messier is. All three are listed in the 1941 and 1942 directories. In the 1942 directory, Edward shows a wife by the name of Anita V. Messier. Later directories show her name as Anita H. Messier, so the V was probably an error. Henry has moved out by 1943. Edward works as a clerk at the Grinnell Company.

Eliza is missing from the 1944 directory. Edward and Anita are all that remain at 140 Parade Street. He is still a clerk at Grinnell. We assume that Eliza has died. By 1947, Edward and Anita have moved out.

Henry Joseph and Bessie D. Messier are still located in Baltimore, Maryland in 1930. According to that census, they are living at 2715 Woodsdale Avenue. The record now shows that his father was born in Vermont, not Canada. Henry works as a meter tester for the gas company. Henry is listed as 44 years old; Bessie is 43. They were married when he was 28 and she was 27. That would have been 16 years earlier, or 1914.

Their home is worth \$5500, typical for their area, but a little more than you might expect a Boatswain's Mate to afford. Of course, it doesn't hurt that they are living with Bessie's 74 year old father, Edward P. Duffy. Edward is a newspaper editor. From the 1912 directory, we find an Edward P. Duffy who works at The Sun and lives at 1915 Guilford. This is probably Bessie's father. Edward's

father came from Ireland and his mother from Nova Scotia, He was married at the age of 28. i.e., 26 years ago (1904). From the 1920 census, we find that his wife (Bessie's mother) was named Mary. She was born around 1859 in the District of Columbia. Mary's father was from England and her mother was from Ireland. In 1920, Edward was a reporter.

We have not found Henry and Bessie Messier in the 1940 census. The next time we find them, they are living in Newport, Rhode Island. The 1941 Newport Directory, which would have been compiled before Pearl Harbor, shows Henry J. and Bessie D. living at 20 Sherman St. There is also a William L. Messier working at the Training Station as a wharf builder. We do not know if William is related; he is not necessarily living with Henry. Henry is still living at 20 Sherman in 1942. William is no longer listed.

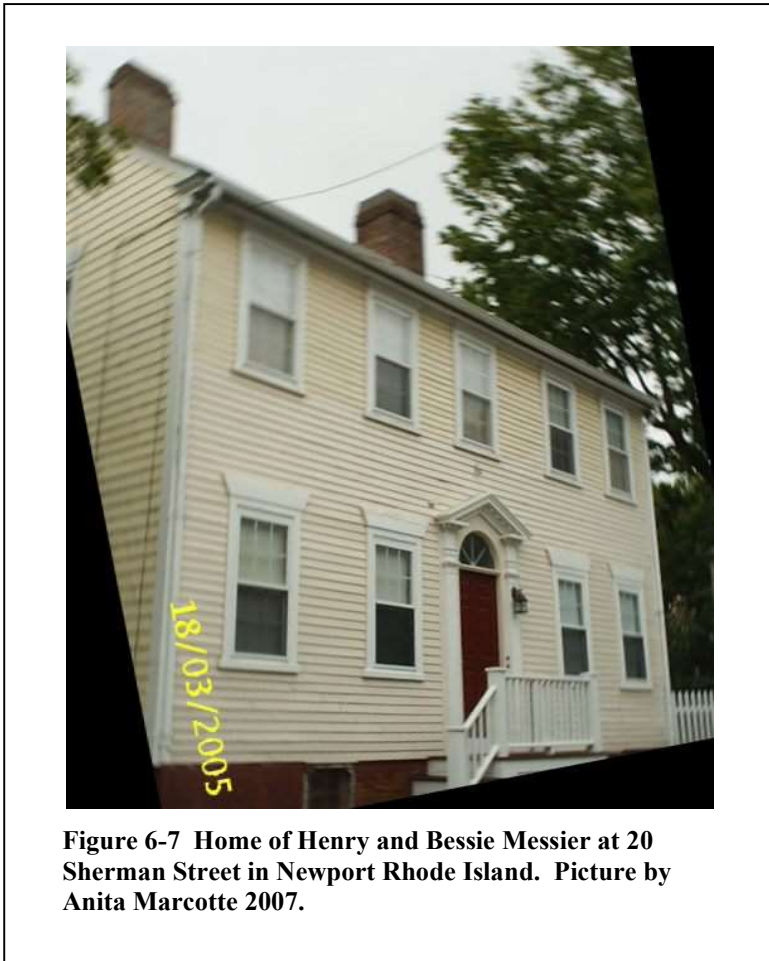
A WWII Draft Registration Card, dated 1942, shows Henry Joseph Messier living in Newport. He is living with Bessie D. Messier at 20 Sherman Street. He is a government employee working at the U.S. Naval Torpedo Station in Newport. The birth date given is 14 March 1885; birthplace is Rocky Hill, Connecticut The

1942 directory is the last one available. Henry's service record states that he died in Newport on 19 July 1949; he was listed as a member of the Navy. His death would be almost exactly 2 months after that of his brother Arthur in Bristol, Connecticut. Henry had attended Arthur's funeral.

Henry's obituary, obtained by Tina LaForest from the public library in Newport, shows that he and Bessie moved from their Sherman Street home sometime between 1942 and his death in 1949. The obituary, published on 19 July 1949 in the Newport Daily News, reads as follows:

Henry Joseph Messier, Chief Quartermaster, U.S.N., retired and a former ordnanceman at the Naval Torpedo Station, died at his home, 10 Cummings Road, after a short illness. He was born in Rocky Hill, Conn., 62 years ago.

Following his retirement from the Navy, Chief Messier went to work at the Torpedo Station, retiring about three years ago after 10 years of service. He was a member of Branch 19, Fleet Reserve Association.



He leaves his wife, Mrs. Bessie Duffy Messier.

Henry and Bessie's Sherman Street home is shown as Figure 6-7. This picture was taken by Anita [Messier] Marcotte and her husband Michael in May 2007 (ignore the time stamp).

There is an interesting story that goes with this picture. Anita is the daughter of Alfred L. Messier; Alfred is the son of Arthur, Henry's brother. Michael's father is from Newport and his uncle was a mailman there. The trip that resulted in this picture of 20 Sherman Street was taken on a visit to Michael's Aunt Evelyn, who still lives in Newport. It turns out that Aunt Evelyn's mother lived at 10 Sherman Street, so she was able to show Michael and Anita right where Henry's house was located. It also happens that Michael's grandfather worked at the torpedo station, so it is likely that he knew Henry.

We have no record of Bessie's death. Ronald Messier, a grandson of Arthur, remembers visiting an "Aunt Bessie" at Buttermilk Bay, near the town of Buzzard's Bay in Massachusetts. This would be a short distance up the west shore of Buzzards Bay from Newport, Rhode Island. The time of the visit would be in the early 1950's.

Arthur and Eugenie are living in Bristol in 1930. They live at 211 Gridley Street in a house valued at \$8000. Arthur is 38 years old and works as a city policeman. Eugenie is 35 years old. She married Arthur when she was 22 and he was 25. According to the census, Arthur was born in Connecticut, his father was born in Vermont, and his mother (Marceline) was born in French Canada. Eugenie and her parents were born in French Canada [Weeden, Wolf County] and her primary language is French. She immigrated in 1908. We will have much more information about Eugenie in Section 4.

All six of their surviving children are living with them. They are listed as:

1. **Clarence A., age 12;**
2. **Claire V., age 11;**
3. **Robert L., age 10;**
4. **Armand A., age 7;**
5. **Constance D. [should be M.], age 7;**
6. **Alfred L., age 8/12.**

All the children were born in Connecticut (Bristol). Note that Clancy's name is given as Clarence A. Messier. His death certificate will show Albert C. Messier.

There are no changes in the Bristol Directory concerning Arthur and his family until 1937. In the 1937 Directory, both Claire V. and Clarence A. are shown working at New Departure. Claire is an inspector and Albert is an assembler. Both reside at 211 Gridley. In the 1939 Directory, Claire has the same job, but Clarence A. has enlisted in the Navy - a familiar pattern by now.

The 1940 census shows the family at 211 Gridley, sans Clarence. Arthur is a policeman, Claire is an inspector at New Departure, and Robert is a brass roller at Bristol Brass.

The next Bristol Directory available is 1948, one year before Arthur's death. Arthur is still a policeman living at 211 Gridley. Clarence A. has a wife, Simone



Figure 6-8 Arthur Messier Family circa 1940. Alfred is standing between his parents Eugenie and Arthur. Directly behind him is Clancy, the oldest offspring. To his left is Clair, followed by Bob (behind Arthur). At the left side of the picture stand the twins Armand and Connie (behind Eugenie).

(Simonne L. Turcotte of Bristol) and has moved to Virginia.

Claire is not listed under the name Messier; she has married Donald J. Keith and lives nearby in Wolcott. Donald is a mailman. Donald's father, James J. Keith, is a police Sergeant working with Arthur. He now lives at 93 Atkins Avenue. In 1939, however, James and his family lived at 83 Gridley Street. It is likely that Donald and Claire met there, since their families would have met socially.

Armand A. Messier has married Mary L. (Mary Louise Messier). They live in Forrestville, a village of Bristol. Armand, my father, lives at 296 Brook Street and works at the Wallace Barnes Company Division Associated Spring Corporation as a stock handler. Robert L. Messier has married Mildred M. (Mildred M. Murphy of Bristol). He is a policeman like his dad. They live on Peck Lane.

Things are essentially the same in the 1949 Bristol Directory, except that Albert C. (note the reversal of the names) has moved back to town. He and Simone also live on Gridley (96 Gridley). Clancy is still in the Navy. Robert and Mildred's address is given as 314 Peck Lane.

Arthur Alphonse Messier died on 21 May 1949 at the age of 58 years. He was an active policeman nearly until the day he died. Arthur was a big man in many ways. He was overweight and died of heart disease; he was greatly missed. One paragraph of an obituary written by a Bristol Press reporter sums up much of Arthur's personality.

"Last summer I happened up Rockwell Park one day when Messier was on duty there. Watching the big man, I thought how tough he would be to handle in a scuffle. And there he was, gentle as a kitten, surrounded by a mob of adoring little kids. Each had something to say to the officer and Bucky took the time to listen to all of them.

"A brother officer of Bucky's described him some time ago as 'The best. The very best.' He couldn't have said it more nicely."

As a point of interest to us descendants of Arthur, the Connecticut State Death Index states his marital status as "never married". The actual death certificate has accurate information.

The 1951 Directory finds Eugenie "C." Messier as the widow of Arthur, still living on 211 Gridley. Albert C. and Simone L. have moved to 33 Jerome Avenue. He is still in the Navy. Robert L. is still a policeman. Armand has moved to Southington, a town that borders on Bristol.

The 1952 directory shows the address of Claire and Donald as Witches Rock Road (Wolcott). Note that we do not have any directory information concerning Constance. She has married Joseph Aliano. At some point, they move to Witches Rock Road. They rent a home, which may explain why they do not appear in the directory. We also do not have any directory information concerning Alfred L. Messier. He enlisted in the Marine Corps at the age of 17 (1946) and married Rita Roy of Bristol in 1948. They were based in Cherry Point, North Carolina.

Eugenie was not listed in the 1952 Directory. The 1953 Bristol Directory shows that Eugenie "R." Messier, widow of Arthur, has moved to 187 Center Street. Albert C. and Robert L. are as they were. Donald and Claire are not listed, but they appear in 1953 with no change.

The 1954 Directory shows that Eugenie "R." Messier has married Emile P. Gervais. Albert C. and Robert L. are as before. Under Gervais, we find that Emile is an inspector in Meriden. He works for a Meriden silver plating company: International Silver. They live at the 187 Center Street residence, where they will remain until

Eugenie dies in 1969. Emile is a widower. His previous wife's name was Malvina.

Albert C. is shown in the 1954 Bristol Directory, but has disappeared from the 1955 Directory. This was probably about the time that he was commissioned in the Navy and given Command of the USS Constitution in Boston, a post of some prestige.

Eugenie "M." Gervais died on 26 December 1969 in Bristol. She was 75 years old. Note that this is the third variation of her middle initial. Emile moved back to Meriden after her death. He died on 30 January 1977 at the age of 88. He was born on 6 July 1888. He was born in Connecticut of French Canadian parents Ephriem and Emma. If Emile was not born in Meriden, he moved there soon after. The family lives there in 1900 and never leaves. They immigrated to the U.S. in 1883.

Raymond, Arthur's half-brother by Rose, died in Douglas, Massachusetts on 9 March 1977, the same year as Emile. He was about 75 years old. Arthur's obituary shows him living in Providence, Rhode Island in 1949, but we have not found him in either the 1947 or the 1952 directories. Recall that we suspect that Raymond lived with Alfred Messier in Providence around 1926. The 1927 directory then showed him moving to New London after Alfred dies. His occupation was listed as molder.

The 1930 census for Westerly, Rhode Island, shows Raymond as being 27 years old and his wife, Louise (Mary Louise Ross), as 22 years old. They were married two years earlier, about 1928. Living with them is Louise's sister, Mildred W. Ross. Mildred is 16 and single. Everybody is born in Rhode Island, including Raymond's son Raymond, Jr. Raymond Jr. is 1 11/12 years old. Since the census was taken on 15 April 1930, Jr was born about March 1928. We know from birth records that he was actually born on 5 April 1928. Raymond, Sr. shows his father (Andrew) as being born in Vermont and his mother (Rose) as being born in Massachusetts. Louise and Mildred show their father as being born in French Canada and their mother as being born in Rhode Island.

Raymond and Louise divorced sometime before 1938. On March 4th of that year Raymond married Marie A. Gautreau in Saundersville, Worcester, Massachusetts; the marriage was recorded at Douglas, Massachusetts. Saundersville is a village about a mile north of Sutton. Sutton is where his mother, Rose, lives. His father, Andrew, may be dead or dying. Raymond's occupation is still listed as molder.

Marie Gautreau lives in a home on Main Street in Douglas. She is a spinner at a local woolen mill. She was born in Holden, Worcester, Massachusetts, the daughter of Charles Joseph Gautreau and Genevieve "Jenny" Thibodeau who immigrated in 1899 from New

Brunswick, Canada. Census records show Charles and Jenny living in Douglas from 1910 through 1930. They and all their children worked in the woolen mills. Charles was about 20 years older than Jenny and had previously been married. He was born about 1846 and she was born about 1867. Charles died on 22 September 1937 in Douglas. His parents are listed as Daniel Gautreau and Briget Leblanc. We do not know when Jenny died, but the 1940 census shows her living in Douglas with several children, step-children, and grandchildren.

We do not know the name of Charles Gautreau's first wife, but we know that three of her children moved to Douglas and lived for a time with Charles and Genevieve. These were Mary (born about 1888), Albert (born about 1891), and Joseph (born about 1893). All were born in New Brunswick. Charles and Jenny had three children: Edmond (born 1903), Marie (born 1907, married Raymond Messier), and Louise (born 1910).

Raymond and his new wife, Marie, show up in the 1940 census for Kittery, York, Maine. He works as a molder in the Naval Shipyard. Meanwhile, his son, Raymond, and first wife, Louise, are living in Pawtucket, Providence, Maine. She works as a buyer in a department store. Raymond, Sr. will eventually move back to Douglas, Massachusetts, where he will die on 9 March 1977.

Raymond A. Messier, Jr. will join the Navy during WWII. He is shown on the muster list for the newly commissioned USS Orion, a submarine tender, 30 September 1943. His date of enlistment is 6 May 1942. The ship is docked in San Francisco, California. His rank at this time was ML2c, Molder 2nd Class. Apparently, the apple does not fall far from the tree.

Raymond, Jr. finished his enlistment at Camp Perry, Williamsburg, Virginia. He married a woman named Joyce M. Raymond died in Richmond, Virginia on 23 March 1989.

Côté Family History

Eugenie Rosalie Côté, wife of Arthur Messier, was the Daughter of Jean Baptiste Côté and Rosalie M. Bouffard. According to their son Emerile (or Emeril), Jean Baptiste was known by the name "Gilbert". Gilbert and Rosalie were married on 30 November 1882 in Weedon, Wolfe, Quebec, Canada.

Jean Baptiste "Gilbert" Cote Families

Rosalie was not Gilbert's first wife; he was first married to Elise Biron. They were also married in Weedon, on 7 January 1867. We will return to this marriage later.



Figure 6-9a. Headstone for Jean Baptiste Côté in All Hollows Cemetery, Moosup, CT. Stone created by son Emeril Cote. Photo taken by Kathleen Messier.

Jean Baptiste "Gilbert" Côté was baptized on 5 November 1839 in St-Cesaire, Rouville County, Quebec, Canada. He may have been born one or two days earlier, but we will use the baptismal date as the birth date. Note: St-Cesaire was in St-Hyacinthe County at one time, so this location may be so stated in some sources. We now know this date from church records, but there had previously been some confusion as to his birth date because of conflicting census information and cemetery headstone information.

There have been two sets of headstones. One set of markers was placed at the time of their deaths. Gilbert and Rosalie were buried at the All Hollows Cemetery on Green Hollow Road in Moosup Village, Plainfield Township, Windham County, Connecticut. Later, after 1935, a second set of headstones was constructed by their son Emeril, a mason from Chicopee, Massachusetts.

The original markers were transcribed as part of the "Hale Collection" in the 1932 - 1935 time frame and published on the internet as part of the CTGenWeb project

(<http://www.ctgenweb.org/county/cowindham/records/>

cemetery/plainfield/plfallhallowscem.htm). The information on these first markers was:

1. **Cote, Jean Baptist, died Aug. 20, 1907, age 68 yrs**
2. **Cote, Roselie, died Dec. 9, 1911, age 55 yrs**

A third Cote buried at the cemetery has a headstone with the inscription

3. **Cote, Jean C., Connecticut, Private Quarter Master Corps, died 28 May 1931, age 33 yrs.**

We do not know who Jean C. Cote is. Gilbert had a brother by the name of Jean Charles, but he was born around 1858. According to these inscriptions, Gilbert died in 1907, the same year that the remainder of his family immigrated to Plainfield. If he was 68 years old in 1907, then he would have been born in 1838 or 1839. Rosalie, who died in at the end of 1911, would have been born in 1855 or 1856.

The inscriptions on Emeril's headstones were:

1. **J.B. Cote, 1838 - 1907**
2. **Rosalie Cote, 1858 - 1912**

Emeril's information for Gilbert is in good agreement with the original. He has Rosalie born a couple of years later, 1858. This is consistent with other information.

Before Jean Baptist "Gilbert" Cote died, he had a long and fruitful life. It appears that he fought for the Army of the North between 1861 and 1864 before he moved to Weedon. As a father, he sired 9 children by Elise Biron between 1867 and 1880 and then fathered 13 more with Rosalie Bouffard. Shortly before his death in 1907, he moved most of the latter family from Weedon to Plainfield, Connecticut, USA. He found the family good work, good homes, and a good life.

The baptismal record for Jean Baptiste (he was not named Gilbert, though it may have been a confirmation name added later) states that he was baptised on 5 November 1839 in St-Cesaire. Because of the poor handwriting and the poor digital reproduction, we cannot read how many days old he was at the time of the baptism. The record appears to say that he was born the same day. This would not be unusual in Canada because of an old law stating that a child should be baptised as soon as possible. The record states that the birth is the result of the legitimate marriage of Jean Baptiste Côté and Cordule Charon. The names of the god-parents are difficult to read. The godfather (parrain) appears to be Toussaint Tougas. The godmother (marraine) appears to be Marie Henri. Note that Marie Henri is the name of Cordule Charon's mother and may have been a cousin. There is a Toussaint Tougas who married Louise Cote in

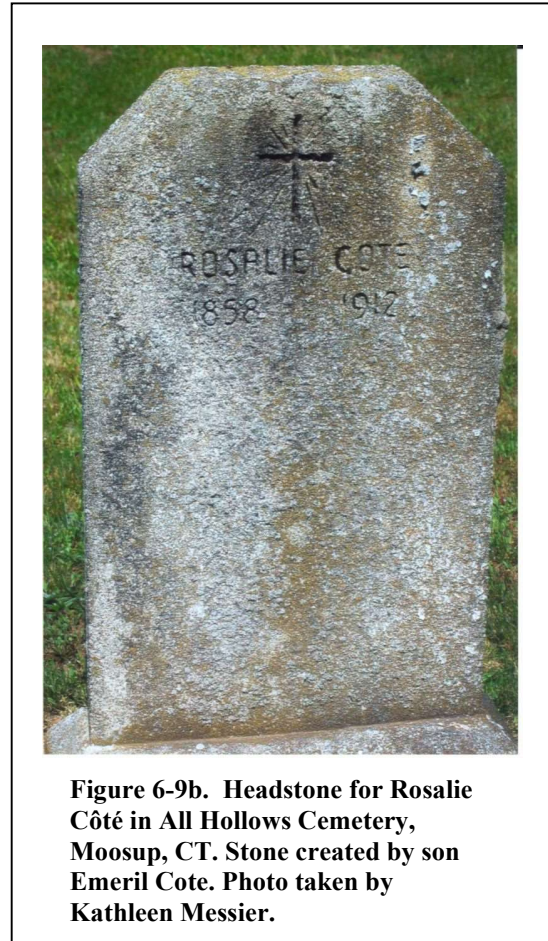


Figure 6-9b. Headstone for Rosalie Côté in All Hollows Cemetery, Moosup, CT. Stone created by son Emeril Cote. Photo taken by Kathleen Messier.

1937 in St-Cesaire. Louise Cote is a sister of Jean Baptiste Gilbert's father, Jean Baptiste, Sr.

We know that we have the correct Jean Baptiste Cote because we were able to work backward from his marriage records. The record for his marriage states that he was the widower of Elise Biron. The record for his marriage to Elise Biron states that his parents were Jean Baptiste Cote and Cordule Charron [Charon].

The 1851 Canada census shows the young Jean Baptiste living in St-Cesaire with his father and step-mother, Venerande Brodeur. They were married in St-damase, St-Hyacinthe County on 23 February 1846. The members of the family listed in the census are:

1. **Jean Baptiste Cote, head, age 38 [born 1813]. Occupation: cultivateur (farmer).**
2. **Venerande Brodeur, age 26 [born 1825].**
3. **Marie Cote, age 14 [born 1837].**
4. **Jean Baptiste, age 12 [born 1839].**
5. **Pierre Cote, age 10 [born 1841].**
6. **Rosalie Cote, age 5 [born 1846].**
7. **Virginie Cote, age 3 [born 1848].**

8. **Dalia Cote, no age [born 1851].**

The next record we have is the 1861 census showing that the family has moved to L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville County. Note that 1861 is the start of the American Civil War.

1. **Jean Cote, head, age 47 [born 1814].
Occupation: farmer.**
2. **V. Brodeur, age 35 [born 1826].**
3. **Jean Baptiste, age 21 [born 1840].**
4. **Rosalie, age 14 [born 1847].**
5. **Virginie, age 13 [born 1848].**
6. **Adellia, age 10 [born 1851].**
7. **Vitalenne, age 8 [born 1853].**
8. **Louise, age 5 [born 1856].**
9. **Clarice, age 3 [born 1858].**
10. **Jean Charles, age 2 [born 1859].**

Also living in the town are his grandfather, Charles, and Charles' brother Pierre. In a later section, we will discuss Gilbert's siblings and ancestry.

On 7 January 1867, Jean Baptiste Gilbert Côte marries Elise Biron in Weedon, Wolfe County. The record of St-Janvier parish tells us that Jean Baptiste was a farmer in that parish. He was the eldest son of Jean Baptiste Cote and the deceased Cordelia Charron [Cordula Charon] residing in the United States. The last statement has caused confusion since we could never find a record of the family being in the United States. We now have evidence that Jean Baptiste spent time in the U.S. as a soldier in the Northern Army.

According to the parish record, Elise Biron is the daughter of Georges Biron, a farmer, and Emilie Lambert of this parish. We know that Elise, the eldest daughter, was born on 25 January 1847 in Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke County. The family eventually moved to Weedon after living in Wotton, also in Wolfe County. Georges was born 20 September 1821 in Baie-du-Febvre, Yamaska County. The Biron family lived for several generations in Ste-Croix, Lotbiniere County before moving to Baie-du-Febvre. The first member of this branch was Pierre Biron, born 1627 in Poiteau, Vendee, Pays-de-la-Loire, France. He married Jeanne Poireau on 19 December 1662 in Quebec City. She was born in 1644 in Luçon, Vendee, Pays-de-la-Loire, France.

Emilie Lambert was born in 1822, perhaps in Ascot, Sherbrooke County where she resided at the time. They were married on 9 February 1846 in Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke County.

The 1871 census shows Jean Baptiste and Elise living next to his father and Venerande in Weedon. His age is

shown as 29 (born 1842) and her age is shown as 21 (born 1850). Father and son are both farmers. Also listed on the same census page, living two houses away, is Joseph Biron and his wife Marie Fontaine. Joseph is Elise's uncle.

In 1881, Jean Baptiste, Sr. and Venerande Cote are still living in Weedon. We believe that Gilbert and Elise were also living there, but we have not found a census entry for them.

Elise Biron died in the 1880 – 1882 time frame in Weedon after giving birth to at least 9 children. Her children, all born in Weedon were

1. **Jean George Oliver Cote, born 26 December 1867.**
2. **Jean Telesphore Ovilard Cote, born 10 August 1869.**
3. **Jean Baptiste Eusebe Arthur Cote, born 26 April 1871.**
4. **Marie Cote, born 1874.**
5. **Jean Baptiste Mõise Emeril Cote, born 16 September 1875.**
6. **Marie Mathilde Roraniard Cote, born 10 October 1877.**
7. **Benolier Cote, born 1878.**
8. **Marie Elise Alix Luxina Cote, born 31 oct 1879.**
9. **Eugenia Cote, born 1880.**

This information acts as an introduction to a short history of the Jean Baptiste Cote family published to commemorate the 125th anniversary of Weedon (1988). Note that they make an error when they say that (1) his name is Joseph Jean-Baptiste and (2) when they say that his first marriage was to Marie Charron, instead of Elise Biron. The children's names are also wrong for either Jean Baptiste and any of the wives. We now know that the children's names came from a document entitled The Côté's of North America by Jean-Guy Côté. That document correctly shows Elise Biron as the first wife. The information about the second marriage, to Rosalie Bouffard, is true. The interesting part is the reference to Jean Baptiste serving in the American Civil War which would explain the reference to a Unites States residence in the record for his marriage to Elise. An English translation from the original French is:

Joseph Jean-Baptiste Côté, born in 1844 in Lac St-Francois, left the home of his father at the age of 17 to enlist in the Army of the North in the United States. He served as a Yankee in the Civil War from 1861 to 1864 and was paid \$1000 for this service. With this money, he moved back to Canada in the region of Weedon. He bought land in the 1st range where he built a log home.

He married Marie Charron [actually Elise Biron] and from this union were born four children: Arthur, Laura, Rose-Blanche and Marie-Reine. Seven years later, Marie Charron died. Meanwhile, Joseph Jean-Baptiste Côté became warden, commissioner of schools, and choirmaster of the parish of St-Janvier de Weedon. As commissioner, he hired a young 16 year old girl named Rosalie Bouffard whom he married after a year of teaching. They had 11 [actually 13] children: Oliver, Louis and Louise (twins), Emeril, Anna, Angeline, Blanche, Flore, Eugénie, Antoinette and Jean.

The farm could no longer support all these people, so they left Canada and settled in Plainfield, Connecticut where the children could work. Jean-Baptiste died at age 65 in Moosup, Connecticut and is buried in All Hallows cemetery. Rosalie Côté survived him by 14 [actually 4] years and is interned in the same cemetery.

In 1971, the descendants of of Jean-Baptist Côté, Marie Charron Côté, and Rosalie Bouffard Côté reunited in Weedon to celebrate the centenary of the family. More than one hundred fifty people came to pray and sing in the parish church. The Mass was followed by a reception at the Fontainebleau. The records of the parish of Weedon indicate the two marriages and the baptism of each child.

Today, we count more than 200 descendants living in Canada or the United States.

Jean Baptiste married Rosalie M. Bouffard on 30 November 1882 in Weedon. The church record states that he is a farmer residing in this parish and the widower of Elise Biron. Rosalie Bouffard is also domiciled in the parish (St-Janvier) and is the daughter of Louis Bouffard and Théotiste Rousseau of St-Romain-de-Winslow. St-Romain is a town in Frontenac County, south and east of Wolfe County. The town is now in Compton County, but also has been counted as part of Beauce County. Rosalie was born in Lambton, Frontenac County.

Louis Damase Bouffard was born on 30 April 1826 in St-Henri Parish, Lauzon, Levis County. He was the son of Joseph Bouffard and Marie Genevieve Morin. The Bouffard family migrated from Montmagny County, across the river and east of Quebec City. The family line descends from Jacques Bouffard who was born in 1655

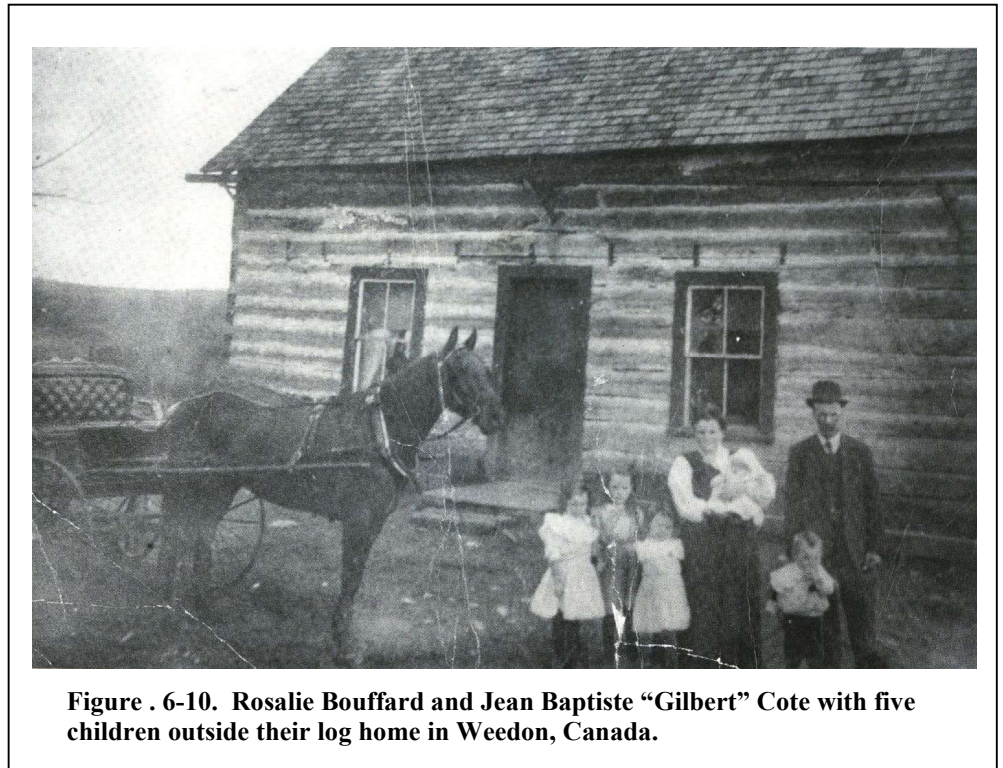


Figure . 6-10. Rosalie Bouffard and Jean Baptiste “Gilbert” Cote with five children outside their log home in Weedon, Canada.

in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. Jacques married Anne Marguerite Leclerc on 5 March 1680 in St-Pierre, Ile-de-Orleans, Montmorency County (large island downstream of Quebec City). The family lived in St-Laurent, Ile-Orleans, until Antoine Bouffard married Genevieve Fournier on 14 January 1765. She was born in St-Pierre-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud in Montmagny County and that is where they settled. Antoine was born in 1738; Genevieve was born in 1740.

Antoine and Genevieve had a son named Joseph, born 18 Decenber 1765 in St-Pierre. He married Théotiste Destroimaisons in St-Pierre on 23 august 1791. She was born there in 1768, the daughter of Philippe Destroismaisons and Marguerite Laurette.

Joseph and Théotiste had a son, Joseph, born in 1794. He married Genevieve Morin on 12 June 1819 in St-Henri parish, Lauzon. She was probably born there about 1800. They raised their family in St-Henri. Louis Damase Bouffard was their son.

Théotiste Rousseau was born in St-Henri parish, Lauzon, Levis County on 5 May 1828. She married Louise

Damase on 15 June 1849 in Lambton, Frontenac County. She was the daughter of Pierre Rousseau and Marie Charlotte Brochu. The Rousseau migration is very similar to the Bouffard migration described above. Pierre was also born in St-Henri parish, Lauzon. He was baptised on 15 January 1796. He married Charlotte Brochu on 1 October 1822 in her birth town of St-Charles, Bellechasse, Quebec. She was born there on 4 November 1806. Marie Théotiste had 11 siblings. The last 4 were born in St-Isidore, Bellechasse County.

The Rousseau families lived in St-Pierre-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud, Montmagny County, for several generations, just as was the case with the Bouffards. Therefore, it is quite likely that the families knew each other long before the marriage of Louis and Théotiste. This particular Rousseau line is descended from Jean Rousseau, born on 12 June 1711 in St-Pierre-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud. He married Marie Madeleine Destroismaisons-dite-Picard on 17 November 1737 in that city, where she was also born in the same year (29 September 1711). Their 7 children were baptised in that parish.

There is some confusion as to who Jean Rousseau's parents were. We believe that they were also named Jean Rousseau and Marie Madeleine Destroismaisons. Note that in the early record, Destroismaisons is written as separate words: "des trois maisons" or the three houses. This Jean Rousseau was born in 1664 in Saintes, Charente-Maritime, Poitou-Charentes, France. Marie Madeleine was born in 1672 in Charteau-Richer, Montmorency, Quebec. They were married on 22 Jun 1699 in Cap-St-Ignace, Montmagny County. All of their 5 children were born in St-Pierre-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud. Pierre is the great-grandson of the second Jean and the first generation baptised outside of St-Pierre-Riviere-Sud. However, the distance between Lauzon and St-Pierre-Riviere-Sud is only about 30 miles.

Théotiste and Louis had 12 children. The first 5 were baptised in Lambton where they were married. He was a farmer. Rosalie was the last baptised there. Their home was actually in St-Romain-de-Winslow, which did not have a Roman Catholic church until 1865. Around 1870, the family moved to Winslow North in Compton County. If you draw a circle of about 15 miles around Stratford Centre in Wolfe County, the line will pass through Lambton, St-Romain, Winslow North, and Weedon Centre. When Rosalie moved to Weedon to teach, and met Jean Baptiste Cote, she was not moving very far.

The Family of Louise and Theotiste Bouffard consists of the following:

- 1. Louis Damase Bouffard, born 30 April 1826 in St-Henri, Lauzon, Levis, Quebec, Canada. Occupation: farmer. Married Marie Théotiste on 15 January 1849 in**

Lambton, Frontenac, Quebec, Canada. Died before 1891, possibly in Winslow North, Compton, Quebec, Canada.

- 2. Marie Théotiste Rousseau, born 5 May 1828 in St-Henri parish, Lauzon. Died after 1901 in Cookshire, Compton, Quebec, Canada while living with her son Napoleon.**
- 3. Aurélie Bouffard, born 12 February 1850 in Labton, Frontenac, Quebec, Canada.**
- 4. Marie-de-Lima Bouffard, born 25 July 1852 in Lambton.**
- 5. Celina Bouffard, born 14 September 1853 in Lambton. Married Louis Brunelle on 16 February 1885 in Weedon, Wolfe, Quebec, Canada.**
- 6. Louis Damase Bouffard born 14 January 1855 in Lambton.**
- 7. Marie Rose [Rosalie Marie] Bouffard, born 23 October 1856 in Lambton. Married Jean Baptiste "Gilbert" Cote on 30 November 1882 in Weedon. Died 12 September 1911 in Plainfield, Windham, Connecticut, USA.**
- 8. Marie Flore Bouffard, born 7 January 1859 in Stratford Centre, Wolfe, Quebec, Canada. Married Israel Bourque on 2 January 1882 in Weedon. Died 21 December 1908 in Weedon.**
- 9. Marie Olive Bouffard, born 2 July 1860 in Stratford Centre. Married Napoleon Boulanger on 7 January 1886 in St-Romain-de-Winslow, Frontenac, Quebec, Canada.**
- 10. Nazaire Octave Bouffard, born 28 March 1864 in Stratford Centre.**
- 11. Thomas Luc Bouffard, born 8 May 1866 in Lambton. Married Anna Fredeline Brochu on 2 June 1890 in Cookshire.**
- 12. Marie Louise Bouffard, born 5 February 1869 in St-Romain-de-Winslow. Married Desire Bernard on 25 October 1904 in Weedon.**
- 13. Louis Moïse Bouffard, born 6 June 1870 in Winslow North, Compton, Quebec, Canada.**
- 14. Napoléon Bouffard, born 1 January 1871 in Winslow North. Married Josephine Bourque on 10 April 1899 in Weedon. Died in 1923.**

The 1871 and 1881 Canada census reports show the family living in Winslow North, Compton County. The 1891 census shows Théotiste living with her two sons Napoleon (age 20) and Louis (age 22) in Eaton, Compton County. Thomas (age 25) lives nearby with his wife, Fredeline, and their 2 year old daughter Amelia. Near

Thomas lives Nazaire (age 27) with his wife Sélina (Celina) and 4 children.

Both Nazaire and Louis have moved to Cookshire, Compton County by the time of the 1901 census. Theotiste, now turning 73 years old, is living with Napoleon and his wife Josephine Bourque. Napoleon and Josephine do not have any children yet. Boarding with them is Napoleon's sister Marie Louise. His brother, Louis, lives next door with his family. His wife is Wilhelmine Couture, born in 1872. They were married in 1891 in Compton County. Louis has 5 children: Florilda (age 8), Eva (age 6), Onisime (age 4), and Marie (age 1).

The last census we have for Jean Baptiste and Rosalie Bouffard is the 1901 census for Weedon. This shows them with 11 children. The information in this census, dated 3-4 April, is:

1. **Baptiste Cote, head, age 58, born 4 December 1843. Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Rosalie, wife, age 44, born 23 October 1843.**
3. **Angelina, daughter, age 15, born 5 August 1886.**
4. **Olivier, son, age 14, born 14 October 1887.**
5. **Emerile, son, age 13, born 8 November 1888.**
6. **Louis, son, age 12, born 22 June 1889.**
7. **Marie Louise, daughter, age 12, born 22 June 1889 [twin to Louis].**
8. **Rose, daughter, age 9, born 19 March 1892.**
9. **Flore, daughter, age 8, born 8 May 1893.**
10. **Eugenie, daughter, age 6, born 17 May 1895.**
11. **Emile, son, age 5, born 18 June 1896.**
12. **Sauvier, son, age 3, born 12 May 1898.**
13. **Antoinette, daughter, age 1, born 10 May 1900.**

Living next to Jean Baptiste and Rosalie are their good friends Joseph and Rosalie Vachon and their son Ovila. Ovila will eventually marry Flore, but that is a story for later. The census information for the Vachon family is:

1. **Joseph Vachon, head, age 68, born 8 Jun 1833. Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Rosalie, wife, age 61, born 3 January 1840.**
3. **Ovila, son, age 6, born 8 November 1895.**
4. **Marie Dominique Lafrance, domestic, age 16, born 24 September 1885.**

The 1910 Plainfield Village, Windham County, Connecticut census lists Rosalie Cote, a widow, and her children. Note that Plainfield Village is a village in Plainfield Township. Other villages in the township are

Moosup, Central Village, and Wauregan. The 1910 census also lists 8 children, all born in Canada. It tells us that Rosalie was the mother of 15 children, 12 of whom were alive in 1910. Also, according to this census, Rosalie and the 8 listed children immigrated to the U.S. in 1907.

The Jean Baptiste and Rosalie Cote family members that we know about are (all children born in Weedon):

1. **Jean Baptiste "Gilbert" Cote, head, 1939 in St-Cesaire, Rouville, Quebec, Canada; died 20 August 1907 in Moosup, Windham, Connecticut.**
2. **Rosalie M. Bouffard, wife, born 23 October 1857 in Weedon, Wolfe, Quebec, Canada; died 12 September 1911 in Plainfield, Windham, Connecticut.**
3. **Mary Ann Cote [not Marie Anne], daughter, born 21 July 1884 in Weedon. Married Israel Bourque on 10 April 1899 in Weedon. Probably died in Weedon.**
4. **Marie Angelina Cote, daughter, born 5 August 1885 in Weedon. Married William Vincent.**
5. **Oliver [Olivier] Cote, son, born 14 October 1887 in Weedon. Married Lydia Southiere on 13 October 1913 in Holyoke, Hampden, Massachusetts. Died September 1970, South Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts.**
6. **Emeril Thomas Cote, son, born 8 November 1888 in Weedon. Married Henrietta R. Denette on 4 October 1910 in Chicopee, Massachusetts. Died 5 May 1958 in Jewett City, New London, Connecticut. Branch leads to Denise [Cote] Bachand.**
7. **Louis M^oise Cote, son, born 22 June 1889 in Weedon. Married Adelia Aubin on 9 September 1919 in St-Claude, Richmond, Quebec, Canada. Died 15 May 1956.**
8. **Marie Louise Cote, daughter, born 22 June 1889 in Weedon (twin to Louis). Died 5 June 1981, Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut. Never married.**
9. **Blanche Rose Cote, daughter, born 19 March 1892 in Weedon; married Victor C. Vincent. Died 30 April 1977 in Wethersfield, Connecticut.**
10. **Flore Cote, daughter, born 8 May 1893; married Ovila Vachon on 12 June 1911 in Weedon. Died 5 August 1956 in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville, Quebec, Canada. Branch leads to Mario Vachon and Lucie [Vachon] Ouellet.**

11. Eugenie Rosalie “Jennie” Cote, daughter, born 17 May 1894. Married Arthur Alphonse Messier on 15 May 1916 in Plainfield, Connecticut. Died 26 December 1969 in Bristol, Hartford, Connecticut. Branch leads to Michael and Ron Messier, Anita [Messier] Marcotte, and Eugenia “Jeannie” [Aliano] Jones.
12. Emile Frank Cote, son, born 18 June 1896. Married Laurette “Loretta” Bastien between 1917 and 1920 in Plainfield, Connecticut. Died 7 February 1953 in Plainfield, Windham, Connecticut.
13. Joseph Jean Baptiste Cote, son, born 14 February 1897. Died 23 July 1897 in Weedon.
14. John Baptiste “Sauveur” Cote, son, born 12 May 1898. Died 2 February 1979 in Plainfield, Windham, Connecticut.
15. Antoinette Marie Cote, baptized Marie Josepheine Antoinette Cote, daughter, born 10 May 1900; married Everett Doyle after 1930. Died 28 April 1971 in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut.

The Cote family lives on Lawton Village Avenue, according to the 1910 census. The Lawton Mill, a cotton mill, was located in Plainfield Village. The Cote children worked in this mill, as indicated in the census. More about the Lawton Mill later. The family members listed in 1910 are:

1. **Rose M. Cote, head, age 54, widow; Occupation: none. Speaks French (not English).**
2. **Oliver Cote, son, age 23. Occupation: laborer, cotton mill. Speaks English.**
3. **Louis Cote, son, age 22. Occupation: laborer, cotton mill. Speaks English.**
4. **Louise, daughter, age 22. Occupation: spinner, cotton mill. Speaks English.**

5. **Florence Cote, daughter, age 19. Occupation: spinner, cotton mill. Speaks English.**
6. **Jennie Cote, age 18. Occupation: spinner, cotton mill. Speaks English.**
7. **Emile Cote, son, age 17. Occupation: spinner, cotton mill. Speaks French.**
8. **John Cote, son, age 11. Occupation: none. Speaks French.**
9. **Antoinette Cote, daughter, age 10. Occupation: none. Speaks French.**

Note that the following children are missing: Anna, Angelina, Emerile, and Blanch Rose. We know that Blanch Rose married in the U.S. She would be 18 in 1910 and might have married already, or may not have arrived from Canada yet. Angelina probably did not emigrate; she would be 24 in 1910. Anna was married in Weedon in 1899 and probably stayed there. Anna would be 26 years old.

Emeril is another story. We have the following information from Denise Cote Bachand, the granddaughter of Emeril:



Figure 6-11. Lawton Mills housing in 1910. The Cote family may have lived in one of these units. Photo from Reference 5.

“I do have Emeril’s naturalization certificate dated 6/25/1923. He emigrated from Sherbrooke 10/7/1906 into Newport, VT on the Boston & Maine RR. He came by himself and was going to his father’s (he called him Gilbert – I know his name was Jean Baptiste – Gilbert middle name?) in Moosup, CT. He declared his

intension for citizenship 8/11/1917 in Springfield. He was married to Henrietta Denette on 10/4/1910 in Chicopee (marriage cert), My father was born 10/23/1927.”

It appears that Gilbert came first to Moosup, followed by Emeril in 1906. The rest of the family probably followed in 1907, after Gilbert and Emeril had found work. We have a border crossing record for Marie Louise dated 20 July 1907; the crossing was also through Newport, Vermont. It shows her place of birth and permanent residence as Weedon, her birth date as 22 June 1889, and her occupation as mill spinner. We have found no crossing records for the remainder of the family.

The year 1906 is significant. According to the Plainfield Historical Society¹¹, “In 1906, the Lawton Mills

1908, plans were announce to double the size of the factory. The first brick mill structure, laid in 1906, was three stories. Additional buildings - an office, engine room, storehouse and boiler - were constructed.”

Gilbert may have had friends or relatives working in the Plainfield area. Hearing that there was a new mill and new hiring, he probably came down from Weedon and set up a residence in Moosup. He was followed by Emeril.

We know that Gilbert had relatives living in Warren and Worcester, Massachusetts. His father, Jean Baptiste, Sr, had a younger sister named Felicite Delia Côté. She was born about 1823 in St-Cesaire. Felicite married Charles Dufresne in St. Cesaire in 1843. After having three children in Canada, Charles and Felicite moved first to Vermont where they had a son, Simeon, in 1850. They

moved back to Montreal shortly after that and had a daughter, Marie Louise. Marie Louise will eventually marry James Hedge in Montreal and move to Warren, Worcester, Massachusetts. Before that, however, Charles and Felicite and family will move to Warren (where Louise probably met James Hedge in the first place). There, they would have two more children, Alexander (1861) and Mary Alfonsis (1865). Children of these people are living in the Worcester area during the time that Gilbert emigrated to Plainfield.

Charles and Felicite moved back to Montreal, where they are listed in the 1901 Canadian census. Just as a point of interest, Charles Dufresne had a brother, Joseph. Joseph married Felicite’s sister, Precille, in 1842, St-Cesaire. We do not know what happened to them.

Once the mill was built, the company set up a living area for it’s employees. This was common in those days, as we saw with Andrew Messier in Collinsville, Connecticut. In this case, the

housing area was called Lawton Heights. Pictures of Lawton Heights were taken in 1910, so we know that it existed at the time of the census. This is probably the



Figure 6-12. The Côté sisters, daughters of Jean Baptiste and Rosalie. One of the 7 sisters is missing. Eugenie is second from the right. The sisters appear to be arranged according to age with the youngest, Antoinette, on the right. In front of Eugenie is Marie Flore, as identified by Mario Vachon, her grandson. Blanche is in front of Marie Flore. We believe that Marie Louise is in front of Blanche. The sister in front may be either Angelina or Marie Anna.

Corporation purchased land in Plainfield village along the Norwich and Worcester Railroad to build a state-of-the-art mill to produce fine combed cotton goods. In

¹¹ Plainfield Historical Society, “Images of America: Plainfield”, Arcadia Publishing, 2007.

location of Lawton Village Avenue, the address of Rosalie and her family.

According to the previous reference: “Mill housing was constructed across the tracks to the west of the mill and on land between the mill and Norwich Road to the east. There were 125 two-family tenements and 15 houses for supervisory personnel. Lawton mills was a paternalistic company. In addition to the mill houses, which had indoor plumbing and electric lights, the company built a recreation building, an infirmary, and an inn.” These digs were probably an upgrade for a farming family from French Canada, though the home would be pretty crowded. This may explain why Florence “Flore” Cote, who is shown in Plainfield in 1910, was back in the Weeden area by the time of the 1911 Weedon Station Canadian census. She is living with a farm family next to the family of Joseph Vachon. Flore will marry Ovila Vachon, son of Joseph, on 12 June 1911. A picture of some of the Lawten housing units is shown in figure 6-9.

We have a picture (figure 6-12) of most of the Cote sisters taken later in life. We believe that the missing sister is Angelina, since she is the only one for whom we have no additional information. She may have died as a youth. If she had stayed in Weedon and married, her marriage would have been listed. For example, we know from “Mariages du Comte Wolfe¹²” that Anna, daughter of Jean Baptiste and Rosalie Bouffard married Israel Bourque, son of Israel and Brigitte Laroque, on 10 April 1899 in Weedon (St-Janvier Church). Angelina is not listed in a list of Rosalie’s children written by Eugenie’s daughter Claire. If Angelina is the sister who is missing, then the sisters in the picture would be (left to right): Marie Ann, Louise, Blanche, Florence, Eugenie, and Antoinette.

The same reference that tells us who Marie Ann married also tells us when Gilbert married his two wives. We learn that Jean Baptiste Cote, son of Jean Baptiste and Cordelia Charron [Cordula Charon], married Elise Biron, daughter of Georges and Emelie Lambert, on 7 January 1867 in Weedon. The marriage record states that Jean Baptiste and/or his parents are residents of the United States. We have been unable to confirm this from any census of the time. However, a document commemorating the 125th anniversary of Weedon states that Jean Baptiste (Gilbert) Cote served in the Army of the North during the American Civil war from 1861 through 1864. He received \$1000 for this service, which he used to purchase land in Weedon.

We also learn that Jean Baptiste, widower of Elise Biron, married Rosalie Bouffard, daughter of Louis and Theotiste Rousseau, from St-Romain, Frontenac County, on 30 November 1882 in Weedon. We will return to the Cote - Biron marriage later.

The last Canadian census listing Jean Baptiste and Rosalie Cote is the Weedon census of 1901. The members of the family listed in that census are:

1. **Baptiste Cote, Chef (leader or head of household), born 4 Dec 1843, age 58. Occupation: cultivateur (farmer).**
2. **Rosalie Cote, epouse (wife), born 23 October 1857, age 44.**
3. **Angelina, fille (daughter), born 5 August 1886, age 15. Occupation: farmer.**
4. **Olivier Cote, fils (son), born 14 October 1887, age 14. Occupation: farmer.**
5. **Emerile Cote, fils, born 8 November 1888, age 13. Occupation: farmer.**
6. **Louis Cote, fils, born 22 June 1899, age 12. Occupation farmer.**
7. **Marie Louise Cote, fille, born 22 June 1899, age 12. Occupation: farmer.**
8. **Rose, fille, born 19 March 1892, age 9.**
9. **Flore Cote, fille, born 8 May 1893, age 8.**
10. **Eugenie Cote, fille, born 17 May 1894, age 6.**
11. **Emile Cote, fils, born 18 June 1896, age 5.**
12. **Saumeur Cote [Jean Baptiste], born 12 May 1898, age 3.**
13. **Antoinette Cote, Fille, born 10 May 1900, age 1.**

Anna Cote is not shown here. She married Israel Bourque in 1899 in Weedon. Israel Bourque is the son of Israel Bourque, Sr. and Brigitte Laroque, who were married in Weedon on 10 November 1868. Brigitte was Israel Sr’s first wife. She died on 5 April 1881. On 2 January 1882, Israel married Flore Bouffard. Flore Bouffard is the sister of Rosalie Bouffard. Therefore, Anna Cote and Israel Bourque, Jr. are half-cousins by marriage (if there is such a thing). Flore Bouffard died before 1908; that was when Israel, Sr. married Virginie Tetrault-dit-Ducharme. Note that Charron is a variation of the name Ducharme.

In 1901, Anna and Israel Bourque are living next to Joseph and Adiline Bourque. Joseph is Israel Jr’s brother. Jean Baptiste and Rosalie Cote are living next to

¹² La Société de Généalogie des Cantons de L’Est, “Répertoire des Mariages (Catholiques) du Comté de Wolfe”, Publication 26, 1998.

Joseph and Rosalie Vachon and their son Ovila. Joseph is a farmer, age 68; Rosalie is 61 years old. Flore Cote will marry Ovila on 2 June 1911.

When we look at the 1891 census for Weedon, we find a Jean Baptiste and Venerande Cote. Jean Baptiste is a farmer (cultivateur), age 78. Venerande is 67 Years old. This is the father of Jean Baptiste “Gilbert” Cote. Venerande is his step mother. His mother, Cordule Charron died sometime before 1846, at which time Jean Baptiste, Sr. married Venerande Brodeur. They were married on 23 February 1846 in St-Damase, St-Hyacinthe, Quebec. Cordule married Jean Baptist on 24 April 1837 in St-Cesaire, Rouville, Quebec.

Elise Biron was born in 1847 in Sherbrooke, Sherebrooke, Quebec. She was the daughter of Georges Biron and Emelie Lambert. We do not know where Emelie was born, but it was about 1822. Georges was born in 1821 in Baie-du-Febvre, Yamaska, Quebec Provence. Yamaska County is adjacent to St-Hyacinthe County on the downstream side. It borders Lac St-Pierre. After Elise was born, the family moved to Wotton, near Weedon in Wolfe County (called Richmond-Wolfe County at the time).

Rosalie Bouffard was born in 1853, the daughter of Louis Bouffard and Marie Theotiste Rousseau. Louis and Theotiste were born in Weedon; all of their children were born in Weedon. Louis was born about 1819 and Theotiste was born in 1828. They were married in 1849. The 1901 Canada census shows Theotiste living with her sons, Napoleon and Louis, in Cookshire, Compton County, Quebec. Compton County borders Wolfe County to the north and Vermont, New Hampshire and Maine to the south.

So where are Jean Baptist “Gilbert” and Rosalie Côté in 1891? They are in Wolfe County, in an area known as Brompton-Gore. In fact, they are living next to a Joseph Vachon, age 60. This appears to be a different Joseph Vachon than appears in the 1901 census. Gilbert is listed as being 47 years of age (born 1844 or 1843) and he is a farmer. Rosalie is 34 years old (born 1857 or 1856). The Côté family of 1891 is as follows:

- 1. Baptiste Cote, age 47, head. Occupation: farmer.**
- 2. Rosalie Cote, wife, age 34.**
- 3. Arthur Cote, son, age 19. Occupation: farmer.**
- 4. Marie Cote, daughter, age 17.**
- 5. Benolier Cote, daughter, age 13.**

- 6. Eugina Cote, daughter, age 10.**
- 7. Anna Cote, daughter, age 6.**
- 8. Angelina Cote, daughter, age 5.**
- 9. Olivier Cote, son, age 4.**
- 10. Emeril Cote, son age 3.**
- 11. Louis Cote, son, age 1.**
- 12. Louise Cote, daughter, age 1.**

Note that the first 4 children were born before 1882 and are therefore are offspring of Gilbert and Elise Biron.

We have not found Gilbert Cote in the 1881 census, but are pretty sure that he and his family were somewhere in Wolfe County, as they were living in there in both 1871 and 1891. In 1871, Gilbert is living in a home with his young wife, Elise, next to his parents. They have been married about 4 years with no living children. Elise is listed as 21 years old, which would means that she was born about 1850 and was married at about age 17. Gilbert is listed as being 29 years old; this would mean a birth year of about 1842. His occupation, and that of his father is farmer (cultivateur).

Jean Baptiste Côté, Sr.

We have information for the parents of Gilbert, Jean Baptiste, and Cordule Charron which tells us where they were living at the time of the marriage. According to “Mariages du Rouville¹³”, Jean Baptiste Cote, son of Charles and Catherine Boisvert, married Cordule Charon [Charron], daughter of Pierre and Marie Henry, on 24 April 1837 in St-Césaire Church, St-Césaire, St-Hyacinthe County (St-Cesaire will later be included in Rouville County). Several other children of Charles and Catherine Côté were also married in St-Césaire. These children are named Pierre, Jean Baptiste, Marie, Catherine, Felicite, Precilla, Marceline, and Louise.

Remembering that Cordule died and that Gilbert’s father married Venerande Brodeur on 23 February 1846 in St-Damase, St-Hyacinthe County, we note the following census report for St-Cesaire in 1851:

- 1. Jean Baptiste Cote, head, age 38 [born 1813]. Occupation: cultivateur (farmer).**
- 2. Venerande Brodeur, age 26 [born 1825].**
- 3. Marie Cote, age 14 [born 1837].**
- 4. Jean Baptiste, age 12 [born 1839].**
- 5. Pierre Cote, age 10 [born 1841].**
- 6. Rosalie Cote, age 5 [born 1846].**
- 7. Virginie Cote, age 3 [born 1848].**

¹³ La Societe de genealogie des Cantons de l’Est Inc, “Mariages du Comte de Rouville”, Publication 51, 1999.

8. Oalia [Dalia?] Cote, no age [born 1851].

This census shows a 12 year old Jean Baptist born in 1939; we believe that this is Gilbert and that he was indeed born in 1939. Note that the Canada census posts the age that the person will attain in the census year, unlike the U.S. census which posts the age on the day of the census. Note also that Pierre and his older siblings, Marie and Jean Baptiste, were born before the marriage to Venerande and are therefore offspring of Cordule Charon. Rosalie, the oldest of Venerande's children, is 5 years old; Venerande would have been about 21 when she was born. The implication is that she and Jean Baptiste were married about 1845 or 1846. This is consistent with the date of 23 February 1846 obtained from another family tree found on "Ancestry.com". According to this source, the marriage took place in St-Damase, St-Hyacinthe County.

St-Damase is about 8 miles north of St-Césair and about the same distance south of the city of St-Hyacinth. It is also about 8 miles east of Marieville in Rouville County. At the time of the 1851 Census, St. Césaire was located in St-Hyacinthe County. By the time of the 1891 census, the county borders had changed and St-Cesaire was located in Rouville County.

Recall that Albert Messier / Machia, the person whom this Messier history is based upon, was born in Marieville in 1833. Those of us who are descended from Albert Machia's son, Andrew, and Gilbert Côté have our roots in the same little patch of Canada surrounding Route 112 in the vicinity of Marieville and St-Cesair. The Côté family drifted east to Weedon before moving south to Connecticut. The Messier clan drifted southeast through the Farnham-Cowansville region of Missisquoi County into Vermont. Albert's wife, Sarah, was born in Dunham, a village south of Cowansville. At the time of the 1851 census, there were several Côté families already located in Weedon, Wolfe County. We cannot say that they are related to our Jean Baptiste, but it is likely that there was some relationship that would inspire Gilbert to move there.

There is a Charron family listed on the same 1851 census page as the Cote family. The head of the house is a widower by the name of Pierre. He is 58 years old. Living with him is Louis, age 20; Jean Baptiste, age 17; Zoi, age 23. There is also a child, age 7, whose family name is Cote and whose first name may be Rosalie, but the writing is difficult to read. We do not know the relationship between Cordule Charron and this family, but the presence of any Charron family helps us to separate this Jean Baptiste from other possible ancestors.

By 1861, Jean and Venerande have moved to L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville County. The census shows them living with 8 children. Also living in the town are his

father, Charles, and his uncle Pierre. The Jean Cote family listed here consists of the following family members:

1. **Jean Cote, head, age 47 [born 1814].
Occupation: farmer.**
2. **V. Brodeur, age 35 [born 1826].**
3. **Jean Baptiste [Gilbert], age 21 [born 1840].**
4. **Rosalie, age 14 [born 1847].**
5. **Virginie, age 13 [born 1848].**
6. **Adellia, age 10 [born 1851].**
7. **Vitalenne, age 8 [born 1853].**
8. **Louise, age 5 [born 1856].**
9. **Clarice, age 3 [born 1858].**
10. **Jean Charles, age 2 [born 1859].**

Note that Jean Baptist "Gilbert" is shown being born in the 1839 - 1840 time frame. We are not sure which of the children after Delia (Adellia) were born in L'Ange-Gardien. Note that there is also a town called L'Ange-Gardien in Montmorency County, near Quebec. This should not be confused with the one in Rouville County.

By 1871, Jean Baptiste's parents, have died in L'Ange-Gardien and he has moved his family to Weedon. Gilbert, and his new wife, Elise Biron, are living in the household next to his. The 1871 census for Weedon shows the following:

1. **Jean Baptiste Cote, age 59 [born 1812].
Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Venerande Cote, age 45 [born 1826].**
3. **Rosalie Cote, age 22 [born 1849].**
4. **Delia Cote, age 20 [born 1851].**
5. **Louise Cote, age 14 [born 1857].**
6. **Clarisse Cote, age 12 [born 1859].**
7. **Jean Charles, age 11 [born 1860].**
8. **Malvina Cote, age 9 [born 1862].**
9. **Francois Cote, age 7 [born 1864].**
10. **Jean Babtiste [Gilbert] Cote, son, age 29
[born 1843].**
11. **Elise Cote, age 21 [born 1850].**

We see that Gilbert was born about 1843 according to this census. Living near the Cote family is the family of Joseph Biron, age 50, who may be an uncle of Elise.

The 1881 Census shows Jean Baptiste and Venerande living in Weedon. He is 67 years old (born 1814) and she is 50 years old (born 1831). Venerande has gained about 5 years of youth. They are living in a house next to their married daughter, Malvina. Their youngest son, Francois, is age 16, is living with them (J.B. and Venerande). Malvina is listed as 20 years old. She has

married [Francois] Xavier Desjardens, age 27. They have two children: Jean, age 4, and Eugenie, age 1). Xavier is a farmer.

The year 1891 finds J.B. and Venerande still living in Weedon. He is 79 years of age (born 1812) and she is 67 (born 1814). They are living with Rosalie and Louis Caron. Rosalie is 35 years old (born about 1856); she is probably their daughter despite the age problem. Louis is 40 years old. One of their children, Henrie, is age 13 and born in the United States. All of their other 6 children were born in Quebec Province. This is another indication that the Cote family had some experience in the U.S. before Gilbert and family moved there.

Based on available evidence, the entire Jean Côté - Venerande Brodeur family would then look like the following:

1. **Jean Baptiste Cote, head, born about 1813 in St-Césaire, St-Hyacinthe (later Rouville) County, Canada. Occupation: farmer. Married Venerande Brodeur on 23 February 1846 in St-Damase, St-Hyacinthe, Quebec, Canada. Previously married to Cordule Charon / Charron on 24 April 1837 in St-Cesaire, St-Hyacinthe County.**
2. **Venerande Brodeur, wife, born 3 September 1825 in St-Damase, St-Hyacinthe (later Rouville) County, Canada.**
3. **Rosalie Cote, daughter, born 1846 in St-Cesaire, St-Hyacinthe, Canada.**
4. **Virginie Cote, daughter, born 1848 in St-Césaire.**
5. **Delia "Olive or Ovila" Cote, daughter, born 1851 in St-Cesaire. Married Osias Deschamps on 16 February 1874 in Weedon.**
6. **Vitalenne Cote, born 1853 in St-Césaire. Died before 1871.**
7. **Louise Cote, born 1856 in St-Cesaire.**
8. **Clarisse Cote, born 1858 in L'Ange-Gardien or St-Cesaire.**
9. **Jean Charles Cote, son, born about 1859 in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville, Canada. Married Eugenie Lapointe on 12 February 1878 in Weedon.**
10. **Malvina Cote, daughter, born about 1854 in L'Ange-Gardien. Married Francois Xavier Desjardens on 21 June 1875 in Weedon.**
11. **Jean Francois Cote, son, born about 1864 in L'Ange-Gardien. Married Phebee Caron on 22 February 1886 in Weedon.**

Cordule Charon / Charron is the daughter of Pierre Charon and Marie Henry. Pierre was born in 1797 in St-

Hyacinthe, St-Hyacinthe, Quebec. Marie was probably born there at about the same time. Their three known children were born in St-Césaire.

Venerande Brodeur was born to Basile Brodeur and Victoire Benoit in 1825 in St-Damase, St-Hyacinthe County. Basile and Victoire were also born in St-Hyacinthe County. Basile was born in St-Denis-sur-Richelieu in 1787. Victoire was born around 1790 in St-Charles-sur-Richelieu.

Charles Côté

Charles Cote is the father of Jean Baptiste, Sr. and the grandfather of Jean Baptiste, Jr., a.k.a. Gilbert. He and part of his family are also listed in the 1851 Canada census. We know from another family tree that Charles was born on 8 August 1785 in St-Hyacinthe, St-Hyacinthe, Quebec, Canada. He was married to Catherine Boisvert on 16 January 1809 in L'Ange-Gardien, St-Hyacinthe (now Rouville) County. Do not confuse this town with the L'Ange-Gardien in Montmorency County, near Quebec City and across the St. Lawrence River from Ile-de-Orleans. The towns are sometimes called Ange-Garden on maps. Catherine Boisvert was born in Baie-du-Febvre, Yamaska County. Both Charles and Catherine died in L'Ange-Gardien (Guardien Angel). Charles died on 24 January 1868 and Catherine died on 21 September 1870.

Catherine Boisvert was born the daughter of Jean Baptiste Boisvert / Boisverd and Marguerite Janelle. Jean Baptiste was born in 1760 in Trois-Rivieres, St. Maurice County, Quebec. We are not sure about Marguerite. She may have been born in Baie-du-Febvre, Yamaska, Quebec since that is where they were married in 1786. St-Maurice county is on the north side of the St. Lawrence River while Yamaska County is on the South side.

The 1851 census shows them in L'Ange-Gardien, which is a few miles Southeast of St-Césaire. The following members of the family are listed:

1. **Charles Cote, head, age 67 [born 1784]. Occupation: cultivateur (farmer).**
2. **Catherine Boivert [Boisvert], wife, age 64 [born 1787].**
3. **Elmire Cote, daughter, age 18 [born 1833].**
4. **Charles Cote, son, age 14 [born 1837]. Occupation: journalier (day laborer).**

The two children shown here are the youngest. Charles and Catherine had 11 children that we are aware of. So far as we can tell, Charles was married only once.

The 1861 Census shows Charles and Catherine living in L'Ange-Gardien. He is 76 years old (born 1785) and she

is 71 (born 1790). They are living near their son Pierre and his wife Onezime Benoit.

The Charles Côté family consists of the following members:

1. **Charles Cote, head, born 8 August 1785 in St-Hyacinthe, St-Hyacinthe, Quebec, Canada. Died 24 January 1869 in L'Ange-Gardien, St-Hyacinthe County. Occupation: farmer. Married Catherine Boisvert on 16 January 1809 in L'Ange-Gardien.**
2. **Marie Catherine Boisvert, wife, born 2 February 1788 in Baie-du-Febvre, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada. Died 21 September 1870 in L'Ange-Gardien.**
3. **Pierre Cote, son, born about 1813 in St-Césaire, St-Hyacinthe County. Married Onezime Benoit on 28 August 1843 in St-Césaire.**
4. **Jean Baptiste Cote, son, born about 1813 in St-Césaire. Married Cordule Charon on 24 April 1837 in St-Césaire. Married Venerande Brodeur on 23 February 1846 in St-Damase.**
5. **Marguerite Charlotte Cote, daughter, born 15 May 1814 in St-Césaire. Married Louis Emile Mongrain-dit-Lafond on 26 October 1831 in St-Charles-sur-Richelieu, St-Hyacinthe County, Canada. Died 8 August 1890 in Ware, Hampshire, Massachusetts, USA.**
6. **Catherine Cote, daughter, born about 1816 in St-Césaire. Married Gabriel Courtmanche on 24 October 1836 in St-Césaire.**
7. **Louise Cote, daughter, born about 1817 in St-Césaire. Married Toussant Tougas on 13 November 1837 in St-Césaire.**
8. **Marie Cote, daughter, born about 1820 in St. Cesaire. Married Pierre Charon on 7 January 1840 in St-Césaire.**
9. **Precille Cote, daughter, born about 1822 in St-Césaire. Married Joseph Dufresne on 8 November 1842 in St-Césaire.**
10. **Felicite Cote, daughter, born about 1823 in St. Cesaire. Married Charles Dufresne on 28 August 1843 in St-Césaire.**
11. **Marceline Cote, daughter, born about 1830. Married Octave Gosselin on 16 February 1850 in St-Césaire.**
12. **Elmire Cote, daughter, born 1833 in St-Césaire.**
13. **Charles Cote, son, born 1837 in St-Césaire.**

This line of the Côté family descends from an early settler of Quebec. Jean Noël Côté was born in Quebec

City on 4 May 1646. His father, Jean Côté, was born around 1607 in what is now Mortagne-au-Perche, Orne, Basse Normandie, France. His mother, Anne Martin, was born in Quebec in 1614. Her father, Abraham Martin, emigrated from La Rochelle, Charente Maritime, Poitou Charentes, France. However, her mother came also came from Basse Normandie: the town now called St-Leonard-des-Parcs in Orne. Jean Noël married Helen Graton in 1673 in Beauport, Quebec County. This is where she was born about 1655. For those who have visited Quebec City, Beauport is located downstream of Quebec near the famous Montmorency Falls. The family moved to Ile-de-Orleans in what is now Montmorency county. They raised their family (10 children) in the towns of Ste-Famille and St-Pierre. One of their children was born in St-Laurent. This boy was named Joseph.

Joseph, born in 1692, moved farther upstream, past Quebec, to St-Antoine-de-Tilly in Lotbinière County. There he met and married Marie Anne Lambert who was born across the river in 1690. She was born in Neuville, Portneuf County. Their fifth child, of six, was named Louis.

Louis Côté was born in 1723. He married Marie Josephte Pion in Verchères, Verchères County. Verchères County is on the south bank of the St. Lawrence River slightly downstream of Montreal. They were married in 1751 and moved back to St-Antoine-de-Tilly. There they raised their family. Josephte was born in Varennes, Verchères County in 1718. She had previously been married, but was widowed. One of their sons was Louis, Jr.

Louis, Jr. will become the father of Charles Cote, father of Jean Baptiste, Sr. Louis, Jr. moved upstream from Lotbinière County into Yamaska County. In 1778, he married Elisabeth Louise Tetreault-dit-Ducharme in the town of Yamaska. Louise was born in St-Charles-sur-Richelieu, St-Hyacinth County in 1760. Apparently, St-Hyacinthe seemed to be a good place to live because the pair raised their family in the town of St-Hyacinthe. Their first born, Charles, was born in 1785, as previously mentioned. Louis and Louise had 7 children.

Eugenie Côté's Postcards

Eugenie Côté and Arthur Messier were married on 15 May 1916. We do not have a great deal of information about that courtship. We have no information about how they met. We have some of the postcards that they exchanged, some of which are dated. We also have Arthur's military records. The records plus the postcards allow us to reconstruct some of the courtship timeline. They also give us a glimpse into life in the early 20th century.

Let us begin with the year 1910. Eugenie is 17 years old. She lives with her widowed mother and several siblings in Plainfield Village, Windham, Connecticut. Eugenie and the older brothers and sisters work as spinners in the local cotton mill; presumably, this is the Lawton Mill. At the same time, 18 year old Arthur is employed as a farm hand in Marble, a voting precinct in Saunders County, Nebraska. The area is about 20 miles west of Omaha. The farm was owned by a 60 year old Canadian by the name of Joseph Borget. He was a widower with three daughters between the age of 23 and 28. The girls were all born in Nebraska; their mother had been born in Illinois.

We have no evidence that Eugenie and Arthur have met yet, but it seems logical that they have. Arthur is about to join the Navy for 4 years. It is difficult to imagine him getting involved with Eugenie if he had not known her before moving to Nebraska. One of the stories passed on by Anita Messier Marcotte concerning these early years is that Arthur had a rival for Eugenie's hand and that this rival had the same name. There is an Arthur Messier living in Plainfield in 1910. This Arthur Messier was also born in Connecticut in 1890; he was employed as a weaver at the cotton mill. As you might guess, this similarity in birth information made it difficult to track the proper Arthur Messier for the family tree. In any case, the existence of the second Arthur (Arthur H. Messier, according to the 1920 census) supports Anita's story.

A second story passed on by Anita is that Arthur ran away because he did not get along well with his step mother, Rose. This is probably true, but the problem may have been exacerbated by a rivalry with another Arthur. On his enlistment form, Arthur gives his address as East Douglas, Massachusetts and his occupation as fireman. His next of kin is listed as his father, Andrew, also living in East Douglas. East Douglas, Worcester, Massachusetts is 30 - 40 miles north of Plainfield. This would appear to be a little too distant for a relationship in 1910, but maybe they were introduced through family friends. We probably will never know.

In order to place the Arthur - Eugenie relationship into perspective, we offer this timeline of Arthur's Naval career:

1. **1910 April 28: Arthur Messier is farm laborer in Marble, Nebraska.**
2. **1911 December 15: Arthur enlists for 4-year tour in Navy at a recruiting station in Chicago, Illinois. Enlists under the name Arthur Albert Messier, not Arthur Alphonse Messier. Assigned as Fireman first class for \$38 per month. Gives birth date as 16 September 1890 and civilian occupation as fireman in East Douglas, Massachusetts. Assigned to USS Hancock for processing. USS Hancock moored at New York Navy Yard, Brooklyn as receiving ship.**
3. **1911 December 31: Assigned to battleship**

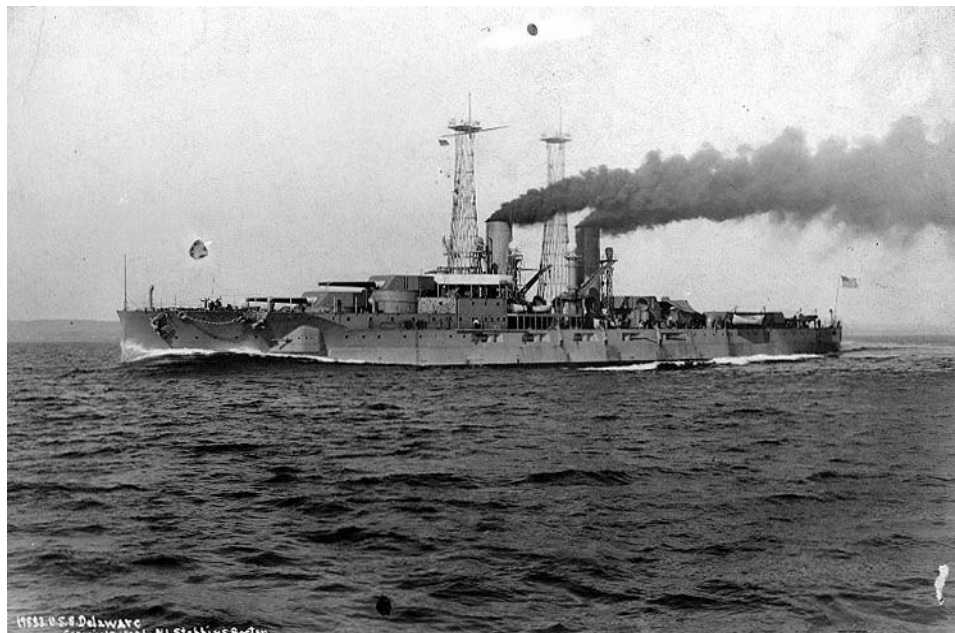


Figure 6-13. USS Delaware during running trials, 1909.

USS Delaware as Fireman 1st Class.

4. 1912 July 5: Half-hour late from liberty; loses one liberty.
5. 1913 July 1: Rating changed to oiler aboard USS Delaware. USS Delaware was visiting Villefranche, France during 1913.
6. 1913 September 20: Loses recommendation for good conduct medal.
7. 1913 December 1: Rating changed to Water Tender aboard USS Delaware.
8. 1913 December 22: Regains Good Conduct recommendation.
9. 1913, December 31: Assigned to USS Reina Mercedes for physical training as swimming instructor. The Reina Mercedes was acting as a Barracks Ship in Annapolis, Maryland.
10. 1914, February 24: completes course in physical training. Qualified as Physical Training Instructor in swimming.
11. 1914 March 15: Assigned temporary duty aboard USS Culgoa, a stores transport ship.

The USS Culga was probably stationed in New York.

12. 1914 March 21: Assigned temporary duty aboard USS Louisiana, a battleship. The Louisiana would soon leave for Mexico (14 April) at the time that the U.S. shelled Veracruz.
13. 1914 March 31: Reassigned to USS Delaware. The Delaware will also cruise off of the coast of Veracruz in 1914 and 1916.
14. 1914 May 2 to 1914 May 16: Granted leave.
15. 1914 December 17 to 1914 December 27: Granted leave.
16. 1915 March 31: Loses Good Conduct recommendation.
17. 1915 December 14: Honorable Discharge, without Good Conduct Medal, at Norfolk, Virginia. Rating of Water Tender; qualified as Chief Water Tender. Gives Versailles, Connecticut as home address.
18. 1916 May 15: Arthur and Eugenie married in



Figure 6-14. Postcard from Arthur to Eugenie dated 5/24/14. The text reads “My Dear Sweetheart - Am sending you a couple of cards of our race boat crew that we had last year. I am sitting this side of the man with the white hat on right over the cross. This was taken just as we were coming alongside the ship. - Arthur Messier.”

Plainfield, Connecticut

The earliest postcard we have, with a date, between Arthur and Eugenie is from Arthur and is dated 24 May 1914. This would be after his first leave from the USS Delaware. The ship was probably moored in New York at the time. Note that the postcard is from the previous year, so we assume that he wasn't sending cards before this one and before his first leave. The picture must have been taken while he was taking his physical training aboard the USS Reina Mercedes. A second postcard that may be the one referred to above shows Arthur with 5 crewmates. The rank insignia is that of Petty Officer 1st Class, which equivalent to staff sergeant in the Army.

The signature of "Arthur Messier" probably indicates that this is one of the first postcards. Others are signed "Arthur xxxxxxxx" and "Your Dear Arthur xxxxxxxxxx". Some of these may have been sent after the second leave starting 17 December 1914. The latter postcard had been taken "last winter in in Mexico", indicating that he had spent some time on a ship off the coast of Veracruz.

In 1915, Eugenie went on an outing to Rhode Island to visit her friend living in Central Falls. On this trip, she

had two postcards made for Arthur. The first postcard was taken at Crescent Park in Riverside. It makes a joking reference to Mexico. The second, a formal studio picture, was taken in Pawtucket. It shows Eugenie standing next to her friend. Eugenie is resting her hand on the arm of her friend's chair in a somewhat contorted way. Closer examination shows that she is showing off what must be her new engagement ring.

The friend has been identified as Marie Louise Vachon, sister of Ovila Vachon. Ovila married Eugenie's sister Flore, which makes her Eugenie's sister-in-law. Like the Côté family, the Vachon family is native to Weedon. Ovila's grandson, Mario Vachon of Sherbrooke, Canada, has identified Marie Louise. Mario is the son of Raoul Vachon and Therese Blaise. Ovila and Marie Flore Cote had 15 children.

We suspect that Arthur proposed during his second leave, beginning 17 December 1914 and lasting through Christmas. What we do not understand is why Arthur was denied his Good Conduct Medal for a second time after that leave of absence.



Figure 6-15. Postcard from Arthur (center front) to Eugenie, in 1914. Picture may be taken in Mexico.



Figure 6-16. Postcard from Eugenie to Arthur taken in 1915 at Crescent Park, Riverside, Rhode Island. Eugenie is on the left piloting the “boat”. Her sister-in-law, Marie Louise Vachon, is the passenger. The text reads:

"This is my pictures and my friend from Central Fall[s]. What you think of that we were going to go up and get you. What you think of our boat is a good one[?] We will be in Mexico in a day of course. I am a good driver and my friend is a good sailor. Please forgive my foolishness and tell me what you think of our feta [fête is French for holiday].

"Eug. C. your loving friend xxxx"



Figure 6-17. Eugenie and sister-in-law Marie Louise Vachon during 1915 visit by Eugenie to Rhode Island. This picture was taken at a studio in Pawtucket. Note that Eugenie (standing) appears to be showing her engagement ring as her hand rests on the chair.

Emeril Côté Family

As we have already stated, Emerile, or Emeril, Côté made the headstones for his father and mother: Jean Baptiste “Gilbert” and Rosalie. We have also told the story of how he came down from Canada to meet his father in Moosup, Connecticut before the rest of his family. Much of this information has been made available through his granddaughter Denis Cote Bachand. Emeril is missing from the 1910 census, where the remainder of family are shown to be living in Plainfield with their widowed mother. We know that he was married in Chicopee, Massachusetts that year, so we know where he was, even though we cannot find him in the 1910 census or in the 1910 Chicopee Directory. In this section, we give a little of his later history and a little of the family history of Henrietta Denette, his wife.

Emeril was born 8 November 1888 in Weedon, Wolfe County, Quebec Province. He entered the U.S. on 7 October 1906 through Newport, Orleans, Vermont after traveling from Sherbrooke on the Boston & Maine Railroad. He proceeded to meet his father in Moosup and probably worked for a time at the Lawton Mills in Plainfield Village. Emeril married Henrietta R. Denette on 4 October 1910 in Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts. They will make their home there for at least 17 years and raise 5 children.

Henrietta was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire, Massachusetts, the daughter of Edward John Denett and Henrietta, “Harriet or Hattie” Hamel. Both Edward and Hattie were born in Black Brook, Clinton County, New York. Edward’s parents, Patrick and Julia Anne Denette, were Canadians. Edward was born in June 1866; Harriet was born in April 1869. They were married in Black Brook in the year 1886. Their first two children were twin boys, born in Au Sable Forks, Clinton New York in April 1887. The remainder of the 12 children were born in Massachusetts. The Edward and Harriet Denette family consists of the following members:

- 1. Edward John Denett, head, born June 1866 in Black Brook, Clinton, New York. Died after 1930 in Chicopee, Massachusetts. Occupation: carpenter.**
- 2. Henrietta “Hattie” Hamel, wife, born April 1869 in Black Brook. Died after 1930 in Chicopee.**
- 3. Edward Peter Denette, son, born 1 April 1887 in Au Sable Forks, Clinton, Massachusetts. Married Mary Alice Unknown in 1910. Died May 1965 in Massachusetts.**
- 4. Frank Andrew Joseph Denette, son, born 1 April 1887 in Au Sable. Married Elmire Unknown in 1905.**
- 5. Henrietta R. “Hattie” Denette, daughter, born**

22 April 1889 in Pittsfield, Berkshire, Massachusetts. Married Emeril Cote on 4 October 1910 in Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts. Died after 1958.

- 6. Alfred Denette, son, born 2 June 1891 in Pittsfield. Married Bertha Quenneville in 1915.**
- 7. Florence Denette, daughter, born 26 April 1893 in Pittsfield.**
- 8. Napoleon J. Denette, son, born 7 July 1896 in Dudley, Worcester, Massachusetts. Married Rose M. Unknown. Died May 1977 in Adams, Berkshire, Massachusetts.**
- 9. Alexander Joseph Denette, son, born 8 October 1898 in Webster, Worcester, Massachusetts. Married Madora M. Unknown. Died March 1972 in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts.**
- 10. Philius “Philip” Denette, son, born November 1900 in Webster. Died March 1967 in Pittsfield, Berkshire, Massachusetts.**
- 11. Noah A. “Noa” Denette, son, born 16 August 1903 in Webster. Died April 1972 in Arlington, Arlington, Virginia.**
- 12. Agnes Denette, daughter, born 1905 in Webster.**
- 13. Irene Denette, daughter, born 1907 in Webster.**
- 14. Theodore Denette, son, born 10 October 1908 in Webster. Married Lea M. Forget in 1926 in Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts. Died 17 February 1996 in Saint Petersburg, Pinellas, Florida.**

We can see from the children’s birth dates that Edward and his family moved out of New York to Pittsfield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts. between 1887 and 1889. They then moved to Worcester County where Edward and Harriet had the remainder of their large family; most of these were born in the town of Webster. The last child, Theodore, was born in October of 1908. By 21 May 1910, the family had moved to Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts where Edward and Harriet lived the remainder of their lives. We know this from the 1910 census, as well as the 1910 Chicopee Directory. In that year, the family lived at 954 Grattan Street in the village of Aldenville, a working family area of Chicopee. Edward is listed as a carpenter. His son, Peter, is also listed as living at the Grattan address. Peter has no occupation listed, so he is probably a general laborer. Edward’s son, Frank, is not listed but will appear in 1911.

Emerile Cote is not listed in the 1910 directory and has not been found in the census. There are a dozen other Cote's listed in the directory. Some are carpenters, one lives in Aldenville. The latter is named Alfred and he is employed at the J. Stevens Arms and Tool Company. He lives at 61 Dale Street. We do not know if he is related to Emerile. However, Emerile is listed in the 1911 Chicopee Directory. He lives on West View Lane in Aldenville and has no listed occupation. Also living on West View Lane (no house numbers) is Frank Denette, whom we believe is Emerile's brother-in-law.

A photograph of Grattan Street in the early 1900s is shown as Figure 6-18. According to a book by Plourde-Barker¹⁴, "By the early 1900s, it was lined with late

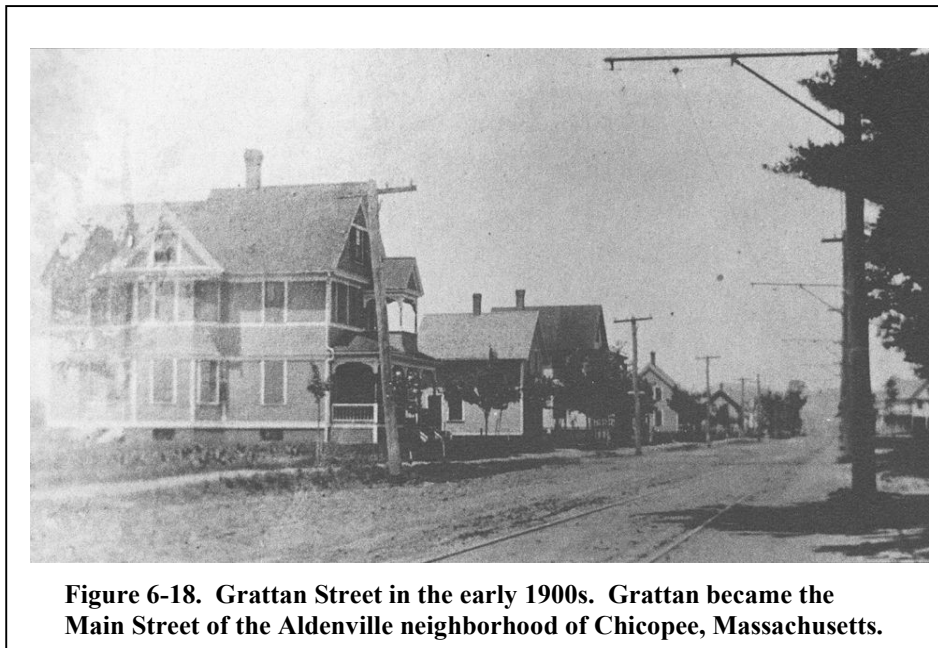


Figure 6-18. Grattan Street in the early 1900s. Grattan became the Main Street of the Aldenville neighborhood of Chicopee, Massachusetts.

Victorian homes. With the installation of the trolley tracks in 1899, the neighborhood expanded rapidly. The trolley meant that workers weren't limited to seeking jobs in their immediate neighborhood. ••• Grattan Street soon became a business center. Stores, restaurants, and offices were clustered near the intersection of Grattan Street and McKinstry Avenue." Edward Denette and Emerile, as building tradesmen, were probably part of the building boom in Aldenville and helped build many of the homes there.

Things do not change significantly for several years. In 1917, Emerile is finally listed as a laborer living at West View Lane. Edward and Napoleon are listed at 954 Grattan. Napoleon works at the New England

Westinghouse Company. We have a WWI draft card image for Emerile. It is very difficult to read the image, it appears that he worked for a Z. Ducharme. We believe that this refers to a bricklayer by the name of Zepherin Ducharme who also lived in Aldenville. Zepherin lived on Trilby Avenue which branches off of Grattan near Edward's home. The draft card also states that Emerile has 3 boys and 1 girl on 5 June 1917. We can account for 2 boys and one girl using census reports, so the third boy probably died sometime before 1920. Emerile was of medium height, medium build; he had blue eyes and brown hair.

Frank Denette, Emerile's brother-in-law, also has a WWI registration card. On 5 June 1817, he is an "insurance solicitor" working for the Prudential Life Insurance company in Springfield. It is interesting to note that he gives his name as Frank Joseph in 1917 and as Frank Andrew on his WWII draft card.

The 1923 Chicopee Directory shows Emerile still working as a laborer and living on West View Lane, Aldenville, with his wife Henrietta. His father-in-law, Edward, is still listed at 954 Grattan. However, in the 1924 directory, Emerile is listed as a mason, not just a laborer. His address has also changed. He is now listed as living with "Denette" in Aldenville. The only Denette living in Aldenville is his father-in-law, Edward, at 954

Grattan.

The next available Chicopee Directory is for the year 1926. Emerile and Henrietta have moved to a new home at 799 McKinstry Avenue in Aldenville. His occupation is mason. Presumably, Emerile has made enough money in the trade to afford a better life. Edward and Hattie have also changed residence. He is listed as a carpenter living at 6 Lafayette Street in Aldenville. Lafayette Street and McKinstry Avenue are one block from each other and parallel.

Emerile Cote is not listed in the 1935 Chicopee Directory, which is the earliest after 1926. They are listed in the 1930 census for Chicopee, so the family

¹⁴ Plourde-Barker, Michele, *Chicopee*, Images of America series, Arcadia Publishing, 1998.

moved between 1930 and 1935. We know that they will have moved to Jewett City, a village in Griswald, New London, Connecticut by the time that Emerile registered for the draft in WWII. The 1930 census lists his occupation as a brick mason.

The 1935 directory shows Edward and Hattie living at a new address in Aldenville: 123 Mary Street. Edward is no longer listed as a carpenter; he is now a trucker. Living at the old 6 Lafayette address is his son Edward Peter and his wife Alice. Also listed are several of their children, who are old enough to be listed as workers. The 1930 census shows Edward as a house carpenter living on Lafayette Street, so the move to Mary Street occurred between 1930 and 1935.

Emerile's WWII draft card, dated 27 August 1942, shows him and Henrietta living at 22 Pulaski Street, Jewett City (Griswald), New London, Connecticut. He works for Aspinor Corporation in Jewett City. The birth date on the card is 8 November 1887, not 1888. If this were true, it would conflict with his brother Oliver's birth date of 14 October 1887, so we are adopting the 1888 birth date. The birth place is Weedon, Canada. Emerile's height is given as 5ft 6in and his weight as 160 pounds. He has blue eyes, blond hair and a ruddy complexion.

Emerile died in Jewett City on 5 May 1958. We do not have a date or location for Henrietta's death. The Emerile and Henrietta Cote family consists of the following members:

1. **Emerile Thomas Cote, Head, born 8 November 1888 in Weedon, Wolfe, Canada. Married Henrietta Denette on 4 October 1910 in Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts. Died 5 May 1958 in Jewett City (Griswald), New London, Connecticut.**
2. **Henrietta R. Denette, wife, born 22 April 1889 in Pittsfield, Berkshire, Massachusetts. Died after 1958.**
3. **Ulric Cote, son, born 1913 in Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts.**
4. **Wilfred T. Cote, son, born 1914 in Chicopee.**
5. **Theresa Cote, daughter, born 1916 in Chicopee.**
6. **Unnamed Cote, son, born about 1917 in Chicopee.**
7. **Henry Cote, son, born 1925 in Chicopee.**
8. **Roger Rene Cote, born 23 October 1927 in Chicopee. Branch leads to Denise [Cote] Bachand.**

Ovila and Flore Vachon

Flore Côté, daughter of Jean Baptiste "Gilbert" and Rosalie Bouffard, married Ovila Vachon and returned to Canada. The story of their life provides a glimpse into life that the Côté family would have had if they had stayed in Weedon. The Vachon and Côté families had been friends for several years before Ovila and Flore were married. We know that they lived on adjoining lots in 1901, according to the Weedon census. We know that the families kept in touch after the Cote's moved to Plainfield, Connecticut; we have the post cards showing Eugenie with her sister-in-law Marie Louise.

Flore was 14 years old when she left Canada in 1907, and yet she married Ovila in 1911 and moved back to Canada. Ovila's sister, Marie Louise, and Flora's brother, Louis Mõise Côté, were godparents to their daughter Rita in 1917 when she was baptised in St-Janvier parish, Weedon.

Before the Côté move to the U.S., there were other family relationships. When Flore was baptised in 1893, Weedon, her godmother was Ovila's sister Marie Rosalie. Eugenie's godmother was Marie Virginie, another of Ovila's sisters.

Ovila is the son of Jean Baptiste Vachon and Marie Richard. Jean and Marie were married on 8 January 1894 in Weedon. They had three children; he died almost three years after the marriage on 9 September 1896 at the age of 27. We do not know the cause of death, but an accident would be the most likely reason.

Jean Baptiste Vachon was born on 12 July 1868 in Ste-Malachie parish, Frampton, Dorchester County, Quebec Canada. He was the son of Joseph Vachon and Rosalie Nadeau who were married in Ste-Malachie on 22 January 1861. Marie Richard was born on 28 September 1873. She was baptised in St-Romain-de-Winslow, Frontenac County. The Canadian census indicates that they actually lived in the Winslow North, Compton County, census district that included what is now Stornoway, Frontenac County. Her parents were Narcisse Richard and Sara Lacroix, who were married on 11 January 1869 in Lambton, Frontenac County.

The family of Jean Baptiste and Marie Vachon consisted of the following:

1. **Jean Baptiste Vachon, born 12 July 1868 in Ste-Malachie, Dorchester, Quebec, Canada. Married Marie Richard on 8 January 1894 in Weedon, Wolfe County, Quebec, Canada. Died on 9 September 1896 in Weedon. Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Marie Richard, wife, born 28 September 1873 in St-Romain-de-Winslow, Frontenac, Quebec, Canada.**

3. **Ovila Vachon, baptised Joseph Jean Ovila Vachon, son, born 7 November 1894 in Weedon, Wolfe County. Married Flore Cote on 12 June 1911 in Weedon. Died 3 August 1892 in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville, Quebec, Canada. Occupation: farmer, laborer.**
4. **Anna Vachon, baptised Marie Louise Anna Vachon, daughter, born 13 February 1896 in Weedon. Married to Ludger Couture on 16 August 1933 in Weedon. Died 18 March 1970.**
5. **Aime Vachon, baptised Joseph Jean Baptiste Aime Vachon, son, born 26 April 1897 in Weedon. Died in 1913.**

Ovila and Flore married on 12 June 1911 in Weedon. She was 18 years old and he was only 16 going on 17. It is not clear why she would leave Connecticut and return to Weedon at such an early age. Possibly, she was tired of the long hours in the mills. But how did they maintain a relationship that would lead to marriage? Was Ovila in the U.S. as well? We know that his sister Marie Louise at least visited the Cote family because of Eugenie's postcards. We know that Flore was in Plainfield, Connecticut in 1910 because she is listed in that census. We know that she was in Weedon in 1911 from that Canadian census. She is then living with her older sister Mary Ann "Anna" and Anna's husband Israël Bourque. Next to the Bourque household is that of Joseph Vachon and his wife Rosalie Nadau. These are Ovila's grandparents and he is living with them.

Ovila's father died in 1896. In 1901, his mother, Marie Richard Vachon, was living with her parents Narcisse Richard and Sara Lacroix. At that time, Ovila was living with his grandparents Joseph and Rosalie. Apparently, Marie was not able to keep her family together. In 1905, She remarries. Marie marries a widower named Phileas Poulin who had been raising his family in Central Falls, Providence, Rhode Island. He and his first wife, Hermaline "Armaline" Brunelle, had previously lived in Weedon where they had given birth to 8 children (plus one in Rhode Island). We do not know if Marie and Phileas moved back to Rhode Island. We have not found reference to them or their children in either the 1910 U.S. census or the 1911 Canada census.

Ovila and Flore had 15 children, all born in Weedon. The family consists of the following members:

1. **Ovila Vachon, born 7 November 1894 in Weedon, Wolfe County, Canada. Married Marie Flore Cote on 12 June 1911 in Weedon. Died 3 August 1982 in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville County. Occupation: farmer, rancher, lumberman.**

2. **Marie Flore Cote, wife, born 8 May 1893 in Weedon. Died 5 August 1956 in L'Ange-Gardien.**
3. **Antoinette Vachon, baptised Marie Louise Antoinette Vachon, daughter, born 4 June 1912 in Weedon. Married Dominique Bourque on 8 July 1930 in Fontainbleau, Wolfe County. Died 25 February 1996.**
4. **Germaine Vachon, baptised Marie Germaine Jeanette Vachon, daughter, born 25 April 1914 in Weedon. Married Adlophe Baillargeon on 17 June 1936 in Weedon. Died 26 April 1999.**
5. **Rose Annette Vachon, baptised Marie Rosa Anna Vachon, daughter, born 12 October 1915 in Weedon. Married Adjutor Gaulin on 17 June 1936 in Weedon. Died 16 April 1980.**
6. **Rita Vachon, baptised Marie Gertrude Rita Vachon, daughter, born 8 May 1917 in Weedon. Married Octave Florimond Choquette on 27 February 1943 in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville County. Died 15 June 2006.**
7. **Emile Vachon, baptised Joseph Jean Baptiste Emile Vachon, son, born 6 August 1918 in Weedon. Married Laurette Robitaille on 9 December 1950 in L'Ange-Gardien. Died 24 July 1985.**
8. **Ernest Vachon, baptised Joseph Romeo Ernest Vachon, son, born 9 January 1920 in Weedon. Married Laurette Fontaine on 1 September 1945 in Granby, Shefford County, Quebec, Canada. Died 24 December 1998.**
9. **Rene Vachon, baptised Joseph Raymond Rene Vachon, son, born 23 February 1922 in Weedon. Died 27 March 1938.**
10. **Rosaire Vachon, baptised Jean Bernard Rosaire Vachon, son, born 31 October 1923 in Weedon. Married Lucille Poulin on 16 April 1955 in St-Gerard, Wolfe County. Died 2 April 2010 in Weedon.**
11. **Raoul Vachon, baptised Joseph Fernand Raoul Vachon, son, born 22 June 1925 in Weedon. Married Therese Blais on 7 July 1949 in Lingwick, Compton County. Branch leads to Mario Vachon.**
12. **Simonne Vachon, baptised Marie Therese Simonne Vachon, born 18 February 1927 in Weedon. Married Simon Menard on 20 May 1948 in L'Ange-Gardien.**
13. **Gerald Vachon, baptised Joseph Joachim**

Gerald Vachon, born 19 July 1929 in Weedon. Married Laurianne Rousseau on 16 April 1955 in Lingwick, Compton County.

14. Albert Vachon, baptised Joseph Gerard Albert Vachon, son, born 22 August 1931 in Weedon. Died 25 September 1931 in Weedon.

15. Raymonde Vachon, baptised Marie Olive Raymonde Vachon, daughter, born 18 December 1932 in Weedon. Married Francois Charland on 14 June 1952 in Granby, Shefford County.

16. Bertrand Vachon, baptised Joseph Bertrand Edgar Vachon, son, born 20 September 1935 in Fontainebleau, Wolfe County. Married Zelda Sue Patrick on 16 May 1959 in Idaho, USA.

17. Jacques Vachon, baptised Joseph Andres Jacques Olivier Vachon, son, born 31 March 1937 in Weedon. Married Simone Poulin on 7 September 1957 in St-Gerard, Wolfe County. Branch leads to Lucie Vachon Blanchette.

Note that Jacques Vachon married a woman whose family name was Poulin (Simone). His brother Rosaire married Simone's sister Lucille. Jacque and Rosaire's grandmother was Marie Richard. Marie's second husband was also a Poulin (Philius). There is not a close relationship between these two branches of the Poulin family. Philius is descended from Claude Poulin (Poulain or Poulain) born 1615 in Rouen, Haute-Normandie, France. Simone and Lucille are descendants of Jean Poulin, born 1640 in Méru, Picardie, France. Both families initially settled in Ste-Anne-de-Beaupré, Montmorency County, Canada.

We have the story of Ovila and Flore's life from a document written by some of their descendants. The document, entitled **Vachon – Descendants d'Ovila Vachon**, was authored by Jacques Vachon of Weedon and Lucie Vachon of Gatineau in the year 2005. A copy was donated to us by Mario Vachon. Mario is the son of Raoul, a son of Ovila. Lucie is the daughter of Jacques Vachon, another son of Ovila.

The document gives a short history, in French, of Ovila and each of his descendants. The following is a translation of Ovila's history. Please note that while the French word "rang" literally translates the the English "range", there is something lost in that translation. When a town was formed, the land was divided into several parcels, each called a rang. Each range was divided into farms with a relatively short road frontage, but a long extension back into the rang. The road fronting the rang, is also referred by the term rang.



Figure 6-19. Ovila Vachon and family about 1929. Flore is on the left and is pregnant with Gerald. Ovile is on the right. The three girls across the top are Antoinette, Rose-Annette, and Germaine. Oliver Côté, Flore's brother, is peaking between the latter two. Next two Flore are Réne, Rita, Ernest, and Émile. Across the front are Rosaire, Simone, and Raoul.

When Ovila and Flore were married, the 19th of June 1911, they had taken over the land of his grandfather Joseph on the 1st Rang of Weedon, Canada, with the agreement of taking care of his grandfather, or rather, his sick brother.

With the closure of the mine, they had no choice but to return to their land on the 1st rang. From their union, 15 children were come to flower their life. However, work became scarce. Each year, a child left home to find his own way in the world.

Ovila and Flore had worked hard to finish paying the debts of their grandfather and the extended family, which took a lot of care and money. They decided then, to relocate to the 2nd Rang on Rte 257, on the first farm on the right, past the bridge. Ovila engaged some men to start work on a building site, which was part of the estate of Flore's cousin and her fiancée. But in an irony of sort, the cousin didn't pay the men and honest Ovila went to borrow the pay for the men at the house of general merchant M.J.A. Laplante.

In 1940, Ovila accepts the responsibility to manage the farm of Mr. Berard at l'Ange-Gardien in the line rang of St. Charles. It is Mr. Euclide Boucher who relocates Ovila, Flore, and the remaining the

Flore, with a quick nature, squabbled with her cousin in the view of many people. Unsatisfied with her cousin's behavior, her manner of cheating the men, there was no doubt that Ovila and Flore would have to leave immediately.

Following these events, they relocated again, Ovila having found work in Fontainebleau in the mines. They left with their family to the village, just at the corner of the road where Gerald lived his life.

During this time, they tried to make a better life. The girls were sent to a public school for instruction. Antoinette, Germaine and Rose-Annette were sent to Montreal; only Germaine attended a recognised institution.

family. The children have to make the last trip on a bus squeezed for space. Jacques was only three years old at that time. Rita and Emile continue the business of animal farming, just as they were making the sale.

For them, life has taken a new turn. Life becomes easier, but alas in 1945, Mr. Berard sold his farm, at a price too expensive for Ovila and Flore to buy.



Figure 6-20. Ovila and Flore Vachon at wedding of their son Raoul to Therese Blais in 1949. They are seated in the first row. Second row: Bertrand (left side) and Jacques (left side). Third row (l-r): Rosaire, Raoul, Simone, Gerald, and Raymonde. Last row: Ernest, Antoinette, Germaine, Rose-Annette, Rita, and Emile.

During this time, Raoul had bought a commercial farm in the nearby rang, by the name St. Casimir. The family immediately joined him. Raoul was married and had brought his wife to the farm. The family had been dispersed with Flore finding work as a cook at the Hotel and Ovila, who had sold his land in Weedon, was in charge of cutting wood for two years. They came down to live with Rosaire, Raoul and Gerald, ending the cutting before the end of the agreed period.

Toward the year 1952, they finally managed to buy a plot of land, with a house and an old cheese establishment, in the Magenta rang. Bertrand and Jacques did not stay. Bertrand left for the United

States a month later. [He settled in Sandpoint, Bonner, Idaho.]

Having worked relentlessly their whole life, Ovila and Flore couldn't live on the land and do nothing. They transformed the cheese establishment into a poultry farm, raising chickens to grill, 12,000 at a time, 3 lots per year. After 4 years of this regimen, Flore decided to reduce this effort because the odor of the chickens bothered her so much due to her asthma and her eczema.

She also had a cow whom she milked from time to time for her pleasure, at the house of a neighbor, Mr. Choquette, who took care of the cow. She loved to go walking on the land where she could meditate on her life.

Then it was the fatal year. It was a Sunday morning, the sun was radiant, so brilliant, that it reflected in the windshield of the car of Ovila, who had not seen the bus which came from the opposite way and hit them head on. Flore was thrown into the windshield and cut the arteries of her neck. Ovila helped her out of the car, putting her on the edge of the road. With help of a neighbor who arrived on the scene, she made a last confession. But her final words faded very quickly because of her severe injuries. A very sad ending for a person so active but, it was her desire to die quickly, to not bother anyone. This was August 5, 1956.

Ovila found himself so lonely and demoralized, that Germaine took him under her wing, against his will because of all the work that she had to do, still having young children at home. Then Simone took over from her.



Figure 6-21. Ovila and Flore at home of Flore's brother Louis-Moïse Côté (son of Jean Baptiste "Gilbert" Cote and Rosalie Bouchard). In the front row are Ovila, Huguette and Yolande Côté (daughters of Louise-Moïse), and Louis-Moïse. In the back row are Gérard Cote with his girl friend, Flore Côté Vachon, Germaine Vachon and her husband Adolphe Baillargeon, and Aldéa Aubin wife of Louise-Moïse.

She made him a room, which made him feel better. Later, they placed him in a home, where he lived until he died August 3, 1983.

The two of them lie in the cemetery at L'Ange-Gardien, and they leave behind them all of their descendants, who continue to live thanks to them.

We can see that the life back in Canada was a hard one. We can also see that it was a rich and fulfilling life where the family members worked and traveled together. Life was more certain in Plainfield, Connecticut and there was more money. But the jobs in the mills were very boring and the working day was very long. I cannot say whether either choice was best, but none of us would be here if the choice had been different.

The father of Jean Baptiste Vachon was Joseph Vachon-dit-Pomerleau. He was born in 1832 in St-Leon-de-Standon, Dorchester County, Quebec, Canada. Joseph married Rosalie Nadeau on 22 January 1861 in Ste-Malachie, Dorchester. Rosalie was born in 1940 in Frampton, Dorchester County. They had 8 children, all in Dorchester County, but died (sometime after 1911) after moving to Weedon.

This branch of the Vachon line originates with Paul Vachon who was born in what is now La Copechagniere, Vendée, Poitou-Charentes, France. He traveled to Quebec with the title of Royal Notary. In that city, he married Marguerite Langlois. Marguerite was born in Beauport, a town outside of Quebec City. They married in Quebec City on 22 October 1653. The couple lived in Beauport and raised 10 children. Marguerite died there on 25 September 1697. Paul died 6 years later (25 June 1703).

Five later generations were in Beauport: Vincent (1660 – 1716), Francois (1693 – 1729), Jean Baptiste (b. 1722), Ange-Raphael (b. 1749) and Jean (born about 1778). Jean moved to Ste-Marie, Beauce County, where he and his wife, Marie Louise Faucher, gave birth to Paul Vachon-dit-Pomerleau. Marie Louise was born in Ste-Marie. Paul was born in 1805. He married Archange Bisson, also of Ste-Marie. They are the parents of Joseph Vachon-dit-Pomerleau.

7. Albert, Jr. and Nelson Machia

Albert and Nelson were twins born in Brigham, Brome County, Quebec Province Canada on 22 February 1863. We know from a letter by Maud Machia Tetrault, a daughter of Albert Jr, that Nelson died at the age of 21. The letter is shown in Appendix A. Nelson was never married. He would have died about 1884. We know that the family was living in Moretown, Washington, Vermont at the time of the 1880 census. It is likely that he died there.

Albert married Selina Jarvis, a.k.a., Celina Gervais, in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont in or near 1890. Selina was the daughter of Joseph H. Jarvis (Gervais). Selina and her siblings were born in Quebec Province. Joseph was born in June 1838. We do not know the name of Selina's mother. The first child, Archia (a son), was born around 1863 when Joseph was 26 years old. We know this from the 1880 census of Lowell, Middlesex, Massachusetts. It is possible that there was an earlier child. Selina was the second known child. Following her were Alfred (1867), Dustan (1869), Flora (1870), and the female twins Arnlie and Virginia (1872). Presumably, the mother died shortly after the birth of the twins.

Joseph and the children emigrated to Lowell around 1878. Two years later, around 1880, it appears that he married another woman named Jennie, who came to Lowell at the same time. Joseph remained in Lowell the remainder of his life and may have had several more children by Jennie. He died sometime after the 1900 census, but we are not sure when. The Lowell Directory lists a Joseph H. Gervais for many years after, but we know from later census reports that there existed a younger Joseph H. Gervais, possibly his son by Jennie. Joseph was a carpenter employed by the massive Merrimac textile mills in Lowell. He and his family boarded at the company apartments known as Suffolk Hall in the early years.

We do not know how Selina got to Montpelier from Lowell, or what her occupation was. Albert and Selina had four children:

1. **Maud N. Machia, born 19 April 1891 in Barre, Vermont; died May 1986, Southwick, Hampden, Massachusetts. Married Francis Xavier Tetrault on 11 November 1933 in Barre, Vermont.**
2. **Hattie May Machia, born 1 February 1897, Newport, Sullivan, New Hampshire; died 3 July 1975 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Leon Arthur Emond on 4 June 1917 in Berlin, Vermont. Line leads to Scott M. Emond and Erlene Viola Ryan.**
3. **Willie M. Machia, born November 1899,**

Newport, Sullivan, New Hampshire; died shortly after in 1900.

4. **Rosalie Emma Machia, born 4 April 1901, Claremont, Sullivan, New Hampshire; died 2 March 1992, Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Everett Wallace Adams on 6 February 1926 in East Barre, Washington, Vermont. He died 28 September 1941. Line leads to Mary Lynn Isham Adams. Also married Frank S. Smith on 21 May 1960.**

Only the first child, Maud, was born in Vermont. Albert moved to New Hampshire, just a short distance across the border, to try his hand at farming. Shortly after Rose was born, Selina died and he was back in Barre working in the quarry. Selina died on 2 February 1902 in Claremont, Sullivan, New Hampshire. On 25 February 1903, he married Mary McLeod in Barre. Albert and Mary had a son:

5. **Albert William Machia, born 24 November 1907 in Barre; died February 1975 in Albany, New York.**

The 1900 census shows Albert and Selina living in Newport, New Hampshire. Albert is listed as a farmer. Albert is 37 Years old, born February 1863. Selina is 35 years old, born May 1865. Their first three children are living with them: Maud, Hattie, and Willie M. Willie is 6 months old. There is also a niece, Natilda McClair, living with them. Natilde is 11 years old, born February 1889 in New Hampshire. Her parents were both born in Canada.

The 1910 census shows Albert and Mary living in Woodbury, Washington, Vermont. Albert is 47 years old; Mary is 58. Albert is a "finisher" at a granite quarry. Living with them are the three daughters by Selina, a new son by Mary, and one of Mary's sons by her first husband. Maud N. is 19 years old and works as a domestic servant. Hattie is 13 years old. She is listed on this page as having no occupation. However, both Maud and Hattie are listed on a second census page which shows them both working as servants. More about that below. Rosie E. is 9 years old. Albert W. is 2 years old and born in Vermont.

The name of Mary's son by her first husband is Dannie A. McLeod. McLeod is Mary's married name. We do not know her maiden name. Danny is 8 years old and born in New Hampshire. His father is listed as Scotch Canadian and his mother as being born in Scotland.

As mentioned earlier, both Hattie and Maud appear a second time in the 1910 Barre census. They work for families who live next to each other in an area that appears to be called "West Hill". Maud is working for the family of Joseph and Hattie Martella. They are aged 33 and 28 respectively and were born in French Canada.

They have been married 8 years. Joseph immigrated in 1892; Hattie immigrated 7 years earlier in 1885. They have seven children aged 8 years down to 1 month. This explains why they need a servant. Joseph works as a “manufacturer” at a granite shed. Perhaps he is Albert’s boss. Thirteen year old Hattie Machia works for a 62 year old dairy farmer, John Kelly, and his 40 year old wife Ollie. They have been married 5 years. No children live with them. Both John and Ollie were born in Vermont. It is his second marriage and her first.

Mary McLeod was born November 1854 in Scotland. The 1900 census shows married to John A. McLeod in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. John is 46 years old, born February 1854 in Massachusetts. His parents were born in Scotland. Mary is listed at 45 years old, born November 1854 in Scotland. She immigrated to the U.S. in 1878. They have been married 18 years. John is a granite cutter. John and Mary have three children:

1. **Florence C. McLeod, born February 1883 in Massachusetts.**
2. **Clarence G. McLeod, son, born April 1886 in Massachusetts.**
3. **Clares E. McLeod, daughter, born 1891 in Vermont.**

We see that John and Mary moved to Vermont sometime between 1886 and 1891. For completeness, we will also list their last child, Dannie:

4. **Dannie A. McLeod, born 1902 in Vermont.**

Since Mary marries Albert in 1903, we can assume that John died shortly after the birth of Dannie.

A 1915 Barre directory lists Albert as a quarry man with a home in Websterville. Websterville appears to be a village near East Barre.

By the 1920 census, Albert and his daughter Maud have moved in with Hattie. Hattie has married Arthur L. Emond. They live in Williamstown, Washington, Vermont. Williamstown is South of Barre. Hattie and Arthur have two children: a daughter Earlene N., 1 7/12 years old, and Leon S., 3/12 years old. We will return to Hattie and Arthur later. Mary is not living with Albert and we might believe that she is dead, except that in the 1930 census Albert indicates that he is divorced. Since he is still listed as married in 1920, but living apart, they were probably close to being divorced.

By 1930, Albert, age 67, has moved in with one of his nieces, Elizabeth Machia Jerry, in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Elizabeth is the daughter of Frank Machia who owns “The Farm”. Elizabeth has married Bert J. Jerry, a farmer. In addition, Bert’s father, Eugene J. Jerry, age 62, has moved in. Albert is listed as a quarryman and as divorced. Eugene is listed as a farm laborer. Bert is 36 years old and Elisabeth is 37. They

have been married 17 years. All four of their known children are still living with them: Howerd B. Jerry, age 13; Vernal E. Jerry, age 9; Richard F. Jerry, age 5; and Dorothy E. Jerry, age 1 11/12. We will return to the Jerrys when we look at Frank Machia.

Albert died on 15 October 1932 in Orange. We do not have any further information about Mary McLeod Machia.

The following is a short history of Barre taken from the Barre Town website. One of the largest granite quarries in the world, the Rock of Ages Quarry, still operates there.

On November 6, 1780, 19,900 acres of land which was west of the New Hampshire Grants and east of New York was chartered to William Williams and 60 others and given the name of Wildersburgh. This chartered land encompassed the area that is now known as the City of Barre and the Town of Barre. In 1788 John Goldsbury and Samuel Rogers brought their families here and began to settle the area. They were eventually joined by other people from New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

On March 11, 1793, the first town meeting was held in the community. The name of the community was eventually changed to Barre. There is some debate about whether this occurred by auctioning off the right to the highest bidder or by means of a fist fight.

After the initial process of settling the community, the basic manufacturing enterprises of the day (saw mill, grist mill and bartering of food) were established. Barre started to develop in a different manner than the surrounding communities after the granite industry was established soon after the War of 1812. The development of this industry and other factors led to some population growth up until 1830. However, this growth leveled off for some fifty years thereafter. There were 2,012 residents in 1830 and just 2,060 in 1880.

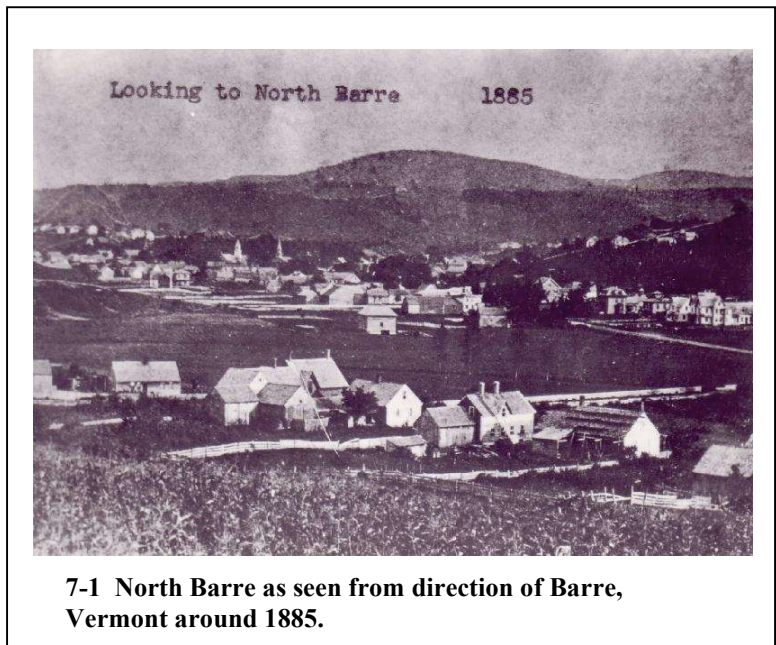
The arrival of the railroad in Barre helped the granite industry become a major industry. The fame of this vast deposit of granite, which some geologist say is 4 miles long, 2 miles wide and 10 miles deep, soon spread to Europe and Canada. Large numbers of people migrated to Barre from Italy, Scotland, Spain, Scandinavia, Greece, Lebanon, Canada and a number of other countries. The population increased from 2,060 in 1880, to 6,790 in 1890, to 10,000 in 1894.

Over time, a major portion of the population came to reside in the lower valley portion of the Town which included different villages. For reasons best known to the people of the time, just under four square miles of the more populated area of the town was carved out in 1895, and the City of Barre was created by the action of the voters and the charter which was granted by the state legislature. The City of Barre has continued to exist as a separate governmental entity from the Town to this date.

Source: Extracted from "Barre in Retrospect 1876-1976 published by the Friends of the Aldrich Public Library, 1975.

A picture of North Barre, taken from the direction of Barre in 1885 is shown in figure 7-1. A view of the modern granite quarry is shown in figure 7-2.

We do not have a picture of Albert, Jr. This is interesting because we believe that he may have been the photographer who took many of the pictures at Frank's farm. One of these may be the photo shown as Figure 7-3. This photo of Frank Machia and many of his offspring is the only picture showing Maud that we know of. We will return to this photo in Section 3.9. Maud is standing next to Frank at the right side of the picture. Her married name is Tetreault. A young girl by the name of Myrtle Tetreault Place is sitting in front of Frank. We assume that this is Maud's daughter and that she will eventually



have the married name "Place". Continuing from right to left in the back row, we see Frank's wife, Celinda Shontell Machia to his right. Following Celinda is Oney Morrie, the husband of Frank's daughter Eva Belle. Fred Jewett stands next to him. Fred married Frank's daughter Florence May. Frank's son Orrin Nelson Machia stands between Fred and Florence.

Standing in front of Florence Machia Jewett is Marcus St. Jock. Marcus and Maxine St. Jock are the step children of Orrin. Orrin married Florence Mary Wheeler, who had previously been married to a fellow named St. Jock. Proceeding along to the right, we find Gordon Owen Machia, son of Orrin and Florence Mary, Clifford Oney Morrie, son of Oney and Eva Belle, and the two brothers Lewis Fred and Raymond Jewett.

At the lower left is Bernice May Jewett, who will have the married name Guyette. Next to her is Maxine St. Jock, who will have the married name Shea. In the middle of the front row is Eva Belle Machia Morrie holding her daughter Lucille. To her left in the dark dress is Dorothy Jewett, who will marry a Maloney. At the end of the line is Myrtle Tetreault, whom we have already mentioned.

The 1910 census showed Maud working as a servant in Barre. In a 1977 letter, shown in Appendix A, Maud states that she worked in an underwear factory in Richmond, Chittenden, Vermont from the age of 19 to the age of 27 “not quite”. That would cover the years 1910 to 1918.

In 1920, Maud and her father were living with her sister Hattie Machia Emond’s family in Williamstown, Vermont. Maud is listed as being single.

By 1930, she is living in Topsham, Orange, Vermont as a servant working for an elderly man by the name of Joseph Pielte. Joseph is a 72 year old farmer born in French Canada. Maud is 38 years old and listed as divorced. Living with her is her daughter Myrtle. Myrtle is 3 9/12 years old and has the surname Machia. The census was taken on 11 April 1930. Myrtle would have been born around July 1926. The 1977 letter from Maud indicates that Myrtle was born on 5 August 1926.



7-2 Rock of Ages Granite Quarry in modern Barre, Vermont.

We are not sure who Maud may have been married to when she gave birth to Myrtle. We know that she married Francois Xavier Tetreault on 11 November 1933. Alternate versions of the name are Tetrault and Tatro. We have not found any information on Francois. The 1977 letter was written from Southwick, Hampden, Massachusetts. Maud will die there on May 1986.

In 1910, Hattie May Machia is 19 years old and working as a servant in the home of a granite manufacturer in Barre. On 4 June 1917, when men are signing up to fight the Kaiser in Europe, she marries a man named Arthur Leon Emond (often referred to as Leon Arthur in documents after the 1910 census.) in that same town. According to his WWI draft registration, filled out in February 1917, “Leon Arthur” is single and a quarryman living in Williamstown, Orange, Vermont. He is tall, of medium bulk, with blue eyes and brown hair. One of those blue eyes is blind; he requests an exemption based upon that fact. Leon was born on 17 March 1895 in Lee, Berkshire, Massachusetts.

The parents of Leon are Thomas J. and Philimon M.



Figure 7-3 Maud Machia Tetreault (right, top row) standing with Frank Machia family. See text for details.

“Minnie” [DeHart] Emond¹⁵. Thomas was born in French Canada in June 1863. He was the son of Louis and Amilia [Paradis] Emond. Minnie was born in Port Henry, Essex, New York on 30 August 1872. She was the daughter of Albert Amilia [Gadeau] DeHart. Albert was born in Quebec Province, while Amilia was born in France. They were married in 1892 in Massachusetts, probably in the town of Lee in Berkshire County where their first five children were born. Arthur Leon was the second child, born on 17 March 1895. The five children born in Lee, Berkshire, Massachusetts are

1. **Thomas Albert Emond, born 10 June 1893.**
2. **Arthur Leon Emond, born 17 March 1895; died 25 December 1963 in Vermont.**
3. **Cora J. Emond, born February 1897.**
4. **William Joseph Emond, born 14 June 1898.**
5. **George R. Emond, born 1900.**

Thomas and Minnie had at least four more daughters and a son after moving to Williamstown, Orange, Vermont. While working in Lee, Thomas was a stationary engineer. The reader may recall that Albert Moulton was a stationary engineer at a quarry near Barre (see Section 3.2). Thomas may have had a similar job after moving to Williamston, a few miles south of Barre. In short, a stationary engineer ran the steam equipment that powered the quarry tools. We cannot be sure that Thomas operated the boilers in the quarry because the 1910 census for Williamstown is so difficult to read, but we can see that he was a quarryman.

Minnie had at least three more children in Vermont, but their names are very difficult to read in the 1910 census; we cannot find the family in the 1920 census. We know that Thomas was alive and living in Graniteville (a village connected to Barre) on 12 September 1918. That is the date that William Joseph registered for the draft in Hartford, Connecticut and listed his father as nearest relative. As best we can make out, the five children born in Vermont (probably Williamstown) were:

5. **Clair (?) Emond, born about 1904.**
6. **Lillian M. Emond, born about 1906.**
7. **Inga Rose (?) Emond, born about 1910.**
8. **George E. Emond, born about 1913**
9. **Mary B. Emond, born about 1915.**

As mentioned, in 1917 Leon and Hattie were living in Williamstown, Vermont. His oldest brother, Thomas Albert, also listed his home as Williamstown; he was single. Thomas was not actually living there, however. According to his draft record, he working as a paper

maker in the Smith Paper Company in Lenox Dale, Berkshire, Massachusetts. We know that there was a Smith Paper Company located in Lee, Berkshire, Massachusetts. Lenox Dale is a suburb of Lee and may be the actual location of Smith Paper (or one of the processing plants). Smith Paper Company invented the technique of making paper strictly from wood chips. Previously, paper was included other fibers, e.g., cotton. The wood-only technique allowed paper to be made more cheaply. One of their first customers was the New York Times.

Lee, Massachusetts was the Emond home before moving to Vermont. We know from the 1923 Lee City Directory that Thomas (the father) and Philemon were also living in Lee at that time; Thomas was employed at the Lee Marble works. Marble was another large industry in Lee. Some of this marble was used in the construction of the Capitol Building and St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York.

By 1926, Thomas and Philemon had moved back to Vermont. We can find Thomas, Minnie, and several sons and daughters living in Websterville, a village of Barre, in the 1930 census. Thomas died there 17 October 1937. Minnie died on 27 February 1939.

Thomas Albert eventually moved to Connecticut and married Lena Hayden. Lena was born on 30 March 1889 in North Canaan, Litchfield, Connecticut. Lena was the daughter of Merritt (or Merrick) and Ella (or Emma) Hayden. They were married around 1925 and were living in Southington, Hartford, Connecticut by 1930. In that census, they are shown with three children: Shirley (age 4 4/12), Tommie (age 2 7/12), and Edward (age 1 2/12). Thomas Albert worked in a hardware factory (of which there were several in Southington). They lived on Berlin Avenue. By 1942, according to a Southington directory, Thomas was a plumber with Peck, Stow and Wilcox Company, probably the hardware factory referenced in the 1930 census. By the 1940's, they had moved to 17 West Center Street and, after retirement, to 47 Homesdale Avenue. Thomas Albert Emond died there on 24 January 1980. Lena was still living there when she died seven years later on 29 June 1987 at the age of 92.

Leon's younger brother, William Joseph, was in Hartford, Connecticut in 1918, as mentioned above. He was single and worked at the Maxim Silverware company in Hartford. His address was 71 Laurel Street, Hartford. His next of kin is his father, Thomas Emond, living in Graniteville, Orange, Vermont. William was short in height, of medium build, and possessed blue

¹⁵ Much of the information concerning the Emond family is taken from a family tree compiled by Scott

Emond. In that tree, the name DeHart is spelled Dayheart and corresponds to later spellings.

eyes and brown hair. We do not believe that he ever married. By 1930, he was living with his father and mother in Westerville, a village of Barre, Vermont and working as a quarryman; he was listed as single. He eventually moved back to Massachusetts. On 8 July 1972, he died in the town of Orange in Franklin County, Massachusetts.

In 1920, Leon (using the name Arthur L.) and Hattie are living in Williamstown, Vermont with their first two children. Also living with them is Hattie's father, Albert (separated from his wife) and her sister Maud. Leon and Albert are both quarrymen at the local granite quarry.

By 1930, Leon and Hattie are living in Orange, Orange, Vermont. They are living next door to Hattie's Uncle Frank and Aunt Linda (Celinda) Machia. All but two of their nine children have been born. Leon (Arthur L.) is still working as a quarryman.

Leon will live until Christmas 1964; he died December 25th in Vermont. Hattie will live until 3 July 1975.

The children of Arthur Leon Emond and Hattie May Machia are:

1. **Erlene Viola Emond, born 1 May 1918 Graniteville, Vermont; died 28 August 1982, Berlin, Vermont. Married Thomas A. Ryan.**
2. **Leon Stanley Emond, born 1 November 1919 Willimastown, Vermont; died after 1982, Ocala, Florida. Married Pat.**
3. **Albert Thomas Emond, born 31 March 1922 Moretown, Vermont. Died 2 March 2001 Ocala, Florida. Married Olive A. Carr.**
4. **Phyllis Winifred Emond, born 2 August 1924 Vermont. Married Gilbert Emond.**
5. **Thelma Pearl Emond, born 30 November 1926 Vermont. Married Leon Wayne Therriault.**
6. **Stanley Herbert Emond, born 18 August 1929 Orange, Vermont; died after 1982. Married Unknown Shepherd.**
7. **Eunice Philemon Emond, born 11 January 1931, Orange, Vermont. Married Lucien Houle.**
8. **Duane Patrick Emond, born 13 November 1935 Orange, Vermont; died 2 April 1983, Westfield, Massachusetts. Married Margery Aldous.**

A letter from Erlene Emond Ryan appears in Appendix A. She married Thomas A. Ryan on 28 April 1939 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Thomas was born 19 September 1918 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. His parents were Edward J. and Ethel [Long] Ryan. Thomas and Erlene have three children: Marcia,

Jacqueline, and Ethyl. Erlene died on 28 August 1982 in Berlin, Vermont. Thomas died on 14 November 1990 in Barre, Vermont.

Leon Stanley married Marion Harwood on 14 February 1942. We know from his WWII enlistment record, dated 25 March 1942, that he lived near or in Hartford, Connecticut. By 1947, according to a Southington Directory, Leon and his wife Marion E. live in Southington, Hartford, Connecticut. He is some sort of apprentice and lives at 474 Main Street.

In 1951, we find Leon living in Southington, Connecticut at 40 Berkley Avenue; he is a tool grinder at the Pratt and Whitney Aircraft Division. Leon has moved to nearby Plainville, Connecticut by 1955, but there is no mention of Marion. Leon has moved back to Southington by 1959, without any reference to Marion. He is still working at Pratt and Whitney, but now lives at 298 North Main Street.

Marion and Emond separated and divorced in that time period: 1951 - 1959. We know from Marion's death record that she was born on 18 February 1923 in Connecticut and died on 20 June 1985. She died in New Britain, Hartford, Connecticut, but her residence is listed as Southington. My mother, Mary [Georgii] Messier was a friend of Marion's. She once told Mary that Leon was related to her husband, Armand. Armand is a grandson of Andrew.

Leon is mentioned in the 1962 Southington Directory, but not in the 1965 Directory. His younger brother Stanley H. Emond is listed in 1965. The next Southington Directory we have, 1983, shows Leon S. Emond retired and married to Eva L. They live at 25 Sunny Ridge Road in Plantsville. Leon would be 64 years old in 1983. Brother Stanley H. and Rosemary are also living in Plantsville on Marion Avenue. According to his brother Albert's obituary, Leon moved to Ocala, Marion, Florida. Albert also moved there, as did their sister Phyllis. Another sister, Eunice, moved nearby to Inverness, Citrus, Florida. At the time of this writing [22 Feb 2007], Phyllis is still alive in Ocala, as is her husband Ralph Feasel; she is about 83 and he is 101 years old. Leon, Eunice and Lucien, are also alive and kicking.

About everything we know about Albert Thomas Emond comes from his obituary. The substance of the obituary (Burlington Free Press) is as follows:

"Albert T. Emond passed away peacefully Friday, March 2, 2001, at his home in Ocala, [Florida]. Al was born March 31, 1922 in Moretown, Vt., the son of Leon and Hattie Machia Emond. On May 20, 1941, he married Olive Carr, who predeceased him Sept. 22, 1996. They resided most of their years together at

Malletts Bay in Colchester [Chittenden County, Vermont]. Al was employed for 40 years at General Electric in Burlington, retiring in 1983. He was a loving and devoted husband, father, and grandfather. Besides spending time with his family, he enjoyed fishing, hunting, golf, and bowling. He moved to Ocala in 1997, where he lived close to one of his brothers and two of his sisters. He is survived by four children: a daughter Grace, and her husband, Joseph of Northumberland, Pa; three sons, Albert and his wife, Doris, of Winooski, Vt, David and his wife, Linda, of Boise, Idaho, and Kenneth and his wife, Sandra, of Colchester; 15 grandchildren; and 20 great-grandchildren. He is also survived by sisters Phyllis Feasel and her husband, Ralph, of Ocala, Eunice Houle, and her husband, Lucien, of Inverness, Fla., and Thelma Goofreau of Manchester, Conn; a sister-in-law, Marge Emond [wife of Duane Patrick] of Westfield, Mass.; two brothers, Leon of Ocala and Stanley Emond and his wife, Rosemary, of Plantsville, Conn. He was predeceased by his parents; his wife Olive; a sister Erlene; and a brother, Duane. A funeral service will be held Wednesday, March 7, 2001, at 2:00 p.m. in the Minor Funeral Home, Route 7, Milton. Burial will be held in the Spring in the Milton Village Cemetery.

Phyllis Winifred Emond married Gilbert F. Emond on 11 February 1942 in Southington, Hartford, Connecticut. Gilbert was born in Southington on 29 December 1916. His father was Joseph Octave Emond, born 30 April 1883 in Vermont. His mother was Edyth L., born about 1889 in Connecticut. We have not been able to trace the life of Phyllis and Gilbert in local city directories, but we do have a death record showing that Gilbert died 8 January 1980 in Bristol, Hartford, Connecticut. We know, from the Albert T. Emond obituary, that Phyllis eventually married a man named Ralph Feasel and moved to Ocala, Florida. Ralph was born about 1905. Both were alive in 2006.

Phyllis and Gilbert were distant cousins. Gilbert's grandfather, also Joseph, was the first of the Emonds to settle in Southington. We will discuss Joseph Emond and his family after we finish with Arthur and Hattie's family. We know that they were cousins because of a story passed on by Scott Emond:

“Gilbert's Mom ordered him ‘Go take your Cousin Phyllis out - who just moved here.’ Being 12 years her junior, he wanted nothing to do with the task. But once he took her out, he kept coming back and coming back. She wound up staying at Royal Typewriter until she retired.”

Thelma Pearl Emond married Leon Wayne Therriault on 30 November 1944 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. On

19 June 1957, she married Louis Godreau. In 2001, according to the Albert T. Emond obituary, Louis and Thelma were living in Manchester, Connecticut.

Stanley Herbert Emond shows up in Southington between 1955 and 1959. He is married to a Rosemary H. We believe her maiden name is Shepherd, but there is alternate evidence that he was married to a woman with the surname Houle. There is a Houle family in Southington. Stanley's sister, Eunice, also married a Houle in Vermont. Stanley and Rosemary were still living in Plantsville (Southington) in 2001. Stanley was a toolmaker, like his brother Leon, and worked at several companies in Southington.

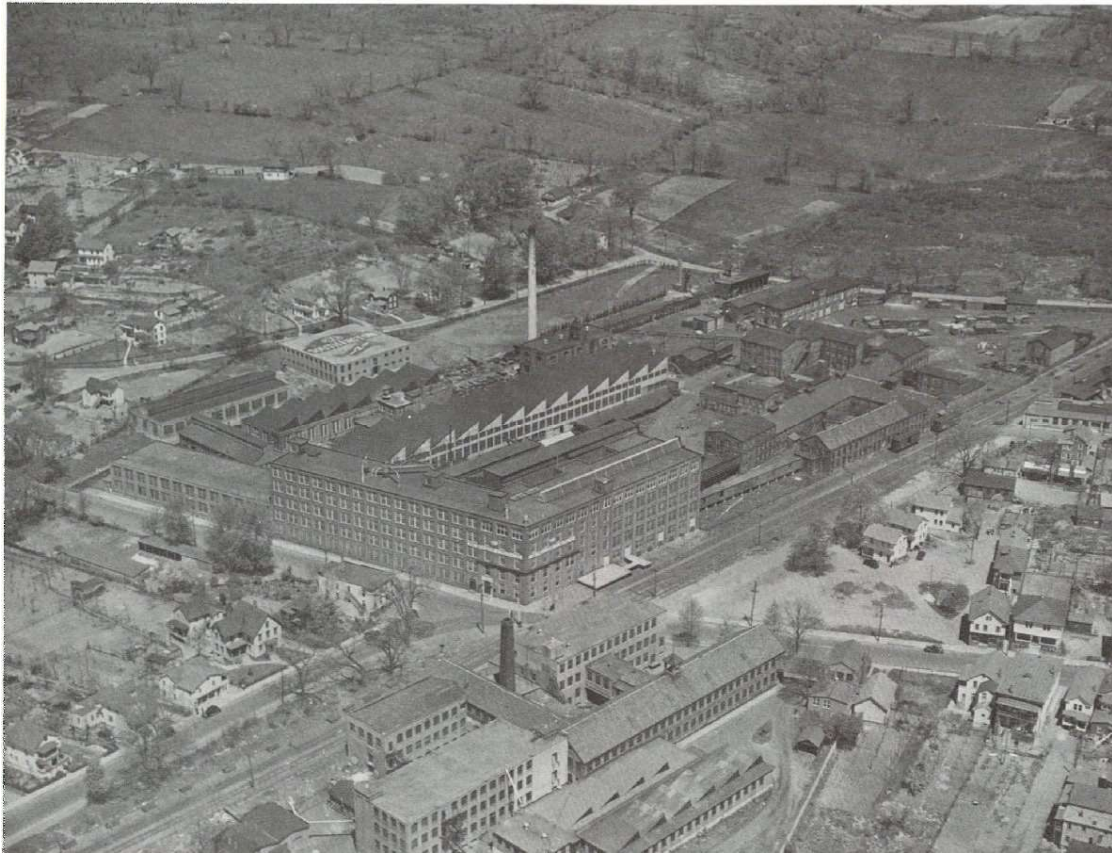
Eunice Philimon Emond married Lucien J. Houle, born 2 February 1932. It appears that they lived in Barre, Washington, Vermont for most of their lives. They have a home in Inverness, Citrus, Florida. We do not know if there is a connection between Lucien and the Southington Houles.

Duane Patrick Emond married Margery Aldous. They eventually moved to Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts where Duane died on 29 April 1983. They had seven children, including Scott M. Emond whose family tree we are using. Duane was buried in Barre, Vermont. Margery died at her home in Westfield on 7 September 2008.

We want to add a little information about other Emonds that were living in Southington. When the children of Arthur and Hattie moved to the Southington area, there was already an Emond family living there. These Emonds were cousins who may have sent word to Arthur's family that jobs were available in Southington. The Peck, Stow, and Wilcox Company provided employment for several Emonds. Later, several were employed by the Pratt and Whitney (United Technologies) Company.

The 1900 census shows a Joseph Emond living in Southington, Connecticut with his wife Mary Louise and two sons: Joseph Octave and Gilbert Alfred. Joseph, Sr. was born in Quebec Province in February 1852. Louise was born there in March 1850. The oldest son, Joseph Octave, was born in Vermont in April 1883. The younger son, Gilbert Alfred, was born in Massachusetts in November 1889. Joseph is listed as a farm laborer. His 17 year old son is listed as an iron driller.

We know from his WWI draft registration that Gilbert Alfred was actually born in Lee, Berkshire, Massachusetts on 30 April 1883. Southington Directories for 1897 and earlier do not show any Emonds. The next available directory is for 1908. That directory shows both Joseph and Joseph, Jr. working at Peck, Stow and Wilcox Company. They live at 98 Main Street.



7-4 Peck, Stow and Wilcox Company about 1930. Downtown Southington is to the right along Center Street. The New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad tracks cross Center Street and pass by the the company buildings.

Remember that Hattie May Machia's husband, Arthur Leon Emond, was also born in Lee, Massachusetts (in 1895). His father, Thomas Joseph, was born in Quebec Province in June 1863. It is possible that Joseph and Thomas Joseph were brothers or cousins. We know that the father of Thomas Joseph was Louis Emond.

Arthur and Hattie had a daughter named Phyllis Winifred Emond. Joseph Octave and his wife Edythe L. had a son by the name of Gilbert F. Emond. Phyllis was born in 1924 in Vermont (it could be Moretown or Orange, or some other town in that area) and Gilbert F. was born 29 December 1916 in Southington. They would be married on 11 February 1942 in Southington. They would live in Bristol until Gilbert dies in 1980.

The 1942 Southington Directory shows Thomas A.

Emond and his wife, Lena, living in Southington. They live at 162 Main Street with Thomas' brother George. Thomas and George are brothers to Arthur and Uncles to Phyllis. Both work at Peck, Stow and Wilcox. Gilbert Arthur and his family, including his wife Martha J. and his widowed mother Mary Louise, live at 30 Merrell Avenue. By 1947, Phyllis' brother, Leon Stanley and his wife Marion have also moved to Southington. They live at 147 Main. Stanley Herbert will follow.

A picture of the Peck, Stow and Wilcox Southington Plant is shown in figure 7-4. The following describes the company, which was a fixture in Southington for over a hundred years:¹⁶

¹⁶ Southington Bicentennial History Committee, Southington - A Pictorial History, Southington, Connecticut, 1976.



Figure 7-5 Southington town center, looking North from the South end of the green. This picture is from a postcard commissioned by the Oxley Drug Store, which can be seen between the trees at the far end of the green. Main Street passes to the right of the green, past the First Congregational Church. Center Street passes to the left (West) past Oxley's and the far end of the green. Center Street will pass Peck, Stow and Wilcox about a half-mile to the West. The postcard is dated 1926.

The Souvenir History of Southington published in 1899 describes the Peck, Stow & Wilcox Company, in part, as follows:

"Probably the Peck, Stow & Wilcox Co., has done more toward building up and keeping the town in the line of progression, than any other company in the place. In 1870, the Peck, Smith Mfg. Co., the S. Stow Mfg. Co. and the Roys & Wilcox Co. consolidated to form the Peck, Stow & Wilcox Co. By 1899 the Wilcox & Treadway Co., of Cleveland was absorbed and about 850 men were employed in the Connecticut plants located in Southington, Plantsville and East Berlin. A tremendous export trade was built up by the company in all parts of the world. The classes of goods manufactured are various. All kinds of tinner's tools and machines are made, while their carpenter's and machinist's tools had a widespread reputation. Housekeeping utensils and house furnishing goods are on the catalogue. Stationers and general shelf hardware have also gained the company a reputation among dealers."

During the next four decades the company refined its product lines, eliminating all but a complete line of carpenter's and tinner's hand tools and hand, foot and power operated sheet metal working machines.

During World War II about ninety percent of its production was sold to the U. S. Government for use throughout the world. At that time the local plant was Southington's principal employer, having almost 1,000 employees.

In 1953 and again in 1963 the company changed ownership, and with each change some part of the product line was eliminated. In 1976 a new owner transferred all of the manufacturing operations to an out-of-state location, thus marking the end of the Peck, Stow and Wilcox Company in Southington.

Figure 7-5 shows downtown Southington, Connecticut as depicted on a penny postcard dated 1926.

Rose Emma Machia married Everett Wallace Adams on 6 February 1926 in East Barre, Washington, Vermont.

Everette was the son of Wallace Henry Adams¹⁷ and Laura Philura Fletcher. He was born on 1 July 1901 in Websterville, Washington, Vermont. He had a sister, Rachel, who was born in Barre, Vermont in 1906. Wallace Henry worked as a stationary engineer and hoist operator in Barre, presumably at a granite quarry. He was born in 1880 in Eden, Lamoille, Vermont and married Laura about 1901. In the 1900 census, Laura is listed as a border in Hyde Park, Lamoille, Vermont. Hyde Park is a few miles South of Eden. They lived in East Barre most of their married lives.

The 1918 Barre Town Directory shows Wallace H. Adams living in East Barre and working as an engineer. Presumably, Everett is living with them. Wallace and Everett are listed as living in East Barre in the 1931 Barre Town Directory. Everett is listed as a quarryman and Wallace is a fireman. The 1942 Directory lists Wallace, but not Everett. Wallace is a truck driver. He would be 62 years old. Everett died on 28 September 1941, which would explain why he wasn't listed. He was 40 years old and died of "acute myocarditis due to chronic nephritis". According to one web site:

Myocarditis is an uncommon disorder that is usually caused by viral infections such as coxsackie virus, adenovirus, and echovirus. It may also occur during or after various viral, bacterial, or parasitic infections (such as polio, influenza, or rubella). The condition may also be caused by exposure to chemicals or allergic



7-6 Rose Emma Machia obituary picture, 1992.

reactions to certain medications and it can be associated with autoimmune diseases. The heart muscle becomes inflamed and weakened. This causes symptoms of heart failure.

There are different forms of nephritis, but all involve a problem with the kidney. Acute nephritic syndrome, which is one possibility, is defined as follows:

Acute nephritic syndrome is a group of disorders that cause inflammation of the internal kidney structures (specifically, the glomeruli). Acute nephritic syndrome is often caused by an immune response triggered by an infection or other disease.

We have no listing for Rose in the 1942 Barre directory. We know from her obituary that she lived with her daughter, Evelyn May Adams, in Proctor, Rutland, Vermont for three years after Everett died. Rose married Frank S. Smith on 21 May 1960 in Barre. They lived the rest of their lives in East Barre. Frank died on 3 June 1982 and Rose died 10 years later on 2 March 1992. A picture of her, published with her obituary in 1992, is shown as Figure 7-6.

Rose and Everett had three children, all born in East Barre:

- 1. Clifton Everett Adams, born 19 February 1927. Married Evelyn Nelson Rollins. This branch leads to Mary Lynne Isham, who's letter appears in Appendix A.**
- 2. Evelyn May Adams, born 1929. Married Willard Edwin Holden, 6 October 1948 in Barre. Married Charle Henry Moran, 20 December 1950 in Proctor, Vermont.**
- 3. Russell Leonard Adams, Born 1931.**

Clifton Everett Adams married Evelyn Nelson Rollins in 1947 in Barre. They had three children: Clifton Everett, Jr, Steven Alan, and Bonita Lee; all were born in Barre. Steven Alan married Mary Lynne Isham, who responded to a request from Cliff Morrie for information about the Machia family tree. Her response is printed in Appendix A.

There is a cute story concerning Rose and her sister Hattie that has been passed on by Margery Emond, wife of Duane Patrick Emond. Duane is the son of Hattie. Around 1970, Rose and her second husband, Frank Smith, were giving Hattie a ride from Vermont to Connecticut. Hattie had been telling Margery what a bad

¹⁷ Adams information obtained, in part, from the Steven Adams Family Tree, downloaded from Ancestry.com.

driver Frank was. It was bad enough when she thought Frank was only 84 years old, but if she had known he was actually 86, she never would have accepted the ride!

8. Louisa Jane Machia

Louisa Jane Machia was known as “Jenny” to her friends and family. She was born on 14 April 1865 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. At the age of 17, on 27 January 1882, she married Cyril S. Virge in Northfield.

We are uncertain of the origins of Cyril. We believe that we have found census reports listing him with his family in 1870 and 1880, but there are some irregularities including name spelling and inconsistent ages. In those reports, his name is spelled Serel Verge. The spelling of Virge has varied over time. In fact, a letter from his granddaughter Viola [Hill] Hunt (shown in Appendix A) indicates that she has corrected the name from Verge to Virge (possibly, it was spelled Verge by Clifford Morrie). In point of fact, there are many people with both spellings. Both versions are possibly derived from the French name Vierge.

Most of what we know with some certainty about Cyril comes from his 1939 obituary; he died on 21 June 1939. The following is taken from that obituary:

Northfield

Cyril Virge Dead after After Several Weeks Illness

Cyril Virge died Tuesday morning at 9 o'clock after an illness of a few weeks with heart trouble. He had been in failing health for several years.

Mr. Virge was born in West Shefford [Shefford County], Canada, August 25, 1861, the son of Nazaire and Angelique Gloude [probably Glaude] Virge. He had lived nearly all his life in this vicinity [Northfield, Vermont], with the exception of a brief period in New Hampshire. He followed the granite business in both quarries and sheds for a number of years and was considered an expert quarryman as well as an expert in the use of dynamite. He was at one time employed by the Ottaqueechee Gold mining company in Bridgewater Corners [Windsor County, South of Orange County], during its brief period of operation to supervise the drilling and use of dynamite. In later years, he devoted his life to farming in Northfield and vicinity.

Mr. Virge, when a young man, married Miss Louisa Machia of Moretown, who survives with two daughters, Mrs. Edna R. Hill of Northfield [mother of Viola Hill] and Mrs. Mabel Holley of Poughkeepsie, N.Y., and one son, Walter Virge, of Northfield. He is also survived by two sisters, Mrs. Mina Early and Mrs. Mary George of Rouses Point, N.Y. Mr. and Mrs. Virge have made their home with their daughter, Mrs. Hill, on Pearl Street for the past three years.

According to this obituary, Cyril was born on “English” Canada, not “French” Canada. In fact, there were no Catholic churches in Shefford County. This might explain the variation of the name as Virge, which is found in other areas of English Canada. We will see that Cyril’s parents were actually born in French Canada. Nazaire is a French variation of Isaiah. We find a census entry for Isaiah [spelled Isiah] Verge in the 1870 Jay, Orleans County, Vermont census. Isaiah has a son Serel, age 9. This is consistent with the birth date given in the obituary. There is also a sister Mary, age 2. According to Tina LaForest’s data, Cyril and Jennie were married on 27 January 1882 in Northfield.

The first problem with identifying Isaiah as the father of Cyril Virge is that Cyril will state in his census records that he immigrated into the U.S. in 1880. If he is the son of Isaiah, he would have immigrated by 1870. It may be that he was too young to remember or that the person giving the information may not have had accurate information.

The second problem is that Isaiah is living with a woman by the name of Jane, not Angelique. Isaiah is 40 years old and Jane is 23. She could be a daughter, but the 1880 census indicates that she is his wife. The next oldest family member is John, age 12. If Jane was the mother of John, she would have been 11 at the time of his birth. She would have been 14 when Serel was born. However, she is probably the mother of Mary. Since Mary is 2, Isaiah and Jane were probably married two or three years earlier, say 1867. Angelique may have died before that. If she died shortly after Serel’s birth, that would have been around 1862. According to this census, Isaiah and Jane were both born in Canada while all the children were born in Vermont. It was not unusual for Canadian parents to declare that their children were born in the U.S. for citizenship purposes. It is probably true that both John and Serel were born in Canada.

We are not sure that Isaiah Verge is the father of Cyril Virge. We think there is a good chance that he is and will proceed with that assumption.

The data from the 4 June 1870 Jay, Vermont census is:

1. **Isiah Verge, age 40, farm laborer, born Canada.**
2. **Jane Verge, age 23, keeping house, born Canada.**
3. **John Verge, age 12, at school, born Vermont.**
4. **Serel Verge, age 9, at school, born Vermont.**
5. **Mary Verge, age 2, at home, born Vermont.**

We can find this family still residing in Jay in 1880. This time, everyone is shown as being born in Vermont, not Canada, and the ages are inconsistent. John has probably moved out and three daughters (none named Mina) have

been added. The reason for the inconsistent age data is given in a note on the census page. It happens that the Verge family had moved out of the house shortly before the census; they moved to a place about 20 miles away. The man gave the ages of the people, but not their names. There was something about having to travel 20 miles to get names. Apparently, he did not get good information. This probably explains why everyone is listed as being born in Vermont.

The data for the 15 June 1880 Jay, Vermont census is:

1. **Isaiah Verge, age 48, works in Tray(?) factory, born Vermont.**
2. **Jane Verge, wife, age 32, keeping house, born Vermont.**
3. **Serel Verge, son, age 12, born Vermont.**
4. **Mary Verge, daughter, age 8, born Vermont.**
5. **Rosa Verge, daughter, age 6, born Vermont.**
6. **William Verge, son, age 4, born Vermont.**
7. **Betsey Verge, daughter, age 1, born Vermont.**

The ages of Isaiah and Jane are slightly off, but Serel should be 18 or 19, not 12 years old. Mary should be about 12. This makes it difficult to guess the actual ages of the other children; we do not have other genealogical information to act as a guide. In our family tree data, we have used the ages of Rosa, William, and Betsey, relative to Mary, to estimate birth dates. For example, assuming that Mary was born in 1868, the younger children would have been born about 1870, 1872, and 1875.

There is no surviving 1890 census. In addition, we cannot find Serel Verge or Cyril Verge in the 1900 census. We also cannot find him in available city directories. We do find a John Verge in the 1900 census. We believe that this is Cyril's brother, but we cannot be sure. John has about the right age (given that the ages in the census for most of these people are fuzzy) and he has moved to a town near Northfield. Northfield is where Cyril and Jennie will settle.

John Verge and his wife Aura will be found in Brookfield, Orange, Vermont census reports from 1900 through 1930. Brookfield is a few miles South and East of Northfield. They have a daughter named Hazel. Most of the reports indicate that John was born around 1858-1859, though the 1900 census gives a birth date of September 1860. Aura was born in Vermont in May of 1866. Hazel was born in February of 1897. She will marry and divorce a man with the surname Labelle.

"Syril" and Jennie Virge first appear in the 1910 census for Northfield, Vermont. Syril is listed as being 47 years old and Jenny as 46 on 12 May. By now, their children have grown. Walter, age 19, lives with them, as does Mabel M. and her husband William H. Holley.. We will

list the children below. Syril and Jenny have been married for 28 years, placing the marriage in 1882. This is consistent with the date given by Tina. Syril is a farmer. He was born in British Canada; his parents were born in French Canada. According to this, and all of his later census data, he immigrated in 1880.

In this census, Mabel and her husband William Holley are both 27 years old. They have no children. William was born in Massachusetts, as were his parents. We cannot read his occupation due to bad handwriting. However, we know from his WWI draft record that in 1918, William Henry Holly was superintendent of publishing at the Northfield Publishing Company, Inc. Using this information, we believe that the census states his occupation as "printer". Walter has no occupation.

The 1910 census also indicates that Jenny had three children, all of whom were alive. According to Tina Laforest, Jenny had four children. One of these, Anna, may have died before 1910. Jenny's 1945 obituary states that Cyril and Jenny had six children, four of whom were dead by that time. The children we know about are

1. **Mabel Virge, daughter, born 29 May 1883 in Eden, Lamoille, Vermont; died 29 September 1960 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Married William H. Holley.**
2. **Edna Roseanna Virge, born 18 November 1884 in Eden; died 24 September 1969 in Montpelier. Married William Earnest Hill.**
3. **Anna Virge, 30 October 1887 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont; died before 1910.**
4. **Walter Albert Virge, born 5 August 1891 in Berlin; died 25 March 1944 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Walter never married.**

Note that Tina gives Walter's birth year as 1890; the 1891 date given above is taken from his WWI draft record filled out in 1917. That record gives his home as Northfield and his birth place as Northfield. He is 26 years old, single and unemployed; he is "completely paralyzed below the waist". It is also shown that he was of medium height, stout build. His eyes were dark brown and his hair black.

By 1910, Edna has been married to William Earnest Hill for about 7 years and has two daughters. They live in Berlin. William is a stone cutter in a granite shed. He is 27 years old; Edna is 26. Their daughters Leota E. and Viola are 6 and 2 years old respectively. They will have one more daughter, Elaine M. and two sons, Phillip and Wayne.

The September 1918 WWI draft record for William Henry Holley shows him still living in Northfield, Vermont (with Syril and Jennie). At the age of 36, he is

superintendent of publishing at Northfield Publishing Company, Inc. His birthdate is 28 July 1882. His nearest relative is Mrs. Mabel M. Holley of Northfield. William Henry is of medium height and medium build light brown eyes and brown hair.

William Earnest Hill is a self-employed farmer living in East Montpelier according to his September 1918 WWI draft record. He is 36 years old, born 5 June 1882. His nearest relative is Edna Roseanna Hill. William Earnest is of medium height and medium build. His eyes are brown and his hair is black.

By the 1920 census, Cyril S. and “Jenny L.” Virge are living on Northfield Center Road in Northfield, Vermont. Cyril is the 56 year old driver of a “truck team”. He was now born in French Canada and immigrated in 1880. Jenny is 54 years old. Walter A. still lives with them, which he will continue to do so because of his infirmity. He is 29 and performs some form of work in a garage; we cannot make out the hand writing in the census.

William and Mabel Holley (spelled Holly in the 1920 census) are still living with Cyril and Jennie. Both are 36 years old. It is difficult to make out William’s occupation; it looks something like “Adv. Writer - Public”. We assume this somehow refers to his occupation with the publishing company. William and Mabel have no children.

In 1920, William E. Hill is living in East Montpelier with three daughters and his mother Nellie. His wife, Edna, is not listed with the family. William is a 36 year old dairy farmer. The daughters and their ages are: Leota E. (15), Viola M. (12), and Elaine M. (4 8/12). Mother Nellie is 57 years old.

The only Edna Hill we can find is a nurse living in Montpelier. She is listed as living with the family of Patrick McCarty. He is a widower with 4 daughters, aged 30 to 27. All of these daughters are still single. Patrick is a laborer, so he probably does not have much income. The oldest daughter has no occupation. She may be ill and requires a nurse. The other two daughters are employed as “insurance clerks” working for a insurance company. This Edna is the proper age (35) to be William’s wife. The major problem is that the record claims that she was born in New Hampshire, rather than Vermont.

The 1930 census will find Edna R. Hill living with her husband William E. in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. Middlesex is a few miles northwest of Montpelier. On the same page of the cesus, about five households down the road, we find “Syryl” and Jennie Virge. They, and Walter, have moved there from Northfield, which is about an equal distance South of Montpelier.

Syryl is now a 65 year old farmer born in French Canada (instead of English Canada). Jenny L. is 64 years old. Their son, Walter A. is 40 years old and unmarried. He has no occupation.

William and Mabel Holley no longer live with Syryl and Jenny. We have not been able to find them in the 1930 census. Based upon Cyril’s 1939 obituary, we believe that they have moved to New York State. At that time, they will be living in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York (on the Hudson).

William E. Hill is a stone cutter working in a granite shed. He is 47 in the April 1930 census. Edna is 45. They have a new son, Wayne W., that is 3 9/12 years old. Leota and Viola have moved out. They would be about 26 and 22 years old respectively. We do not have a wedding date for Leota, though it is likely that she has married by now. Elaine is 14 years old and Philip is 8. Viola is a student nurse at the Medfield State Hospital in Medfield, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. Originally named the Medfield Insane Asylum, it was dedicated in 1892 as the “state’s first hospital for chronic cases of insanity”.

The 1931 Middlesex, Vermont directory contains entries for W.A. Virge and Syryl Veige. The entry for W.A. Virge states that he resides with Syryl Virge; we can assume that this is Walter. Syryl Veige is presumably Syryl Virge misspelled. He is a farmer living in the Dudley district of Montpelier on RD2 (Rural Delivery 2). The directory states that the Dudley district is 3 miles northwest of Montpelier. This would place it about halfway between middlesex and Montpelier.

The 1931 directory for Middlesex shows William E. Hill living on East Hill Road. William Ernest Hill, died 17 August 1934.

By the time that Cyril Virge dies on 29 June 1939, at the age of 77, he and Jenny and Walter have moved back to Northfield. Cyril and Jenny live with Edna and William Hill on Pearl Street. At the same time, Mabel and William Holley are living in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess, New York.

In 1942, Jenny and Walter are living at 25 Pearl Street. Also living at this convalescent home is Edna Hill, widow of “Willie E.”. The facility is both her business and home. This is indicated by both the 1942 Northfield Directory and a letter written by her daughter Viola Hill Hunt (reproduced in Appendix A).

Walter died on 25 March 1944 at the Pearl Street home. Jenny and Edna moved to Montpelier, where Jenny died on 20 February 1945. The only picture we have of her is the one taken with two of her sisters shown as Figure 3.1-1. According to her obituary:

“Mrs. Louisa Jane [Jennie] Virge died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Edna Hill, of 427 Elm Street, Montpelier, at 12:10 o’clock this morning.

She was the daughter of Mr. And Mrs. Alfred [actually Albert] Machia, and was born April 14, 1865 in Berlin. She was married to Syril Virge of Northfield. Six children were born to them, four of whom are deceased and two living, Mrs. Mabel Holley and Mrs. Hill, both of Montpelier. Also surviving are two brothers, Franch [Frank] Machia of Orange and Fred Machia of Northfield, and five grandchildren, Mrs William Reichelt [Leota] of Montpelier, Mrs. Frederick Hunt [Viola] of Cambridge, Mass., Mrs. Bob Salter [Elaine] of Barre, Wayne Hill, USN, in South Pacific, and Phillip Hill, with the armed forces in Germany; nine great grandchildren, ...”

We have already noted that we only know of four children; there may have been two more who died at birth or at early in their life. We note that Mabel has moved to Montpelier. We know that she moved in with Edna, probably after her husband, William Henry, died. We do not know his date of death, but it appears that it was before 1945. Of course, it is possible that they were divorced.

The 1951 Montpelier Directory shows Mabel Holley and Edna R. Hill, widow of William E., living at 32 Court Street. Mabel died 29 September 1960 in Montpelier. It does not appear that she had any children. Edna died 9 years later on 24 Feb 1969, also in Montpelier. Her obituary read as follows:

“Mrs. Edna R. Hill, of 84, of 1 First Ave., Montpelier, died Monday in the Central Vermont Hospital.

“Born Nov. 17, 1884 in Eden, she was the daughter of Cyril and Louisa (Machia) Virge. For many years, she had been a domestic nurse in the Montpelier area. ...

“She was married in 1903 in Northfield to William E. Hill. He died in 1934.

“Survivors are three daughters, Mrs. Leota Reichelt of Stowe, Mrs. Viola Hunt of Billerica, Mass., and Mrs. Elaine Salter of Florida; two sons, Phillip of Barre and Wayne of Raymond, Washington; 18 grandchildren, ...”

Mabel and William Holley had no children that we know of. We will therefore begin following William and Edna Hill’s children. William and Edna had five children. The information about names and birth dates comes from one of their daughters, Viola, who responded to Clifford

Oney’s request; two of her letters are presented in Appendix A. The children are:

1. **Leota H. Hill, daughter, born 29 October 1904, Vermont; died 26 November 1993 in Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont. Married William C. Reichelt.**
2. **Viola M. Hill, daughter, born 11 May 1908, Vermont; died 18 November 1987 in Saxtons River, Windham, Vermont. Married Frederick G. Hunt.**
3. **Elaine M. Hill, born 29 April 1915 in Vermont; died 23 November 2001 in York Haven, York, Pennsylvania. Married Robert Salter.**
4. **Phillip Hill, born 6 May 1921 in Vermont. Married Dolly Pazzaro.**
5. **Wayne W. Hill, born 23 December 1926 in Vermont. Married Francis Ray.**

Leota married William C. Reichelt. She probably did this around 1925, but that is speculation based upon her birth date. We cannot find either of them in the 1930 census. We know that Leota was trained as a nurse, so must have spent some time at a school. The pair first appears in 1932 in the New Haven Connecticut Directory. William appears to have a radio repair business. The business is located at 93 Farren Avenue; their home is at 86 Farren. In 1935, they live at the same address. No occupation is given for William. Leota is listed as a psychiatric nurse working at the New Haven Hospital. By 1942, William is employed as an electrical engineer at 177 Whalley Avenue. They have moved to 95 Main Street in East Haven.

According to the Louisa Jane “Jenny” Virge obituary of 1945, William and Leota have moved back to Vermont and are living in Montpelier. The 1951 Montpelier Directory tells us that William is the proprietor of The Gun Shop. They live at 62 Barre Street. By 1956, they have moved to Burlington, Vermont. He is employed by the General Electric Company, presumably as an electrical engineer. They live at 28 Williams Street. They are still living there in 1958, but he now works for the McGraw-Edison Company. Leota is listed as a nurse. Also listed as residing at 28 Williams are Marlene H. and Molly Reichelt. They are both teachers working in Essex Junction. We were aware that Leota had a daughter named Marlene, but are not aware of a daughter named Molly.

William and Leota have moved to a new Burlington home by 1960. They now live at 64 Henry Street. William works several miles away in Vergennes, Vermont; we do not know his occupation. Leota works as an infirmary nurse at “StMC Win”. The “Win” stands for Winoosky, a nearby town or village. The only

hospital in the area was the Mary Fletcher Hospital. There is a “St. Mary’s Academy / Trinity College” in Winooski, which might have been Leota’s employer.

The obituary of Leota’s mother, Edna Hill, shows that she and William were living in Stowe, Lamonille, Vermont in 1969. According to the Viola Hill Hunt letter of 1981, William and Leota were still living in Stowe.

William C. Reichelt died in Stowe, on 19 October 1982. Leota lived until 26 November 1993. She was living in Stowe at the time she died. We know of three children born to Leota: William C., Marlene H., and Kurt. It is possible that they also had a daughter named Molly.

Viola M. Hill, second Daughter of William and Jennie Hill, was a student nurse at the Medfield State Hospital, Medfield, Middlesex, Massachusetts at the time of the 1930 census: 21 April 1930. She married Frederick George Hunt on 27 July 1933. According to Viola’s information to Cliff Morrie, Fred’s birth date is 4 June 1905. In 1930, Fred was living in Medford, Middlesex, Massachusetts with his parents. Medford is about 20 miles Northeast of Medfield (four or five mile north of Cambridge). Fred G. was an inspector for the gas company; his father, Fred G., Sr., was a contract carpenter.

Fred G. was born in Somerville, Middlesex, Massachusetts, close to Cambridge and Boston. His father was born in July 1876 in Massachusetts, perhaps Somerville. Census reports after 1900 (after he was married) show him born in 1880, but that is inconsistent with earlier data. His mother, Margaret E., was also born in Massachusetts; she was born around 1873. Fred had a sister, Margaret, born about 1913, and a brother, Paul, born about 1917.

Viola and Fred first lived in Somerville, where at least two of their children were born. The third may have been born in their second residence: Billerica, Middlesex, Massachusetts. The three children were born between 1935 and 1939. The directories for this time interval are not available at this time. The children are:

1. **Susan Louise Hunt, born 13 January 1935 in Somerville, Middlesex, Massachusetts.**
2. **Dorothy Jane Hunt, born 2 November 1936 in Somerville; died 21 November 2001 in Nashua, New Hampshire.**
3. **Steven Arthur Hunt, born 31 December 1939 in either Somerville or Billerica, Massachusetts; died 20 July 1942 in Billerica.**

The 1941 and 1942 Billerica directories show Fred G. and Viola living on Lexington Road in Billerica Center. Fred is a meter tester, presumably for the gas company. Jennie Virge’s 1945 obituary shows Viola living in

Cambridge, Middlesex, Massachusetts. We do not have a Cambridge directory for this period. However, the 1949 Billerica directory does not list them, so they may be in Cambridge. The 1951 Billerica Directory shows them living on Old Turnpike Road in Bedford. No occupation is given. The same is true in 1957, the year that Fred G. dies. He dies on 9 December 1957 at the age of 52.

We do not have any later Billerica directories. Edna Hill’s 1969 obituary shows Viola Hill Hunt still living in Billerica. Viola’s letter to Cliff Morrie (Appendix A) shows her living in or near Saxtons River, Windham, Vermont. She is living there when she dies on 18 November 1987.

The third daughter of William and Edna Hill is Elaine M. Hill, born 29 April 1915 in Vermont. In 1930, she is a 14 year old girl living with her parents in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. Also living there are her two younger brothers: Phillip and Wayne. In 1935, she will be married to Robert W. Salter of Barre Town, Washington, Vermont.

Robert W. Salter is the son of John Trail Salter and Mary Salter. John and Mary were born and married in Scotland. John, a self-employed blacksmith, was born on 15 January 1878, according to his WWI draft card issued in East Barre. Mary was born about 1867. They were married in 1901, with their first child, John, born in 1902. They immigrated to Vermont that same year. Robert was born on 12 March 1905, probably in Barre Town, where they were living in 1910. His sister, Alice was born in 1910 and a brother, Albert W. was born in 1916. In 1920, all, except John, Jr., were living in Barre Town with John, Sr. still a blacksmith.

The 1930 census shows that John Sr., age 51, has a new wife, Jean, age 45, who was also born in Scotland. We assume that Mary died sometime between 1920 and 1930, i.e., they were not divorced. Living with them are Robert, age 24, and Albert, age 13. Also living with them is a Donald Cambell, age 19, who is described as John’s step-son; Donald was born in Vermont. We could automatically assume that Donald is the son of Jean by a previous marriage except for a column in the census that gives the “age at first marriage”. John’s age was 24, which is consistent with his marriage to Mary. However, Jean’s age at first marriage is given as 43. Since she is now 45, her first marriage was to John - so where did the step-son come from? The most likely answer is that the age is in error, since it is unlikely that Jean was unmarried until the age of 43.

John Trail and Jean both died in Jamestown, Chautauqua, New York in 1968. John died in January while Jean died six months later in July. Jamestown is

close to the Pennsylvania border. Robert and Elaine will eventually live and die in Pennsylvania.

In 1930, Robert W. was a waiter in a lunchroom in Barre Town. He and Elaine M. Hill were probably married around 1935. By 1938, Robert was a chef in a restaurant in Hartford, Windsor, Vermont (near the New Hampshire border). This information is from a Hartford city directory. According to the Louise "Jenny" Virge obituary, they were living in Barre in 1945. According to the 1969 Edna Hill obituary, they had moved down to Florida.

Robert W. Salter died in March 1976 in Enola, Comberland, Pennsylvania. Enola is between Harrisburg and Three Mile Island. The Three Mile Island nuclear power plant event took place on 28 March 1979. The 1981 Viola Hill Hunt letter to Cliff Morrie places Elaine in Dillsburg, York, Pennsylvania. This is several miles inland of Three Mile Island. Elaine died on 23 November 2001 in York Haven, York, Pennsylvania. This is about three miles south of Three Mile Island on the Susquehanna River.

Elaine and Robert Salter had four children that we are aware of: [Robert](#), [Sandra](#), [Needa](#), and [John](#) (not necessarily in that order).

We have very little information concerning the two youngest sons of William and Edna Hill. What information we have comes from the obituaries and letters mentioned above.

Phillip Hill was born on 6 May 1921 in Vermont. In 1930, he was living with his parents in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. In 1945, he was serving in the Army. Phillip married Dolly Pazzaro and had two children: [Madeline](#) and [Cheryle](#). In 1969 and 1981, he was living in Barre, Vermont.

Wayne W. Hill was born 23 December 1926 in Vermont. During the war, in 1945, he was in the Navy. Wayne married Francis Ray. In 1969 and 1981, he was living in Raymond, Pacific, Washington - not far from Willapa Bay and the Canadian border. Wayne and Francis had six children that we know of: [Lonnie](#), [William](#), [Douglas](#), [Wanda](#), [Chienell](#), and [Bernice](#).

9. Frederick Machia

Fred Machia was the fifth son of Albert and Sarah Machia. He was born on 10 June 1867 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. We know very little about Fred. We know that he was living with his parents in Moretown at the time of the 1880 census. We cannot find him in the 1900 or 1910 census. He is, however, listed as a farmer in the 1915 Montpelier directory. We believe he was a farm hand and never owned his own farm.

Fred apparently tried to get away from farming and make some money in the industrial sector. The 1920 census shows him living with his brother Andrew Messier and Andrew's family in Canton Town (Collinsville Village), Hartford County, Connecticut. He is a 53 year old packer at the "Edge Tool Company", i.e., the Collins Company. His last name is given as Messier. Their brother Charles dies in 1920. Charles' obituary indicates that Fred is living in Hartford, Connecticut; Canton is close to Hartford.

By 1932, Fred has moved back to Montpelier; this is according to the obituary of his brother Albert, Jr. He is still there in 1934 according to the obituary of his sister Sophronia Brown. He is not mentioned in the Montpelier directories of 1931 or 1942. His sister Louisa Jane (Jenny) Virge died in 1945. According to her obituary, Fred had moved to Northfield, Vermont. He died there on 3 April 1951. He is not listed in the 1942 Northfield Directory. His obituary tells us very little, but the information can be combined with information provided by Viola Hill Hunt, which we discuss shortly.

Fred Machia, 83, former resident of Montpelier, died this morning shortly before 8 o'clock at the Mayo Memorial Hospital in Northfield. He had been ill for many years and had been a patient there since May 1944.

Born in Berlin June 10, 1867, Fred Machia spent his early life there. He later lived in Montpelier and was employed in farming on nearby farms. He never married.

Survivors include one brother, Frank Machia of Orange, Orrin Machia of Hartford, Connecticut, and Frank Machia, Jr. of Northfield. ...

In the services announcement we find

... The funeral of Fred Machia, 83, who died Tuesday morning at the Mayo Memorial Hospital in Northfield will be held Thursday morning at 9 in St. Augustine's church, Montpelier.

Entombment will take place in the Green Mountain cemetery vault in Montpelier to await burial later in the Berlin Corner cemetery.

Viola Hill is a granddaughter of Jenny Machia, the subject of section 3.6 of this history. Viola's mother was Edna Virge Hill was a trained nurse (as was Viola). Edna ran a convalescent home on Pearl Street in Northfield until 1944, when her husband, Walter, died. At that time, Edna and Jenny moved to Montpelier. Jenny had been living with Edna. Apparently, Fred was also living with them in Northfield, and he was having a problem. Note that Fred had been living in the hospital in Northfield since 1944 - the year Edna left.

According to Viola's letter, shown in appendix A:

I'm sorry that I didn't mention that Uncle Fred's name wasn't on the stone. But that is where he is.

When he passed away, Mother was living in Northfield running that nursing home on Peach Street. So far as I know, he never had a family and was always on the ragged edge. He liked the bottle too well for his own good. Mother had the extra [room?] and no one else came forward to help. Of course he was Grams brother and she was living with Mother at the time.

There is some confusion here. There is a Peach Street on Montpelier, but not in Northfield. It appears that Fred did not move with Edna and Jennie to Montpelier, but transferred to the Mayo hospital instead. However, Edna did take care of him and her parents while in Northfield. She continued to take care of her mother in Montpelier until Jenny died in 1945. Edna must have opened a second nursing home on Peach Street in Montpelier.

While we have very little documentation on Fred Machia, we do have a picture of him; see Figure 9-1.



Figure 9-1 Fred Machia at his brother Frank's Farm in Orange, Vermont.

10. Mary Ann Machia

The youngest daughter of Albert and Sarah Machia was Mary Ann Machia, born 7 April 1869 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. In 1880, she was living with her parents in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. At this time, her future husband was living with his parents in Burke, Caledonia, Vermont. Caledonia County is east of Washington County and west of Grafton County, New Hampshire.

Mary Ann Machia married James William Counter 11 years later. They were married 15 June 1891 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. James was born in February of 1868 in Lisbon, Grafton, New Hampshire. He is the son of Oliver Richard Counter (Richard Oliver in early census reports) and Sarah Jane Shanty.

Shanty is not Sarah's maiden name. Before she married Oliver Richard, Sarah was married to Joseph Shanty. According to the family tree of Scott Walker, a descendent of Mary Ann Machia, Sarah was born of Gray and Olive [Kinney] Santy. We will examine the Santy line later. We believe that the Santy and Shanty lines are related; just two variations on some anglicized French name.

Sarah Jane Santy was born about 1843 in Canada. Joseph Shanty was born about 1836, also in Canada. They had two children: Marshal (born 1859) and Joseph (born 1861). Both children were born in Monroe, Grafton, New Hampshire. It appears that Marshal died before 1870; Joseph was adopted by Oliver Richard, married Elizabeth O. Thomas, and had a family of at least 6 children.

At the time of the 1860 census, Joseph and Sarah Shanty are living with a 1 year old son, Marshal, in Monroe, Grafton, New Hampshire. Joseph is a 24 year old farmer; Sarah is just 17 years old. Living next to them is a Peter Shanty. Peter is a 35 year old farmer with a wife, Adaline and five children. Peter was born in Canada, like Joseph, but 32 year old Adaline was born in Vermont. The oldest two children, Peter, Jr (age 12) and Joseph (age 11) were born in Vermont. The last three children were born in New Hampshire: Catherine (age 6), William H. (age 3) and Enoch (age 2).

By the time of the 1870 census, Sarah J. is married to Oliver Counter and living in Bath, Grafton, New Hampshire. Living with them are four children, one of whom is a 9 year old boy named Joseph Shanty. The oldest child with the Counter name is Oliver, Jr., age 4 (born about 1867). The story of what happened between 1860 and 1870 is one that must be told.

On 16 August 1862, Joseph Shanty enlisted as a Private in Company G of the 11th New Hampshire Infantry Regiment in Monroe. Two Santy family members had

enlisted the day before (15 August) in Lyman, Grafton, New Hampshire. These Santy boys were sons of Gray and Olive (brothers of Sarah Jane). Joseph and Gray, Jr. enlisted as Privates in Company G. A younger brother, Frank, would enlist later in the year (6 November). To be fair to the Shanty family, a Frederick Shanty was the first to enlist. Fred enlisted as a Private on 1 October 1861 in Company E of the 6th Vermont Volunteers. We are not sure of the family connection.

In order to put these names in perspective, let us list the members of the Santy family based upon the 1860 Monroe, New Hampshire census. Note that Gray and Olive have not yet adopted the surname Santy. They are listed with the surname "Santanna", which seems to be the result of a confused census taker; perhaps it should have been something like "Santanna". However, the wife and child of Joseph Santanna are listed with the surname Santy. Given the way in which Canadian French pronounces the letter 's' as 'sh' (as Messier becomes pronounced as "Mesha"), and given the fact that the "Santanna" family first immigrated to Vermont, where the Shanta name predominates, we feel that the Santa families of New Hampshire and the Shanta families of Vermont are related.

The Gray Santy family of Monroe, New Hampshire, is listed as follows according to the U.S. census taken on 26 June 1860:

1. **Gray Santanna, age 52, farmer, born Canada. Cannot read or write.**
2. **Olive, age 46, born Canada. Cannot read or write.**
3. **Joseph, age 25, asst. farmer, born Canada. Cannot read or write.**
4. **Frank, age 15, asst. farmer, born Canada.**
5. **Eli, age 13, born Vermont.**
6. **Louis, age 11, born Vermont.**
7. **Sophie, age 6, born Vermont.**
8. **Nelson, age 5, born Vermont.**
9. **Polly, age 2, born New Hampshire.**
10. **Harriet Santy, age 20, born New Hampshire. [Wife of Joseph Santy / Santanna.]**
11. **Cordelia Santy, age 2/12, born New Hampshire. [Child of Joseph].**

We add to these family members, others that we are aware of. Their last names will be Santy in other documents:

10. **Gray, age 24, [day laborer], born Canada.**
11. **Napoleon, [about to be born], born New Hampshire.**

The war was not kind to these Union volunteers. Frank Santy would die on 27 July 1863 at the battle of Port Hudson, East Feliciana County, Louisiana. He would have been 18 years old. The Battle of Port Hudson gave the Union total control of the Mississippi River from its source to New Orleans. He may be buried at the Port Hudson State Commemorative Cemetery, but we have not researched that possibility.

Joseph and Gray Santy were both wounded and discharged from army. Gray Santy Jr. suffered a leg wound and was discharged 4 June 1865 at Alexandria, Virginia. Joseph lost some fingers and was discharged on 26 June 1865 at Washington, DC. This would be after the the 11th Regiment was disbanded following the conclusion of the war. The 11th Regiment participated in the Appomattox campaign, which resulted in the surrender of Robert E. Lee and his Army of Northern Virginia. However, the 11th was not present at the surrender, as was the 4th Infantry Regiment containing Oliver R. Counter.

Joseph Shanty (husband of Sarah Jane Santy) suffered the worst fate of all. He was captured on 22 January 1864 at Strawberry Plains, Jefferson, Tennessee. He was subsequently sent to the notorious Andersonville Prison, Andersonville, Cherokee, Georgia. He died there on 8 October 1864 of Scorbutus (Scurvy). He would be 28 years old; Sara Jane would be 21. Their youngest son, Joseph, was born in 1861 and would be 3 years old.

Sarah Shanty married Oliver Richard Counter around 1864; their first child, Oliver, was born about 1864 in New Hampshire. It appears that he married the widow very shortly after Joseph's death - which indicates that he knew the Santy and/or Shanty family already. He then left his new family to battle the Confederacy.

Oliver R. Counter enlisted in the 4th New Hampshire Infantry on 28 December 1864. He apparently traveled down to Warrentown, Virginia in order to do so. According to one record, he was discharged at Manchester, New Hampshire in 11 July 1865. A Veterans benefits record from 1890 shows that he was discharged on 18 September 1865 and applied for benefits as a result of a frozen left foot. It is doubtful that he froze a foot in Virginia, so he probably did so after returning to New Hampshire. One interesting event he would have witnessed as a member of the 4th Regiment would be the battle at Appomattox and the subsequent surrender of Robert E. Lee and his Army of Northern Virginia in the Village of Appomattox Courthouse.

Oliver Richard Counter was the son of Charles and Angeline Counter, both born in Quebec Province, Canada. According to Scott Walker, Angeline's family name is Root and she was born in July 1799 in Ste. Anne, Montmorency, Quebec. We have found Angeline in

other family trees under the surname "Racine", which is French for Root. He also notes that Charles, born about 1794, is descended from Pierre Gilbert dit Comptois (born 1766) and Genevieve Robert (born about 1768). They were married on 14 January 1793 in St. Cuthbert, Berthier, Quebec.

We have not been able to confirm that Charles Counter is the son of Pierre Gilbert dit Comptois. However, such a person did exist and is listed in several family trees. The history of this family can be traced back to the town of Besancon, Franche-Comte district, France.

We note that the word "comptoir" means "counter" in French. The word comptoir may have been morphed into comptois; other family trees also show a Pierre Gilbert dit Comtois and also Contois. However, the French Word "Comtois" means "from Franche-Comte". So, Gilbert dit Comtois may have been the original name; with Comtois being morphed into Comptois and then Counter. The Tanguay genealogical reference shows Gilbert as the predominant variation of the name. Suffice it to say that anyone researching this family line must consider the following name variations, Gilbert, Royer (a variation of Gilbert), Comtois, Comptois, and Contois. Contois is found not only in the U.S., but also in 1851 St. Cuthbert, Quebec (where Charles Counter may have been born).

To complicate matters, we are unsure whether Angeline is the actual mother of Charles' children. The 1850 census shows Charles living in Burke, Caledonia, Vermont with a wife named Onshure and all of the children we are aware of. The 1860 Burke census shows Charles Counter living with an Angeline and the three youngest children, including Richard O. Counter, who will later use the name Oliver Richard. Perhaps Angeline and Onshure are the same person, but we cannot be sure (no pun intended).

The 1850 Burke, Vermont census lists the following members of the Charles Counter family:

1. **Charles Counter, age 56, laborer, born Canada East.**
2. **Onshure, age 45, born Canada East.**
3. **Joseph, age 20, laborer, born Canada East.**
4. **Adaline, age 18, born Canada East [wife of Joseph].**
5. **Archie, age 12, born Canada East.**
6. **Caroline, age 10, born Canada East.**
7. **Eliza, age 8, born Vermont.**
8. **Richard, age 6, born Vermont [will be known as Oliver Richard].**
9. **William, age 4, born Canada East.**
10. **Ellen, age 2, born Vermont.**

In the 1860 Burke census, we have the following for the Charles Counter family:

1. **Charles Counter, age 63, laborer, born Canada East.**
2. **Angeline, age 61, born Canada East.**
3. **Richard O., age 16, born Vermont [Oliver Richard].**
4. **William, age 14, born Vermont.**
5. **Ellen, age 12, born Vermont.**

The fact that Charles' age is inconsistent in the two census reports does not help. He and Onshure had ages 9 years apart in 1850, while he and Angeline are only two years apart in 1860.

The person we know as Oliver Richard in later documents is known as Richard in 1850 and Richard O. in 1860.

Oliver Richard and Sarah Jane Counter had three children, all born in New Hampshire. Oliver Counter, Jr. was born in 1864. We have seen one instance in which his name is given as Oliver R., so he may have been Oliver Richard, Jr. James William, the future husband of Mary Ann Machia, was born in February 1868 in Lisbon. Leonda J. Counter, known as Leon, was born in June 1869. The 8 July 1870 census for Bath, Grafton, New Hampshire shows the following:

1. **Oliver Counter, age 27, farm laborer, born Vermont.**
2. **Sarah J., age 27, keeping house, born Canada.**
3. **Oliver, age 4, born New Hampshire.**
4. **James, age 3, born New Hampshire.**
5. **Joseph Shanty, age 9, born New Hampshire.**
6. **Leon Counter, age 1, born New Hampshire.**

This Joseph Shanty is Sarah's second son by her first husband: Joseph. Their first son, Marshal, is not listed and presumed dead. As mentioned above, Joseph will marry Elizabeth O. Thomas from England. They will both live past 1930 and will have six children.

Sarah Counter died sometime after Leon was born. Oliver Richard married Catherine, or Kate, somewhere around 1876. Kate was born about 1854 in New Hampshire. They had a daughter, Mary E. Counter, in 1877.

We are not sure when Kate died, but we know that Oliver Richard remarried in 1902 to a woman named Martha. Martha was born around 1841 in Canada. They died after 1910, probably in Burke, Caledonia, Vermont.

Three children were born to Mary Ann Machia and James William Counter. They are

1. **Chester Arthur Counter, born 26 December**

1891 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont; died 15 April 1966 in West Lebanon, Grafton, New Hampshire. Married Ruth D. Fecteau.

2. **William James Counter, born 1894 in East Burke, Caledonia, Vermont; died 02 Jun 1980 in Hanover, Plymouth, Massachusetts. Married Helen Inez Ward.**
3. **Robert Richard Counter, born 22 August 1911 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont; died 22 November 1992 in Calais, Washington, Vermont. Married Dorthea Blanche Sullivan.**

Note the seven year space between the two youngest children.

Charles, James' father, was a farm laborer in Burke. Burke is an area of Vermont now known as the "Northeast Kingdom". It is a recreational area centered around Burke Mountain. Another town in the area is Lyndon, which also appears in this family line. Burke Town includes the villages of East Burke, West Burke, South Burke and Burke Hollow. Like many other areas of Vermont, there was a thriving lumber industry in the Northeast Kingdom, until they started running out of trees.

James Counter probably came south to work in the granite business around Barre, Berlin, etc. Chester was born in Berlin. By 1894, James and Mary had moved back to Burke. There Mary gave birth to William. We know from the 1896 Barre Directory that they had moved there and that James was a stone cutter. They lived at 104 Washington Street. Boarding with them was James' brother, Leon. Leon was a tool sharpener, presumably with a granite company.

The 18 June 1900 Census for Montpelier, Vermont shows the following members of the James and Mary Ann Counter family:

1. **James Counter, age 33, born Feb 1867, New Hampshire. Occupation: stone cutter.**
2. **Mary, wife, age 31, born apr 1869, Vermont.**
3. **Arthur, age 8, born Dec 1891, Vermont [Chester Arthur].**
4. **Will, age 5, born July 1894, Vermont [William James].**
5. **Nelson Santy, boarder, age 35, born Aug 1864, Vermont. Occupation: Farm Laborer.**

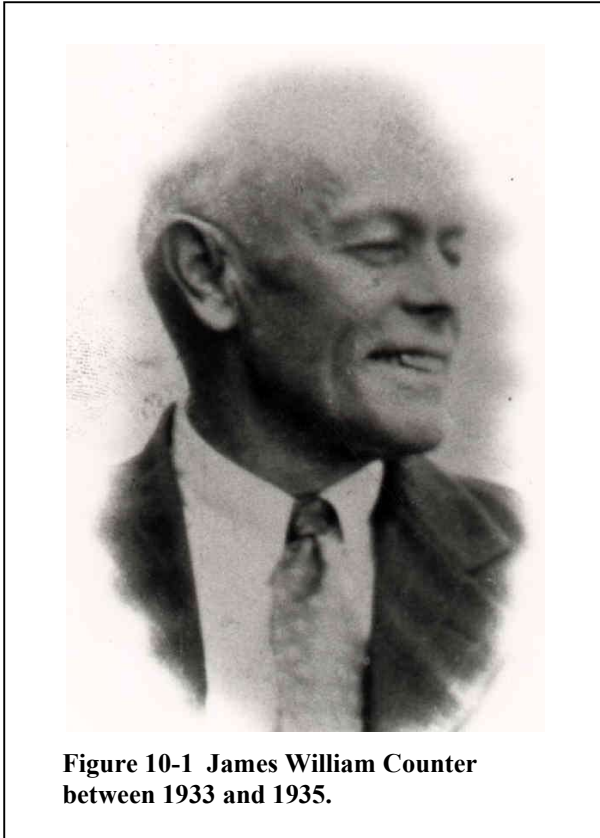


Figure 10-1 James William Counter between 1933 and 1935.

We originally thought that the Nelson Santy listed here is the son of Gray Santy, Jr. Gray Santy, Jr. is the brother of Sara Jane Santy, the mother of James William. However, we can now account for that Nelson. It is not clear from whence this Nelson Santy originates.

The 1906 Montpelier directory shows James W. and Mary, with James a stone cutter working at “Lillie’s”. Their home is at 209 Main Street. Also listed is brother Leon J. who is a tool sharpener working at “Columbian”. Leon rents a room at 9 Main Street.

There is also a George G. Counter living at 279 River Street; he is a “motorman”. We are not sure how George might be related to the other Counters. The 1870 Burke, Vermont census shows a George Counter born in Canada. He is a farmer, age 34 (born 1836). He would have been 14 years old in 1850. He may have been another son of Charles Counter, or maybe a nephew that came to Vermont later than Charles and his family. In 1870, he is married to a woman named Sarah, age 21, born in Vermont. They have a son, Charles, age 2, born in Vermont.

The 1900 census shows George and his son living in Sierra, Sierra, California. Both are saw mill engineers. George is 63 years old, born in October 1836 in French Canada. His son Charles R. is 31 years old, born in Vermont in November 1868. It appears that Sarah died

and George and his son moved to California. There, they learned to operate the machinery in a saw mill. By 1906, George had moved back to Montpelier, Vermont and used his skill to operate the motors in a granite quarry. We have no more information about George and his son.

The 1910 census shows William James and Mary Ann Counter living in East Montpelier. More specifically, they live on Center Road in Montpelier Center Village. The census, dated 29 April 1910, tells us the following:

1. **James Counter, age 43, married 18 years,; born New Hampshire. Occupation: cutter - granite shed.**
2. **Mary, age 41, married 18 years, 2 children, 2 children alive; born Vermont.**
3. **Arthur, age 18, single; born Vermont. Occupation: laborer - odd jobs.**
4. **William, age 15, single; born Vermont. Occupation: grinder - granite shed.**

James is still working as a granite cutter in 1920. According to the 1920 census for Montpelier, James and Mary have an 8 year old son, Robert R. James is 52 years old and Mary is 50. The other two sons have moved out, with William James being married in 1917. We will discuss the children below.

Mary Ann [Machia] Counter died on 14 November 1928 in Montpelier. She was 59 years old. James remained in Montpelier for a while. He is listed there in the 1930 census and the 1931 Montpelier directory. In the 1930 census, James is listed as a boarder in a boarding house on Hubbard Street. The 1931 Montpelier directory

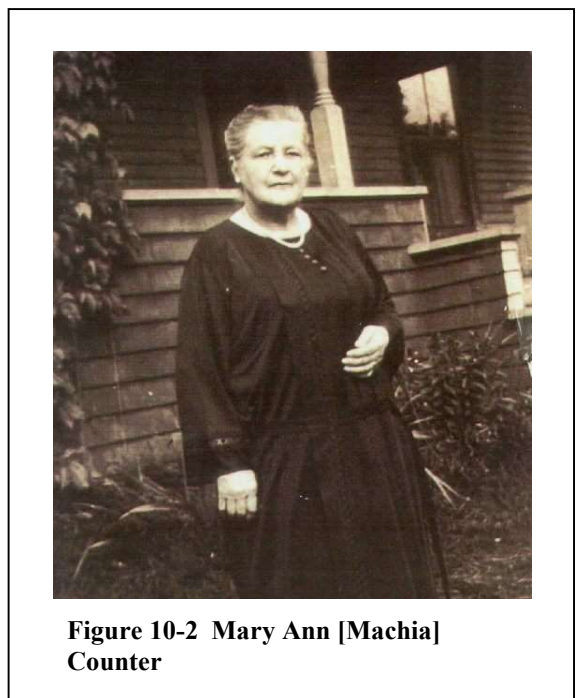


Figure 10-2 Mary Ann [Machia] Counter

shows the address to be 10 Hubbard Street. The youngest son, Robert Richard, is living with his brother, William James, and sister-in-law in Weymouth, Massachusetts at this time.

Mary Ann is shown with in Figure 10-2.

James William Counter moved in with his son William James at Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. He died there on 24 February 1935. He was brought back to Montpelier and layed to rest with Mary Ann at the St. Augustine Cemetery.

Chester Arthur Counter, the oldest son of James and Mary, did not marry until late in life. He and Ruth F. Fecteau were married on 23 February 1924. According to the Scott Williams tree, her middle initial was 'D.'; Arthur's WWII draft registration card states that Ruth's middle initial is 'F.' We have no evidence that they had children. Her Social Security Death Index gives her birth date as 10 July 1902.

Arthur's WWI Draft card, dated June 1917, gives his name as C. Arthur Counter. He is 25 years of age, born on 26 December 1891. Arthur lives at 141 State Street in Windsor, Vermont. He is single, born in Berlin, Vermont. He is employed as a machinist in Windsor. We cannot make out the company name because of the poor handwriting, but it appears to be something like "The Natroual Aeuse Co."; perhaps someone can help out on this name. Arthur was of medium height, medium build, with blue eyes and dark brown hair.

The 1920 census for Windsor, Windsor, Vermont, shows Chester A. Counter still rooming at 141 State Street. He is listed as a toolmaker at a machine shop.

We have not found Arthur in the 1930 census. We know that his two brothers have moved to Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts in 1930. We know that Arthur will be living in Suffolk County, Massachusetts by 1942. It is possible that he also moved to Massachusetts during this time frame and met Ruth there.

The next reference we have is his WWII draft registration card. There is no date, but it would be around 1942. At this time, Chester A. Counter is 50 years old, born 26 December 1891. He and his wife, Ruth F. Counter, live at Ashford Terrace, Alliston, Suffolk, Massachusetts. He works at the Watertown Arsenal, Watertown, Massachusetts. Physically, he was 5' 6" in height, 165 pounds, with blue eyes, gray hair, and light complexion.

Sometime between 1942 and 1966, Chester and Ruth moved to New Hampshire. Chester A. Counter died on 15 April 1966 in West Lebanon, Grafton, New Hampshire. Ruth died 15 years later, in April 1981, Lebanon, Grafton, New Hampshire.

William James Counter, the second son of James William and Mary Ann Machia Counter, married Helen Inez Ward on 6 January 1917 in Windsor, Windsor, Vermont. William registered for the WWI draft on 5 June 1917. At that time, he and Helen were living in Montpelier on Upper Main Street. The draft registration card gives his birth date as 28 July 1894 and his birth place as East Burke, Vermont. William is a laborer "on overpass" in Montpelier. He works for Ed Normandean of Montpelier. At the time of the draft, he has a wife and a two month old baby [his son Phillip Ward, who would die next February]. William is of medium height, slight build, with gray eyes and dark brown hair. He has had a sore on his right leg for "three years standing".

Helen Inez Ward was born on 2 July 1896 in Lincoln, Grafton, New Hampshire. Her father is James A. Ward, born January 1860 in England. Her mother is Mary J. Crawford, born December 1869, also in England. They were married in 1891 in Maine. Helen had two brothers and two sisters that we are aware of: Percy R. (born 1891, Main), Eugene (born 1894, New Hampshire), Vera M. (born 1899, New Hampshire), and Florance A. (born 1907, New Hampshire).

William James and Helen Inez had the following children:

- 1. Phillip Ward Counter, born 15 May 1917 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Died 3 February 1918 in Windsor, Vermont.**

2. **Dorothy Shirley Counter, born 28 October 1918 in Quincy, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Died 9 January 1993 in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Married Robert James Stewart in 1937.**
3. **Pauline Avilda Counter, born 5 March 1920 in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Married William Littlewood.**
4. **Elinor Mary Counter, born 20 January 1923 in Windsor, Windsor, Vermont. Died 1962 in Massachusetts. Married George Talbot after 1941 in Massachusetts.**

Quincy. It was owned and operated by the Bethlehem Steel Corporation.

By 1930, the Counter clan has moved to 100 Ruth Street in Weymouth. The census shows 35 year old William as a machinist working in a machine shop. We assume he is still working at the Fore River ship building plant since he is still there in 1942. We also find his young brother, 18 year old Robert R. Counter (mistakenly listed as being 15 years old), living with them and working as a theater usher. The family described in the 1930 Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts census taken on 16 April is:

1. **William J. Counter, age 35, age at first**



Figure 10-3 Fore River Shipyard looking from the East, 1945.

After the birth of their first son, Phillip Ward, William and Helen moved to Quincy, Norfolk, Massachusetts where their first daughter, Dorothy Shirley, was born in late 1918. William learned the machinist trade and would become a part of the local shipbuilding industry the remainder of his life. The 1920 census shows the family living at 158 Front Street in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. William J. is 25 years old, born in Vermont, and a machinist at the shipyard. Helen I. is 23 years old, and Dorothy is 1 2/12 years old. Living with them is Helen's 13 year old sister, Florence A. Ward. The shipyard would be the Fore River Shipyard in

marriage: 21. Occupation: machinist - machine shop.

2. **Helen I. Counter, age 33, wife, age at first marriage: 19.**
3. **Dorothy S. Counter, age 11, daughter.**
4. **Pauline A. Counter, age 10, daughter.**
5. **Elinor M. Counter, age 7, daughter.**
6. **Robert R. Counter, age 15, brother [actually age 18]. Occupation: usher-theater.**

Recall that Mary Ann Machia Counter, the mother of Robert and William, has recently died (1928). Their

father, James William is 64 and living by himself in Montpelier, Vermont. James will die in Weymouth in early 1935. We assume that he either moved in with William or moved nearby where he could be cared for.

The 1941 Weymouth, Massachusetts directory shows Pauline A. and "Eleanor" M. Counter living with their parents at 120 Phillips Street. Pauline is a manager at the Cameo Beauty Salon; no occupation is given for Elinor. William J. (wife Helen I.) is a machinist.

William James Counter registered for the WWII draft on 26 April 1942. He is living at 120 Phillips Street in Weymouth. He is 47 years old, born 28 July 1894 in East Burke, Vermont. William is employed by the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, Fore River Plant, on East Howard Street, Quincy. His height is 5 foot 6 inches and his weight is 160 pounds. His eyes are blue, his hair gray, and his complexion light.

Figure 10-3 shows an aerial view of the Fore River plant taken in 1945. A history of shipbuilding at Fore River, written by Anthony F. Sarcone and Lawrence S. Rines can be found at the website <http://thomascranelibrary.org/shipbuildingheritage/history/history.htm>.

We do not have any later Weymouth directories. The 1945 and 1949 Quincy directories show Elinor working as a clerk at the Shipbuilders Co-op Bank. She lives in Weymouth.

William James and Helen Inez Counter both died in Hanover, Plymouth, Massachusetts. William died on 2 June 1980; Helen died in July of 1972.

Robert Richard Counter, the youngest of Mary Machia Counter's children, was married in 1937 at the age of 26. Recall that he moved in with his brother William James after Mary died in 1928. His father moved in sometime after 1930 and died in 1935. Somewhere in this time period, Robert joined the U.S. Army. Figure 10-4 shows Robert in his uniform. He is a private and may be in artillery, judging by the cannon around him.

Robert married Dorthea Blanche Sullivan on 4 September 1937 in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. According to the Scott Walker family tree, Dorthea was born on 12 March 1914 in Marblehead, Essex, Massachusetts. Dorthea is the daughter of Peter Simon Sullivan and Clara Winnefred Tupper. Peter was born on 26 October 1892 in Marblehead, Essex, Massachusetts. Clara was born on 15 October 1893 in Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada. They were married on 3 September 1913 in Marblehead. Both died in North Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Peter died on 21 January 1954; Clara died on 8 October 1967.

Peter Simon and Clara Winnefred Sullivan had three children:

1. **Dorthea Blanche Sullivan, born 12 March 1914 in Marblehead, Essex, Massachusetts. Died 27 May 2000 in Abington, Plymouth, Massachusetts. Married Robert R. Counter.**
2. **Edith Sullivan, born about 1916 in Massachusetts. Married Lee Luther Clark.**
3. **Arthur LeRoy Sullivan, born 26 January 1917 in Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. Died 19 February 1992 in Quincy, Norfolk, Massachusetts.**

At the time of his WWI registration (9 June 1917), Peter Sullivan was living at 89 Water Street in Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. His birth date is given as 26 October 1892 and his birth place as Marblehead, Massachusetts. He has a wife and three children. Peter is employed as a cloth cutter by Smart Woods Ltd. in Hull, Quebec (across the Ottawa River from Ottawa. He is of medium height, medium build, and has gray eyes.



Figure 10-4 Robert Richard Counter in U.S. Army uniform in early 1930's.

The 1938 Quincy, Massachusetts directory shows Robert and Dorothy living at 26 Fifth Avenue, Quincy Point. He works at the Bethlehem Steel Corporation, presumably the Fore River shipbuilding plant along with his brother William James.

Robert Richard and Dorthea Blanche Counter had five children in Massachusetts between 1938 and 1957. Four children were born in Quincy; the last was born in Brockton. They moved back to Vermont sometime before Robert died in 1992. He died on 22 November 1992 in Calais, Washington, Vermont. Dorthea moved back to Massachusetts. She died on 27 May 2000 in Abington, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

The children of Robert and Dorthea Counter are:

1. **Gloria Joan Counter, born 8 July 1938 in Quincy, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Married Albert Leonard Walker.**
2. **James William Counter, born 26 September 1939 in Quincy. Married Clare Mary Whalen.**
3. **George Arthur Counter, born 2 February 1947 in Quincy. Married Deborah Ann Dorn.**
4. **Fred Walter Counter, born 18 April 1950 in Quincy. Married Christine Denise Marie Murphy.**
5. **Mary Ruth Counter, born 19 December 1957 in Brockton, Plymouth, Massachusetts. Married William Hays.**

Scott William Walker, who has been referenced as a source in the Counter history, is a son of Gloria Joan Counter.



Figure 10-5 Dorthea Blanche [Sullivan] Counter in 1932.

11. Frank Machia

Frank was the baby of Albert Machia's family. He was born on 12 March 1872 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Frank's family tree line is the best documented of all the lines thanks to a succession of descendents who took an interest in genealogy - and who managed to live long lives. The most recent descendents are Tina Marie [Bagalio] Laforest and Rhonda Lorene [Machia] Wallace. Most of the data in this section (and every other section), comes from Tina; Rhonda has also contributed significantly. Pictures and information that are not referenced can be assumed to have come from Tina. Frank Machia married Celinda Shontell on 23 February 1892. We have a copy of that marriage certificate, which was an important link between the Machia and Messier names. As seen in Figure 3.9-1, Frank's English name is Francis Machia. However, the French birth name recognised by the church is Franciscum Messier. Celinda's English name is given as Selinda Shontell. The French name is Celindain Chantel; the last name should have been spelled Chantal. Note that, historically, the complete Messier name for the branch including Albert is Messier de St. Francois. Another branch, for example, is Messier de St. Michel. Frank seems to be carrying on the Francois name.

Celinda is the daughter of Louis Shontell and Clara Farnham. Farnham is a distinctly English name. It is the name of a town in England and is at least part of the name of several Canadian towns in Missisquoi County, from whence the Machia family arrived. Judging from various Canadian marriage records, Chantals are always Roman Catholics while Farnhams are Protestants. This makes the union of Louis Shontell and Clara Farnham very interesting for the time.

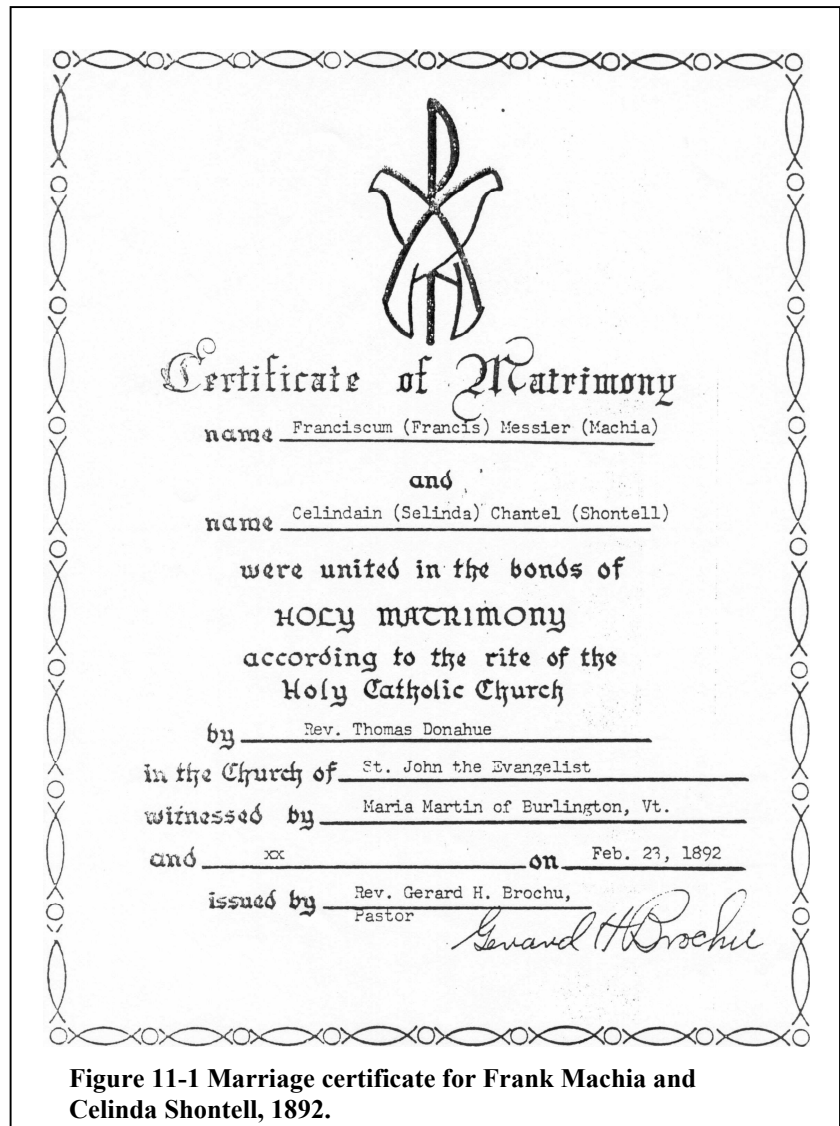
The Shontell Family

Louis Chantel, who usually spelled his name Lewis, was born in Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, Quebec on 10 October 1844. He will die 86 years later, on 8 August 1930, in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Clara Farnham was born in Uxbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts. She will die a relatively early death on 19 May 1890 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Louis and Clara were married on 2 November 1868 in Northfield,

Washington, Vermont. By the time of the August 1870 census, they were living in Florida, Berkshire, Massachusetts, just below the Vermont state line. According to this census, their first child, was born in Vermont 1869 (actually Louis L. Shontell was born in Moretown, Washington, Vermont on 8 August 1869). Celinda was born on 2 April 1871 in Moretown.

Louis Shontell and most of his brothers fought in the civil war. Only one of Clara's brothers was old enough to serve in the war. However, her father, John Farnum, was a member of the regular U.S. Army and also served. John was only eight years older than William, the oldest son of Augustus.

Lewis Shontell is the son of Henry Augustus Shontell, who usually went by the name Augustus. Because of significant differences between the 1850 census and 1860 census, there is some uncertainty as to which



woman is his mother and what ages the children are. We will accept the information provided by Tina LaForest and list the family of Augustus Shontell as follows:

1. **Augustus Shontell, Born about 1805 in North Hatley, Stanstead, Quebec, Canada. Died 4 September 1886 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farm laborer.**
2. **Esther Pierre Lettre, wife, born 22 March 1815 in Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, Quebec, Canada. Married Augustus on 11 April 1836 in St. Sylvestre, Lotbiniere, Quebec, Canada. Died 17 November 1888 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.**
3. **William Shontell, son, born 26 February 1836 in St. Georges, Beauce, Quebec, Canada. He married (1) Matilda Louizell on 3 August 1857 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont; (2) Lucy A. Myrick between 1880 and 1900 in Brainerd, Crow Wing, Minnesota. William enlisted twice during the Civil War: (1) Company E, 8th Infantry Regiment Vermont (1 October 1861 - 12 February 1863); (2) 3rd Light Artillery Regiment Vermont (15 September 1863 - 15 June 1865). Died 20 March 1919 in Middleville, Barry, Michigan. Occupation: farmer homesteader (land grant obtained 1877, Minnesota), town marshal (Michigan), florist.**
4. **Benjamin Shontell, son, born 8 August 1838 in St. Sylvestre, Lotbiniere, Quebec, Canada. Married (1) Deliah Meade in 1861 in Rutland, Rutland, Vermont; (2) Mary Belville on 18 February 1868 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Served in Company E, 8th Infantry Regiment Vermont (16 December 1861 - 16 October 1862). Died 3 January 1906 in Bennington, Bennington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer, homesteader (land grant obtained in 1898, Minnesota).**
5. **Frederick Shontell, son, born 1840 in Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, Quebec, Canada. Married Emily Wilson on 25 January 1858 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. Enlisted in Company E, 8th Infantry Regiment Vermont on 10 January 1862. Died of disease at U.S. Army Hospital, New Orleans, St. Bernard, Louisiana on 16 May 1862. The regiment was performing security duty in New Orleans at the time, after having been stationed on Ships Island in the Gulf of Mexico. Buried at Chalmette National Historical Park, Chalmette, St. Bernard, Louisiana.**
6. **Augustus J. Shontell, son, born 12 January 1841, North Hatley, Stanstead, Quebec, Canada. Married (1) Mary Sophia Cole on 1 February 1859 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont; (2) Emily Prue on 18 September 1891 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Served in Company B, 13th Infantry Regiment Vermont (25 August 1862 - 21 July 1863). Died 17 January 1907 in Usquepaug, Washington, Rhode Island. Occupation: laborer.**
7. **Leander Shontell, born April 1842, St. Georges, Beauce, Quebec, Canada. Served in Company E, 8th Infantry Regiment (18 February 1862 - 27 February 1864); wounded 4 September 1862; transferred to U.S. Veteran Reserve Corps (27 February 1864 - 3 August 1864). Married Mary M. Allard on 3 November 1864 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Died on 22 March 1882 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.**
8. **Lewis (Louis) Shontell, son, born 10 October 1844 in Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke, Quebec, Canada. Served in Company G, 6th Infantry Regiment Vermont (14 March 1862 - 29 March 1864); reenlisted; wounded 21 August 1864 at Charlestown, Virginia; wounded 19 October 1864 at Cedar Creek, Virginia; mustered out 26 June 1865. Married Clara Farnham on 2 November 1868 at Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Died 8 August 1930 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer, blacksmith; worked on Hoosac Tunnel project in the Berkshire Mountains of Western Massachusetts.**
9. **John Shontell, son, born about 1846 in Vermont.**
10. **Mary Ann Shontell, daughter, born 15 Mar 1847 in Canada. Married Peter Bush in 1868 in Bennington, Bennington, Vermont. Died 18 Jun 1906 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont.**
11. **Julia A. Shontell, daughter, born 1848 in Derby, Orleans, Vermont. Married Joseph Veo.**
12. **Joseph Shontell, son, born 14 April 1848 in Derby, Orleans, Vermont. Enlisted with 3rd Light Artillery Regiment Vermont 30 September 1863. Died of disease 13 March 1864 at U.S. Army Emory Hospital, Washington, D.C. (before the unit saw first action).**
13. **Lucy Shontell, daughter, born about 1852, Vermont.**
14. **Edward Shontell, son, born 1854, Vermont.**

15. Charles Shontell, son, born 15 September 1856 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Julia Frances Young on 5 June 1874 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Moved to Crow County Minnesota between 1881 and 1885. Obtained homestead land grant in 1890. Died 16 November 1905 in Brainerd, Crow Wing, Minnesota.

We see that three Shontell brothers homesteaded in the vicinity of Brainerd, Crow County, Minnesota. The oldest and youngest boys (William and Charles) stayed on the western frontier, while the Benjamin gave it a shot but returned to Vermont. Homestead law required the homesteader to settle on or cultivate the homestead for five years before the land grant. We have noted the years that the land was granted to each of the Shontell brothers; they were present in Minnesota for at least five years before those dates.

The eldest daughter of Augustus J. Shontell, Josephine, also move to Brainerd and married a man, William Henry Congdon, born in Pennsylvania. They were married at Brainerd in 1878. In 1880, according to the census, they were living with William and Matilda Shontell in Brainerd. By 1900, the Congdon family had moved to Oregon and William was living in Michigan with his second wife, Lucy.

The William Shontell Story

While our primary interest is in Lewis Shontell, who married Clara Farnham and gave birth to Celinda Shontell, the history of Lewis' brother William is also interesting from a historical viewpoint. It is truly a story of the Old West. The story¹⁸ begins during the civil war in August of 1862. By this time, the Santee Sioux (also called the Dakota Sioux or just the Dakota) had been living on a reservation along the Minnesota River for ten years. They had ceded lands in southern Minnesota in return for about \$3 million in cash and annuities. In August, the annuity payment was late and the Dakota were starving. The annuities were to be paid to the traders, who were not known for their fair dealing with the Indians. The traders would not release the provisions until they were paid by the government. The government was busy fighting rebellious Southerners and did not make said payments a priority.

The attitude of the traders was exemplified by a trader by the name of Andrew Jackson Myrick. He was married to a Dakota woman. When asked if he would release his stores to aid the Dakota, he made the famous quote: "So far as I am concerned, if they are hungry let them eat

grass or their own dung." This statement was not received well by the Dakota Sioux. The family name "Myrick" will appear again in the William Shontell history.

On 17 August, four Dakota youths were hunting in a settler's property. They found eggs in a nest. Some wanted to take them; others thought they shouldn't because they belonged to the white settlers. A game of "Chicken" ensued that resulted in the massacre of the settler family, including women and children (four in all).

The die was now cast. The Dakota knew that there would be a retaliation, especially since women and children were involved. Their only hope was that they could take advantage of the fact that the North was busy fighting the South so the government might not have the troops to send to Minnesota to fight the Sioux. The Dakota declared war. On 19 August 1862, they attacked the Indian agency at Redwood and retrieved their provisions. Trader Andrew Myrick was found dead with a mouth full of grass. They also attacked troops from Fort Ridgely who were on their way to the Agency. The Dakota attacked the town of New Ulm on 23 August and Fort Ridgely shortly after. They defeated Col. Sibley's troops at the Battle of Birch Coulee on 2 September. The Dakota were defeated by Col. Sibley on 23 September 1862 at the battle of Wood Lake.

On 4 May 1863, the first batch of Dakota Sioux that had not been hanged or incarcerated were shipped by steamboat to a new reservation in the Dakota territory. By the end of the year, there were no free Dakota Sioux in Minnesota. The land thus acquired was open for homesteading. The Crow Creek Reservation still exists in South Dakota. New Ulm still exists in Brown County, Minnesota.

William Shontell was mustered out of the 3rd Light Artillery Regiment on 15 June 1865. He returned to his wife Matilda in Middlesex, Vermont. On 13 July 1865, a famous article was published in the New York Tribune by the editor: Horace Greeley. Mostly all we remember today is the line "Go West young man." Horace Greeley was born in Amherst, New Hampshire and apprenticed with a printer in Vermont. He was very famous by 1865, so his words probably carried great weight in those states.

The "Go West" line has been misrepresented. Greeley was actually addressing young Washington civil servants who were finding it difficult to afford to live in the capitol. The complete quote is "**Washington is not a**

¹⁸ The full story of the Dakota Conflict can be found on several websites and in Chapter 3, "Little Crow's War"

in the book Bury My Heart at Wounded Knee by Dee Brown, published by Holt, Rinehart, Winston, New York, 1970.

place to live in. The rents are high, the food is bad, the dust is disgusting and the morals are deplorable. Go West, young man, go West and grow up with the country.”

All people remembered, however, was “Go West, Young man.” We have not found him in the 1870 census, so we are not sure when William and Matilda left Vermont. On 2 July 1877, William was granted 161 acres of land in Clay County Minnesota; he must have started homesteading the land on or before 1872. The land grant is signed by Rutherford B. Hays. Clay county is in the Northern part of Minnesota, across the border from Fargo, North Dakota. Fargo is slightly North, in latitude, of Quebec City, Canada.

The 1880 census finds William and Matilda living in Brainerd, Crow County, Minnesota. If you follow state route 10 Eastward from Fargo you come to Brainerd; it is still in Northern Minnesota. William may have sold his homestead for a profit. William is listed as a farmer. They have a son, Frank E. Shontell, listed as 9 years of age and born in Vermont. That would mean he was born in 1871 or 1870. If we believe this age, we would believe that the Shontells were still living in Vermont in 1871. However, the accepted birth date for Frank is 19 August 1868.

William is listed as 44 years old, which is consistent with his accepted birthday of 26 February 1836 and his 1860 census data. In the 1900 census, William will give his birth date as February 1830, which is consistent with his 1850 census data. Matilda's age is given in this 1880 census as 34 years. This is not consistent with her the birth year of 1841 given in the 1860 census.

Living with them is William's niece Josephine, daughter of his brother August. With them are Josephine's husband, William Congdon and their one year old daughter, Maud. William Congdon is a blacksmith. He and Josephine are both 21 years old.

There is no 1890 census, but there is an 1890 Veteran that shows him in still Brainerd. We do not know if Matilda is still alive in 1890 or whether William is now married to his second wife, Lucy A. Myrick. We also know that two of William's brothers were awarded homestead land grants in 1889 and 1890. Benjamin was awarded 160 acres in Crow Wing County on 19 January 1889; the grant was signed by Grover Cleveland. That he was living in Minnesota in 1885 is attested to by the birth of his son Arthur on 13 May 1885 to his second wife, Mary. Recall that Brainerd is in Crow Wing County. The youngest brother, Charles, was awarded 160 acres, also in Crow Wing County, on 3 September 1890; the grant was signed by Benjamin Harrison. We know that he and his wife, Julia, must have been in Minnesota in 1885, but their first Minnesota child was

not born until June 1887. Charles and Julia stayed in Crow Wing County Minnesota for the rest of their lives. Benjamin's wife Mary, died in Minnesota. By the time of the 1900 census, he is back in Elmore, Lamoille, Vermont, a widower. Arthur eventually moved on to Oregon; another son, Marshall L. moved to Washington State.

According to the 1900 census, William and his second wife, Lucy A., are living in Shelby, Oceana, Michigan. Shelby is about 60 miles North of Grand Rapids on the shore of Lake Michigan. Living with them, is Lucy's Mother, Lucy Myrick. William is listed as a farmer, age 70, born February 1830. Lucy A. is 71 years old, born in Vermont in January 1829. Mother Lucy is 97 years old, born in March of 1803 in Vermont. So everyone is born in Vermont; does that mean that their relationship goes back to Vermont? Are the two Lucys related to Andrew Jackson Myrick with the mouth full of grass?

The answer to the second question is that Andrew and Lucy might be related, but not very closely. The Myrick (Merrick) family goes back to Plymouth Colony days in Barnstable County, Massachusetts (Cape Cod). Using a family tree on Ancestry.com, we can trace Andrew Myrick's family back to Harwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts. From census records, we can trace Joshua Myrick back to Brewster, Barnstable, Massachusetts in 1830. Joshua is the father of Lucy A. Myrick, William's second wife. William is Lucy's third husband, but that is another story. Andrew Myrick was born in 1832 in Westport, Essex, New York. Lucy A. was born in January 1829 in Vermont, so they are of the same generation. Andrew's father was Barnabas Myrick, born 1795 in Middlebury, Addison, Vermont. Middlebury is across Lake Champlain from Westport. Lucy's father was Joshua Myrick, born 1796 in Barnstable County, Massachusetts, possibly Brewster. Andrew's grandfather Bezaleel Myrick born in Harwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts in 1758. We do not know Lucy's grandfather, but he was most likely born in Barnstable County also. The closest that Lucy could have been related to Andrew Myrick is through their grandfather. There is not enough information to proceed any farther.

As to the first question, whether William's and Lucy's families may have known each other in Vermont and developed a relationship that brought them together in Minnesota or Michigan, the answer is “highly unlikely.” Joshua Myrick was living in Massachusetts in 1830. Following census and land grant / sale document, we can track the life of Joshua and his family. By 1837, Joshua had purchased 4000 acres in Illinois. In addition, he obtained a land grant of forty acres on 1 November 1839 in Vermillion County, Illinois (signed by Martin Van Buren). Lucy was homesteading more than 20 years

before the Civil War. The 1840 census shows the family was living in Eugene, Vermillion, Indiana. This is just across the border from Vermillion County Illinois.

By 1850, the Joshua Myrick family has moved farther North to Rochester, Racine, Wisconsin. Lucy A. is 20 years old and married to William J. Rider, a 33 year old ship's carpenter; he was born in New York. Rochester is about 15 miles West of Lake Michigan. William and Lucy are living with her parents; they have no children. The family is living on their brand new 40 acre land grant, dated 1 January 1850 and signed by Zachary Taylor. In 1860, Josua and his wife Lucy are living in Waterford, Racine, Wisconsin. He is 64 years old and still a farmer. Waterford is slightly North of Rochester. William and Lucy A. have moved Eastward to the shore of Lake Michigan at Racine, Racine, Wisconsin. William is a ship's carpenter. They have 5 children.

Life has gotten tough for Lucy A. by the time of the 1870 census. She is a widow working as a seamstress in Chicago, Illinois. She appears to be working for a very wealthy family headed by Willard F. Myrick and his wife Jane. We assume there is some relationship to Joshua's family, but cannot prove it. Willard was born 59 years before in Vermont. He has no occupation, but has several servants, including a coachman. The value of his property is estimated at \$109,000. Two of her daughters, Jane and Carrie, are living with Grandpa Joshua in Holland, Ottawa, Michigan. Holland is directly across Lake Michigan from Racine, Wisconsin. Carrie was born in Michigan. Presumably, William Ryder got a new ship's carpenter job there before dying.

Lucy A. has remarried by 1880. She is listed as 50 years old, married to a farmer by the name of H.D. Hotchkiss. Her parents are living next door to them in Township 101, Minnehaha County, Dakota Territory. Her daughter, Carrie, is 15 years old and is employed as a school teacher. Minnehaha County is now in South Dakota; it includes the city of Sioux Falls. It is adjacent to the Southwest corner of Minnesota.

Sometime between 1880 and 1900, Lucy's second husband died, William Shontell's first wife died, they were married and moved to Shelby, Oceana, Michigan with Lucy's mother. Shelby is about 70 miles North of Holland, Michigan, still on the coast. According to this 1900 census, William is listed as a farmer, 71 years of age, born in February 1830. Lucy A. is 71 years old, born in January 1829. Mother Lucy Myrick is a widow, age 97, born in March of 1803. She dies in 1904, over 100 years later.

¹⁹ This obituary taken from www.VermontCivilWar.org and was contributed by Shanon Chaput of New Hampshire.

William and Lucy A. have moved to Thornapple, Barry, Michigan by 1910. Thornapple is a village in the town of Middleville, which is about 40 miles East of Holland. They are now 80 years old. William's occupation is listed as "own income". William dies 9 years later in Middleville, Barry, Michigan.

William Shontell died on 20 Mar 1919 in Midville, Barry, Michigan. It turns out that William was something more than a farmer. The following obituary¹⁹ was printed in the Grand Rapids Press, 21 March 1919, it reads:

FORMER SHELBY MARSHAL DIES AT MIDDLEVILLE

Middleville, March 21 - William Shontell SR, died Thursday at his home on Cherry St. of heart disease and dropsey. Mr. Shontell was a corporal of Company E, Eighth Regiment, Vermont Volunteers for nearly two years in the Civil War and was discharged owing to disability, Feb. 8, 1863. He and his wife have lived here since 1902. Mr. Shontell was a florist. Jan 1 of this year they moved to Grand Haven, but Returned March 1. Jan. 20, Mrs. Shontell, aged 90 years fell and sustained a double fracture of the left leg below the knee and is confined to her bed. Mr. Shontell was marshal at Shelby for several years before moving here.

William Shontell was a marshal, as well as a farmer. He was also a florist. We don't know when Lucy A. died, but we know that it was in or after 1919 and that she was at least 90 years old.

The Farnham Family

Clara Farnham's parents were John and Pauline [Giroux] Farnham. Pauline normally used the name "Polly". Both were born in Canada. John was born about 1828 and Polly was born on 5 February 1827 in St. Phillippe, Laprarie, Quebec. Note that John is 20 years younger than Lewis Shontell's father. As a result, John was young enough to serve in the Civil War. John and his oldest son, Joseph, both served.

The John Farnham family consists of the following members:

1. **John Farnham, born 1828, Canada. Served with Company E, 8th Infantry Regiment Vermont (25 December 1861 - 22 June 1864). Died 2 May 1892 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Pauline (Polly) Giroux Farnham, born 5**

- February 1827 in St. Phillippe, Laprarie, Quebec, Canada. Married (1) John Farnham about 1846 in Washington County, Vermont; (2) Frank Goodrou 13 January 1909 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Died 8 February 1916 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.
3. Joseph Farnham, son, born February 1847 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. Served in Company F 20th Infantry, U.S. Army (Regular). Served in Company F 2nd Battalion 11th U.S. Infantry. Served in Company H 1st Vermont Cavalry Regiment (23 August 1864 - 21 June 1865). Married (1) Salina about 1869 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont; (2) Sophia Larivey on 25 December 1899 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Died 14 December 1911 in Middlesex, Vermont. Occupation: harness maker.
 4. Clara Farnham, daughter, born 1851 in Uxbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts. Married Louis Shontell on 2 November 1868. Died 19 May 1890 in Barre, Washington, Vermont.
 5. Emma Jane Farnham, daughter, born June 1852 in Braintree, Orange, Vermont; known as "Jane". Married William J. Somerville on 30 October 1876 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 10 February 1927 in Moretown, Vermont.
 6. Francois Farnham, son, born 11 June 1854 in Fairfax, Franklin, Vermont; known as Francis. Married Mary Young on 14 March 1876 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.
 7. Josephine L. Farnham, daughter, born 31 May 1856 in Duxbury, Washington, Vermont. Married Edwin Berno on 6 apr 1880 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 23 April 1938 in Moretown, Vermont.
 8. Paulina Farnham, daughter, born 1858 in Vermont. Died 25 January 1880 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.
 9. Persis Farnham, daughter, born 9 April 1859 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.
 10. Matilda Farnham, daughter, born 24 July 1862 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Fred G. Berno on 29 May 1882 in Moretown, Vermont. Died after 1888.
 11. Mary Anna Farnham, daughter, born 25

March 1865 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.

12. Hannah Farnham, daughter, born about 1866 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.
13. George H. Farnham, son, born 20 April 1868 in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont. Married Ida Ella Boyce on 14 November 1891 in Moretown. Died 21 March 1934 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.

John Farnham died in Moretown, Vermont on 2 May 1892. The following obituary was published on 11 May in the Northfield News²⁰.

"John Farnham, a longtime Canadian resident of this town and a successful farmer, died in Middlesex Monday afternoon of last week of consumption [tuberculosis]. On account of poor health he let his farm to his youngest son and moved to Middlesex. He had been a long sufferer. His oldest son, Joseph, a resident of Illinois, came in season to be at the funeral. With his wife, he was on the noon express but the conductor refused to stop the train to let them off at Middlesex. Had he done so they would have been there before their father died but having to go to Montpelier Junction and wait for the mail north he was dead when they reached home. ..."

We see from the obituary that Joseph, who fought in the Civil War, also moved west for a time. Unfortunately, we have no information about him between the years 1870 and 1900. In 1870, he was living in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont with his first wife, Salina, and his young son Frank. By 1900, he was back in Vermont, living in Waterbury with his second wife, Sophia, whom he had recently married.

Lewis and Clara Shontell

Lewis Shontell was wounded twice in the Civill war, after enlisting for the second time. According to www.VermontCivilWar.org "Louis was wounded at Charlestown, Virginia, 21 August 1864, and again at Cedar Creek, Virginia, 19 October 1864, before mustering out 26 June 1865."

Lewis Shontell and Clara Farnham were married on 02 Nov 1868 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Lewis spent most of his life in or near Moretown, Washington, Vermont as a farmer. He did spend some time around 1870 working on the Hoosac Tunnel in the Bershire Mountain region of Massachusetts. The 1870 census

²⁰ Obituary submitted by Shanon Chaput to <http://www.VermontCivilWar.org>.



Figure 11-2. Lewis Shontell with wife, Clara, and daughters. Back row: Cora, Lillian, Lewis, Clara. Front row: Josephine, Celinda, Myrtie. Picture courtesy of Tina LaForest.

shows Lewis and Clara living in Florida, Berkshire, Massachusetts. They have their first child, Louis, who is about a year old. By 1880, they are back in Moretown. The last child born there is William, born in 1885. Their last child, Frederick, was born in North Fayston, Washington, Vermont in 1887. According to the 1890 Veteran Schedule, Lewis was still living there at that time. Clara died in Barre, Washington, Vermont on 19 May 1890.

The children of Lewis and Clara were all born in Moretown, except for their youngest, Fred. Those children are:

1. **Louis Shontell, son, born 8 August 1869 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 10 May 1907 in Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont.**
2. **Celinda, daughter, born 2 April 1871 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Frank Machia on 23 February 1892 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Died 17 July 1968 in Northfield.**
3. **Lillian Shontell, daughter, born 1873 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 10 March 1948 in Barre, Washington, Vermont.**
4. **Cora Belle Shontell, daughter, born 2 March**

1875 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 30 May 1927 in Burlington, Chittenden, Vermont.

5. **Josephine M. Shontell, daughter, born 18 November 1877 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married John A. Jackman about 1902. Died after 1930.**
6. **Clara Shontell, daughter, born 30 July 1879 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 17 March 1973 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont.**
7. **Myrtie O. Shontell, daughter, born 13 November 1881 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Peter Henry Berno (brother of Edwin Berno, who married Josephine Farnham) on 2 June 1902 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Died 26 September 1965 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont.**
8. **William Frank Shontell, son, born 14 August 1885 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Lillian Louise Ather on 26 June 1907 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Died 6 June 1936 in Waterbury. Occupation: foreman, granite company.**

9. **Frederick Herbert Shontell, son, born 24 September 1887 in North Fayston, Washington, Vermont. Married Carrie Almira Tanner on 23 October 1906 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 19 September 1949 in Berlington, Chittenden, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.**

In the year 1900, the widower Lewis Shontell (age 54) is living in Moretown with his three youngest children: Myrtie (age 18), William (age 14), and Fred (age 12). Myrtie, who is undoubtedly acting as mother and housekeeper for Dad and the young boys. She will marry two years later. The family is living down the road from George Farnham (age 32) and his family. Both Lewis and George are farmers. George is Clara's youngest brother. Ten years later, according to the 1910 census, Lewis has moved in with his daughter's family in Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont. Josephine (age 32) has married a farmer by the name of John A. Jackman (age 42) and has a daughter, Agnes Mary (age 7). They are still living together in Stowe, on Nebraska Street, in 1920.

John and Josephine Jackman are living alone in April of 1930 Stowe, Vermont. According to this census, Lewis has moved to Waterbury, Washington, Vermont to live with another daughter, Clara. Clara (age 51) has married Albert George Clement (age 37). George and Clara Clement are the proprietors of a boarding house. They have a son, John Albert, born in 1913 Vermont. George was born in Wisconsin in 1883. He married Clara in North Fayston, near Waterbury, in 1907.

Lewis Shontell dies in Waterbury on 8 August 1930 (age 86). Part of his obituary, printed in the Barre Daily Times on 12 August²¹ reads as follows:

WATERBURY

Death of Louis Shontell, Civil War Veteran

Louis Shontell passed away at 11:30 on Saturday at the home of his daughter, Mrs. George Clement, where he has been since last January. He was then taken to the home of William Shontell on Randall Street, where his body remained until the hour of the funeral.</P>

The deceased was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Augustus Shontell and he was born October 10, 1845, in Middlesex. He attended the public schools and when he was 20 years of age he enlisted in the army when he



Figure 11-3. Lewis Shontell with two youngest sons Fred and William. Picture courtesy of Tina LaForest.

and six brothers, he being the youngest, became members of the Union Army. Mr. Shontell was a member of Co. G, 6th regiment of Vermont, and was honorably discharged after three years of service. He was by trade a blacksmith, and was one of the employees that did work for the Hoosic tunnel many years ago.

Mr. Shontell was a much respected citizen and he was known by all children in his vicinity. He was especially fond of little children and when he called on any of his grandchildren and also great-grandchildren for the first time he always brought to them a bank book with a deposit. He has made his home with his daughter, Mrs. John Jackman of Stowe, since the death of Mrs. Shontell about forty-two years ago, and as his health failed and he was unable to be about, he came here to be with Mrs. Clement.

²¹ Obituary submitted by Shanon Chaput to <http://www.VermontCivilWar.org>.

Frank and Celinda Machia

Frank, the youngest son of Albert Machia, and Celinda, the oldest daughter of Lewis Shontell, were married in Northfield, Vermont on 23 February 1892. We have a description of their early days from newspaper accounts written during their 70th and 72nd wedding anniversaries. The following quotes are taken from those newspaper articles, supplied by Tina LaForest.

Seventy two years ago today, in Northfield, a young man walked proudly down the isle with his beautiful new bride. He helped her into his old sleigh and “Old Dobbin” pulled them over the mountain into the next town.

He said he met his wife on his uncle’s farm in Moretown. After an eight-week courtship, he married her and they settled down to farming in Northfield.

The wedding trip didn’t last long. They stayed overnight with friends in Moretown, and early next morning went right back to Northfield.”

“We had to get right back” said Frank Machia, 92 next month, “we had plenty of work to do on the farm.”

At the time they were married, Frank lived in Cox Brook Road where he operated a farm, and his wife lived over the mountain in Moretown.

They lived for four years at Cox Brook in Moretown and from there moved [1904] to a house at 17 Camp St. in Barre. They lived in Barre for three years and then moved [1907] to a farm in Orange.

The 1900 census finds them living in Moretown, Washington, Vermont with their first four children. Frank is a farmer. His father, Albert, is also living in Moretown with his second wife, Addie. The three years residence in Barre were spent working at the McDonald and Buchan granite stoneshed.

“When we moved to Orange,” said Machia, “we bought a farm of 125 acres, then bought an adjoining farm of 235 acres. We kept 25 cows and a large herd of young stock.”

The Frank Machia family consists of the following members:

1. **Frank Machia, born 12 March 1872 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Celinda Shontell on 23 February 1892 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Died 21 April 1964 in**

Barre, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.

2. **Celinda “Linda” [Shontell] Machia, wife, born 2 April 1871 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 17 July 1968 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont.**
3. **Elizabeth Mary Machia, daughter, born 6 February 1893 in West Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Albert Joseph Jerry on 26 May 1913 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Died 22 April 1968 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. This branch leads to Tina Bagalio LaForest.**
4. **Florence May Machia, daughter, born 13 February 1896 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Fred Lewis Jewett on 22 July 1918 in Richmond, Chittenden, Vermont. Died in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**
5. **Frank Albert Machia, son, born 28 February 1898 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Vera Winifred Church on 29 Oct 1919 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Died 5 March 1943 in Northfield. Occupation: farmer.**
6. **Harold Lewis Machia, son, born 16 May 1900 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Eva R. Croteau on 9 June 1930 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Died 29 May 1974 in Colchester, Chittenden, Vermont. Occupation: garage mechanic.**
7. **Orrin Nelson Machia, son, born 29 July 1903. Married Florence Mary Wheeler on 29 June 1925. Married Bertha Hastings on 11 August 1964. Died on 16 November 2001 in Findley, Hancock, Ohio. Occupation: mechanic, granite cutter.**
8. **Eva Belle Machia, daughter, born 17 June 1905 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Oney Wilfred Morrie on 29 June 1925 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Died 19 December 2004 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**
9. **Lawrence Raymond Machia, son, born 25 August 1913 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Lorene Eva Hendrickson on 26 February 1933 In Orange. Married Bernice about 1941. Died 2 May 1964 in Indiana. Occupation: garage mechanic. This branch leads to Rhonda Machia Wallace.**

The picture on the cover of this document shows Frank’s farm near the time he moved in. One can see that the buildings were already old. The main house behind the family will be missing in later pictures; the smaller house



Figure 11-4. Frank Machia family at the Northfield Fair about 1907. Back row (L-R): Elizabeth, Florence. Middle row: Frank Jr., Frank, Harold; Celinda with Eva in her lap and Orrin standing.

to the right will become the main residence. Frank's father, Albert, is at the far right, hosting a beard. Moving to the left from Albert are Frank's children Elizabeth Mary, Harold Lewis, Frank Albert, Florence May, Frank (himself), and Orrin Nelson. Figure 11-4 shows a picture of Frank's family taken at the Northfield fair in 1907, just before moving to Orange Town. A picture showing the family with the children grown is displayed in Chapter 7 (Albert Jr. and Nelson Machia).

The 1910 census finds the family on The Farm. All six of the children are living there; Lawrence will be born in 1913. It was in that same year that Frank and Celinda bought their first car.

Asked when he got his first car, he said, "Back in 1913 we bought a used 1911 Regal four-door. It didn't have any sides to it, but it had a back and a roof on it that you could take off in nice weather. It was quite a job to take the roof off and put it back on so we didn't do it very often."

"We kept that Regal four years", Machia continued, "but we only drove it in the summer. You couldn't drive a car in the winter in those days because they rolled the roads instead of plowing them."

In 1920, Frank and Linda are 49 years old. Elizabeth has married and moved out. Florence has married, but she and her husband Fred Jewett are living on The Farm. Fred, age 24, is working as a farmer. They were married in 1918.

Elizabeth may have moved out, but is still living in Orange with her husband Albert (Bert) Jerry and son Howard (age 3½). Bert is a 25 year old farmer. They are living next to Bert's father, Eugene. Eugene is not a farmer; he is a lumberman. They were married in 1913.

The other children living with Frank and Linda in 1920 are: Harold (age 20, farm laborer), Orrin (age 17, no occupation), Eva (age 14), and Lawrence (age 6).

The children have all moved out by 1930. However, Frank and Celinda are not exactly living alone. Next door lives Frank's niece, Hattie, and her husband Arthur A. Emond. Hattie is the daughter of Frank's brother, Albert. Albert has also moved to Orange and is living with Frank's daughter, Elizabeth, and her husband Bert Jerry. Arthur and Albert are both quarrymen.

Fred and Florence Jewett have moved to Barre by 1930 and have four children. Fred is now a chauffer working with a bus line. Frank's sons Harold and Lawrence are living with Fred and Florence; they are garage mechanics. Remember that this is the beginning of the depression, so people are living together to pool their money. Orrin and his wife, Florence Wheeler, are also living in Barre. She has two children by a previous marriage. Orrin is a stone cutter. The 1931 Barre Directory shows that Lawrence has moved in with them.

Frank Machia worked hard for 20 years on his Orange farm, while Mrs. Machia kept the household humming and brought up seven children. At the end of the 20

years [about 1907], they moved to their present house on Rt. 302 in Orange. They have lived in this town for a total of 55 years [written in 1962, 70th wedding anniversary].

1892. The couple had three daughters, Mrs. Fred (Florence) Jewett, Mrs. Bert (Elizabeth) Jerry of Barre, and Mrs. Oney (Eva) Morrie of East Barre; also three sons, Harold of Barre, Orrin of Little Rock Ark., and Lawrence of Hartford, Conn. A fourth son, Frank, is deceased. Also surviving are 26 grandchildren, 72 great-grandchildren, 3 great-great grandchildren and several nieces and nephews.

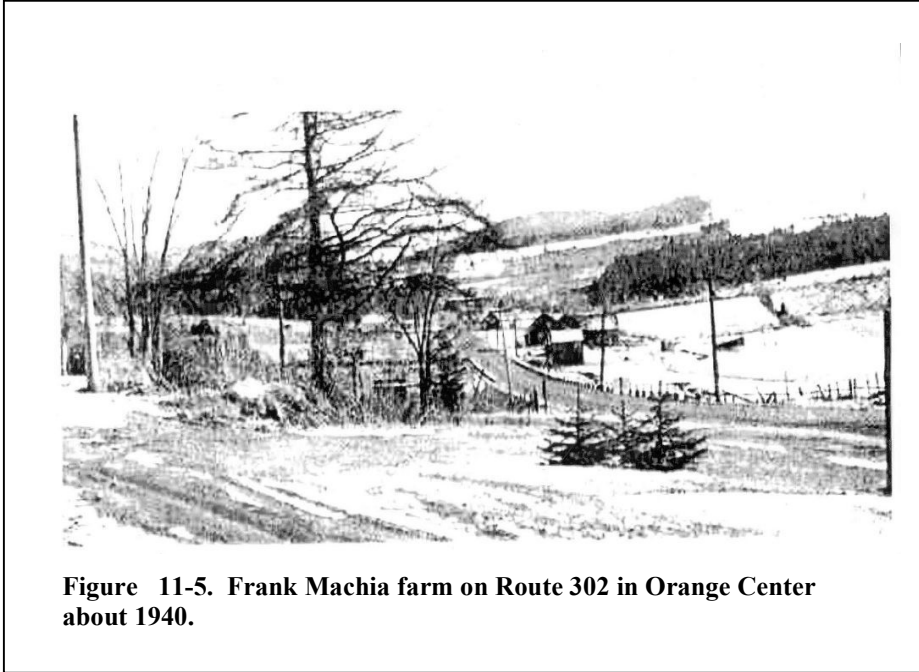


Figure 11-5. Frank Machia farm on Route 302 in Orange Center about 1940.

Mr. Machia was born in Berlin March 12, 1872, the son of Albert and Sarah (O'Neil) Machia, both of Canada.

He owned and operated a farm in Moretown until 1906, then moved to Barre to work in the McDonald and Buchan stone shed until 1907. He moved to Orange and operated a large dairy farm and later took over a smaller farm until his retirement.

Note that Frank's mother's maiden name is given as O'Neil. We have previously noted that it

may have originally been Auclair, which might be "misremembered" as O'Neil. She was generally known as Sarah Laclair. Celinda's obituary was as follows:

Frank and Celinda lived in Orange, Vermont until the very end of their lives. They retired from farming around 1958, selling the large farm. They continued to own a small farm in Orange. In 1963, they moved in with Fred and Florence Jewett, who lived in West Berlin, Washington, Vermont (also known as Riverton). Frank died 21 April 1964 at the age of 92. Celinda died about four years later on 17 July 1968; she was 97. Both are buried at the Calvary Cemetery in Northfield.

NORTHFIELD - Mrs. Linda S. Machia, 97, died yesterday in the Capitol Nursing Home in Montpelier.

Frank Machia's obituary contains the following:

Death of Frank Machia Ends Happy Marriage of 72 Years

Frank Machia, 92, who, with his wife, celebrated their 72nd wedding anniversary Feb. 22, died yesterday at the home of his daughter in Berlin. Mr. and Mrs. Machia had resided with Mr. and Mrs. Fred Jewett since the Fall of 1963, when he retired from farming in Orange.

The couple attributed their long happy marriage to hard work and a healthy family life.

Frank Machia and Linda Shontell were married in St. John's Catholic Church in Northfield Feb. 22

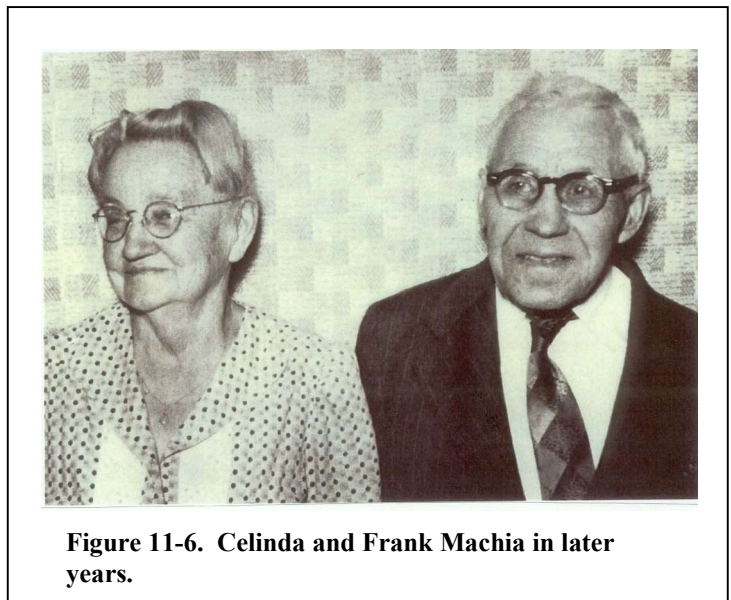


Figure 11-6. Celinda and Frank Machia in later years.

She was born in Moretown April 2, 1871, daughter of Louis and Clara (Farnham) Shontell.

February 22 1892, she was married to Frank Machia. The couple operated a farm in Orange for 45 years. Since the death of her husband, April 21, 1964, Mrs. Machia had lived with a daughter, Mrs. Fred Jewett, in Riverton [West Berlin].

Survivors are two daughters, Mrs. Jewett and Mrs. Eva Morrie, East Barre; two sons, Harold Machia, Barre, and Orrin Machia, Little Rock, Ark.; 26 grandchildren; 72 great-grandchildren and 6 great-great-grandchildren. She also leaves a sister, Mrs. Clara Clement, Waterbury [Vermont], and several nieces and nephews.

Figure 11-6 shows Celinda and Frank in later years, probably at one of their many anniversaries.

The Elizabeth Mary Machia Family Line

Frank's oldest daughter, Elizabeth Mary Machia, married a local boy on 26 May 1913 in their home town of Orange, Orange, Vermont. She was 20 years old; he was 19. Albert Joseph Jerry used the name Bert Jerry all of his life. He was the son of Eugene J. Jerry and Rose Frazene Forrand. Bert was born on 27 March 1894 in Orange Town. He had 3 younger siblings, all born in Orange: Oliver (born 1

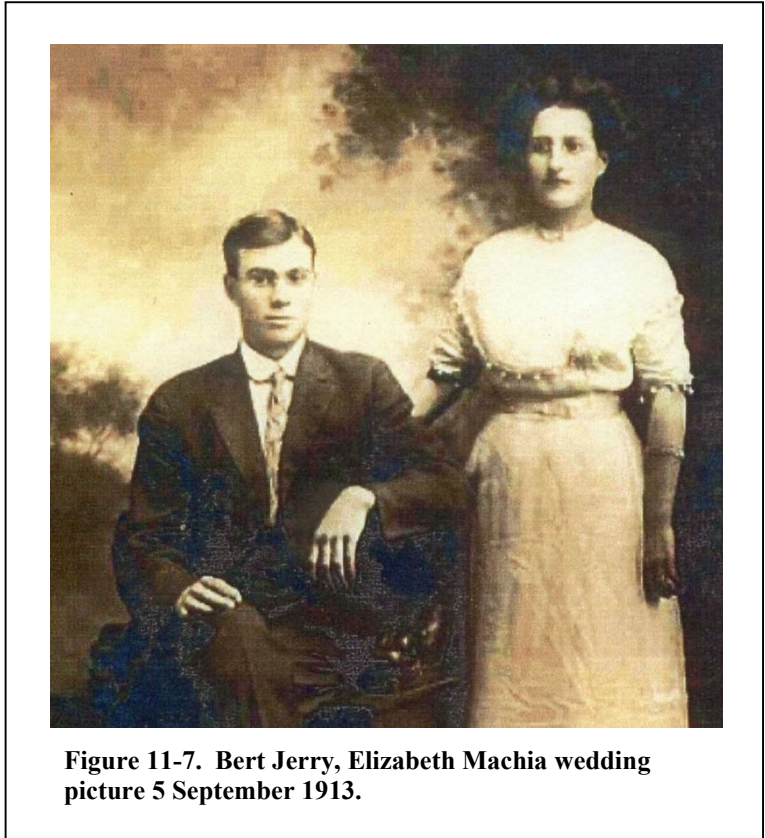


Figure 11-7. Bert Jerry, Elizabeth Machia wedding picture 5 September 1913.

November 1897), Eva May (22 August 1903), and Lillian Belle (29 jul 1906).

Eugene J. Jerry has already been mentioned in Chapter 5, "Charles Machia". Eugene is the son of Cyrille "George" Jerry (originally Guerin). Eugene's sister,

Mary J. Jerry, married Charles Machia. Charles is Elizabeth's uncle. Much of the Jerry ancestry was reviewed in Chapter 5. Eugene was born on 21 August 1865 in Charlotte, Chittenden, Vermont. Charlotte is South of Burlington next to Lake Champlain. Today, the Charlotte-Essex ferry connects the town with Essex, Essex, New York. The Lake Champlain Transportation Company has been operating since 1926; it

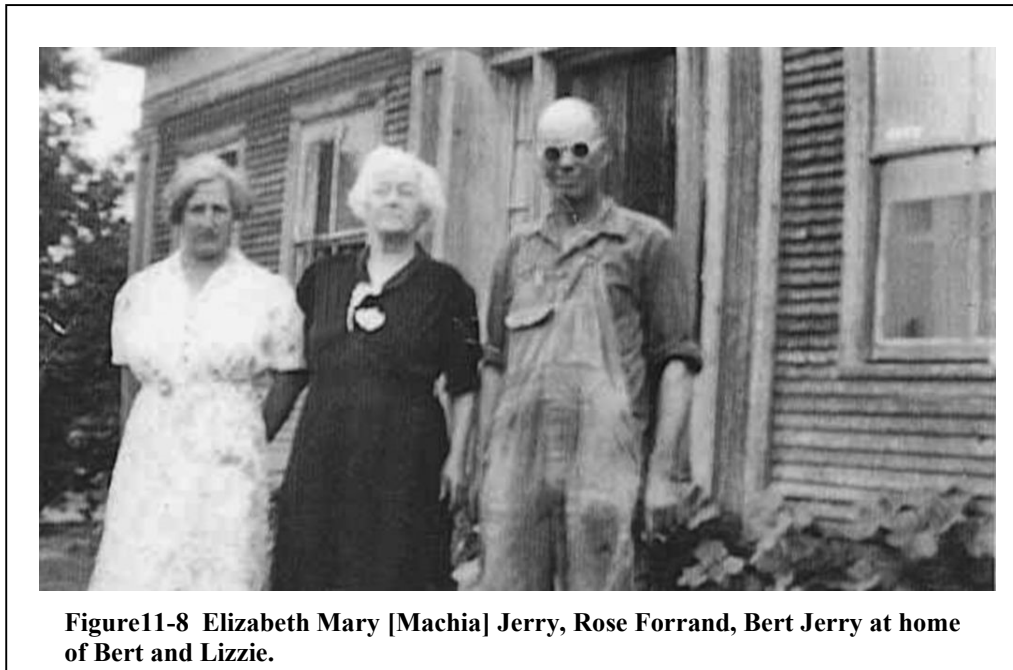


Figure11-8 Elizabeth Mary [Machia] Jerry, Rose Forrand, Bert Jerry at home of Bert and Lizzie.

still does not take credit cards.

Eugene Jerry married Rose Frazene Forrand on 22 November 1892 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Rose was born in Churubusco, Clinton, New York on 6 April 1875. It is interesting to note that Eugene's mother, Selina Mehew, was born in Chazy, Clinton County; she and George were married in nearby Coopersville. Clinton County borders Canada and Lake Champlain. George, Eugene's father, was born in St. Valentin, Iberville, Quebec. St. Valentin is a few miles North of the Canadian border with Clinton County.

Rose Frazene Forrand was the daughter of Oliver and Margaret [Sopichier] Forrand. Both were born in New York. Oliver was born in Clinton County in 1842; Margaret was probably born there (23 December 1844), but we do not know for sure. Oliver's parents immigrated from Canada. However, they are Irish, not French. The name Forrand was originally Foran, also a variation of O'Foran, O'Forhane, etc. The name Foran can be found in the 1851 Canada census, but not Forrand, Farand, etc. Oliver's father (Oliver, born 1818) and mother (Sally, born 1817) used the Foran name in the 1860 census for Clinton, Clinton, New York.

Oliver and Margaret were married about 1868 in Clinton, Clinton, New York. Rose has 6 brothers and sisters, all born in Churubusco, Clinton, New York, except for the youngest: William (born 3 July 1869), Stephan (1871), Martha M. (1873), Mary Jane (twin sister of Rose Frazene, born 6 April 1875), George J. (26 January 1877), and Emma (born January 1885 in Massachusetts).

Just to keep things complicated, we point out that Rose's brother, Stephen, married Eugene Jerry's sister, Armenia. Both were born in Clinton County, New York.

Sometime between the birth of Emma in 1885 and Oliver's death on 29 June 1892, he and Margaret moved to Orange, Vermont. After Oliver died, Margaret moved in with her oldest son William in Orange. The 1900 census shows Margaret and Emma living with William and his wife, Sarah [Jelfor]. William is 30 years old and Sarah, born March 1872 in Quebec Province, is 28. They have no children, nor will they.

In 1910, Margaret and Emma are living together on Mountain Road in Orange. They are still living together in 1920. Margaret is listed as 82 years old, though she is only 78. Emma is listed as 33 years old; she will not marry. Margaret and Emma share a home with a widower by the name of Herbert Smith. He is 59 years old with 3 children between the ages of 28 and 16. Not far away is the farm of Frank Machia and the home of her son, George. George is married to Louise Chalifou. They have two children: Oliver (born 1904) and Ernest (born 1909). Louise was born in 1884 in Grenville, Argenteuil, Quebec. Her occupation listed as is servant.

Fifteen year old Oliver is a laborer. George has no occupation. He was listed as a farmer in Orange Town in 1910. He apparently had an accident between 1910 and September of 1918, when Louise filled out his WWI draft card. On that card, it states that he is a "useless cripple, cannot stand upright". In 1818, they were living in Barre, Washington, Vermont.

The 1920 census shows Eugene and Rose living next to Bert and Elizabeth. Bert is a farmer. Eugene is a lumberman.

Margaret died on 17 June 1927 in Orange. Emma ended up as an inmate in the Vermont State Hospital, Waterbury, Washington County, by 1930. The Vermont State Hospital is a mental health facility. Outside of Emma and Rose, we have no information about Margaret's other children in 1930 or later.

The 1930 census shows Eugene living with Bert and Elizabeth; Rose is missing. Also living with them is Albert Machia, Frank Machia's divorced 67 year old brother. Rose is living with her daughter, Eva, and her husband Clarence E. Morrie in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Clarence and Eva have three sons. He is a truck driver for the city.

Eugene will die in eight years later in July 1938. Rose will die on 21 October 1949 in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia, Vermont. The followin has been extracted from her obituary:

MRS. ROSE F. JERRY
Barre Resident Dies While on Visit in St. Johnsbury

Mrs. Rose Forrand Jerry, 74, native of Clinton, County, N.Y., and long-time former Orange resident, died at the home of a nephew, Mark Carr in St. Johnsbury, at about 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon. She had been visiting at the Carr home for a few days, while making her home with a son, Bert J. Jerry of 94 Summer Street. The deceased had apparently been in good health until her death.

Born on April 6, 1875, in Clinton County, N.Y., she was the daughter of Oliver and Margarite Forrand. When a young girl, she moved to Worcester, Mass. and made her home there with her parents before moving to Orange when about 16 years of age. She married Eugene Jerry in Barre on Nov. 22, 1892, and the couple made their home on the family farm in Orange many years. He died about 11 years ago, and about a year ago, Mrs. Jerry came to Barre to make her home with a son, Bert J. Jerry.

Another son, Oliver Jerry of Maple Avenue, also survives as do nine grandchildren, ...

A brother, Stephan Forrand of Northfield, and a sister, Emma Forrand of East Corinth, also survive. Two sisters died several years ago. Mrs. Eva Morrie died in 1932, and another sister, Mrs. Lillian Martell, in 1935.

Bert and Elizabeth Jerry raised four children in Orange, Orange, Vermont; all were born there. The family consists of the following members:

1. **Albert “Bert” Joseph Jerry, born 27 March 1894 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Died 6 November 1968 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.**
2. **Elizabeth Mary [Machia] Jerry, born 6 February 1893 in West Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Died 22 April 1968 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Bert on 26 May 1913 in Orange.**
3. **Howard Bert Jerry, born 11 July 1916. Died 26 January 2004 In Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Married Helen Isabelle Smith in 1948 in Orange. Occupation: carpenter.**
4. **Vernal Eugene Jerry, born 29 March 1921. Died 25 May 1997 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Beverly Marie Canton in 1951 in Barre. Occupation: stone mason.**
5. **Richard Frank Jerry, born 2 May 1924. Died 22 February 1989 in Berlin, Coos, New Hampshire. Married Catherine Marion Tardie in 1946 in Orange.**
6. **Dorothy Elizabeth Jerry, born 4 apr 1928. Married Carroll James Weeks in 1946 in Barre. Branch leads to Tina Bagalio LaForest.**

Burt Joseph Jerry’s WWI draft record (5 June 1917) shows him as a self-employed farmer with a home address of RFD 1 in Barre, but employed in Orange. He is tall, of medium build, with brown eyes and brown hair. His birth date is 27 March 1894 and has a wife and child.

The 1920 census shows Bert, Elizabeth, and Howard living on a farm next to his parents Eugene and Rose. Bert is a farmer; Eugene is a lumberman. Living with Eugene and Rose are their children Eva and Lillian (ages 16 and 13, respectively). Bert and Elizabeth will have all their children before 1930. Their four children, all born in Orange, are Howard Bert (born 11 July 1916), Vernal Eugene (29 March 1921), Richard Frank (2 May 1924), and Dorothy Elizabeth (4 April 1928). The Dorothy Elizabeth line will lead to Tina LaForest.

The 1930 census shows that Eugene (age 62) is still living with Bert and Lizzie (ages 36 and 37) and their four children. As mentioned above, Rose (age 53) has moved in with her daughter, Eva Morrie (age 26), in Barre. It appears that Eugene and Rose have separated,

but 1930 is in the early years of the depression and this may have been an arrangement of convenience. Lizzie’s uncle Albert (age 67) is also living with her and Bert. He is a widower. Bert is the only member of this extended family with an occupation: farmer.

Bert has a WWII draft record filled out on 27 April 1942. As with the WWI draft record, Bert’s mailing address is given as RFD #1 in Barre, while his his place of employment, i.e., his “own farm”, in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Apparently, the farm property crossed town boundaries. He is 48 years old, born 27 March 1894, with brown eyes, brown hair, and a ruddy complexion. Bert weighs 170 pounds and is 5 feet 10 inches in height.



Figure 11-9. Bert and Elizabeth [Machia] Jerry with family. Howard is on the right in the back row with the tall hair. Vernal is next to him, then Richard. Dorothy is in front of Bert and Elizabeth.

Mrs. Jerry leaves her husband; three sons, Howard and Vernal Jerry, Barre, and Richard Jerry, Gorham, N.H.; a daughter, Mrs. Carroll (Dorothy) Weeks, Barre; 13 grandchildren; a great-granddaughter; her mother in Riverton; two sisters, Mrs. Florence Jewett, Riverton and Mrs. Eva Morrie, East Barre; two brothers, Orrin Machia, Little Rock, Ark., and Harold Machia, Barre, as well as many nieces and nephews.

Howard Bert Jerry Family

Howard Bert Jerry was born in Orange, Orange, Vermont on 11 July 1916. He married

Helen Isabelle Smith in Orange on 26 May 1948. Helen was ten years his junior, born 22 January 1926 in Vermont.

Helen Smith is the daughter of Raymond Deforest Smith and Olivia Orcelia Raymond. They were married on 16 Aug 1923, probably in Highgate, Franklin, Vermont where Olivia was born. Raymond and Olivia had three children:

1. **Annabelle Smith; daughter, born 24 March 1924 in Franklin County, Vermont; died 26 November 1994 in Barre City, Washington, Vermont. Married Charles Deuso on 16 May 1972.**
12. **Helen Isabelle Smith, daughter, born 22 January 1926 in Franklin County; died 15 June 2000 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**
13. **Lula M. Smith, daughter, born 1930 in St. Albans, Franklin, Vermont.**

Raymond died on 29 December 1979 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Olivia died five years later on 16 September 1984, also in Graniteville. Raymond was raised as a farmer. In 1930, he and his family were living with his parents in St. Albans, Franklin, Vermont where he worked as a a jobber in an ice plant.

Raymond Smith was born in Buffalo, Erie New York on 20 May 1903. His father, Charles Fred Smith, was born

Elizabeth died in Barre on 22 April 1968, three months before her mother and nine months before her husband. Bert died on 6 November 1968 at the Central Vermont Hospital in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. According to the death certificate, his residence was still 94 Summer Street in Barre. The immediate cause of death was lung cancer with arteriosclerotic heart disease as a contributing factor. Both Elizabeth and Bert were buried at St. Monica's Cemetery in Barre.

Elizabeth Machia Jerry's obituary read, in part as follows:

Mrs. Bert (Elizabeth) Jerry, 75, of 94 Summer St., Barre, died this morning at Barre City Hospital where she was admitted yesterday morning.

She was born Feb. 6, 1893 in Berlin, daughter of Mrs. Linda (Shontell) Machia and the late Frank Machia.

She attended schools in Barre and Orange.

On May 26, 1913, she was married to Bert Jerry. They lived on a farm in Orange until they moved to Barre 16 years ago.

in Germany on 20 May 1979. He died on 1 May 1936 in Alburg, Grand Isle, Vermont. Raymond Smith's mother was Catherine A. Brown. She was born in Buffalo on 7 July 1868. She died before Charles on 26 May 1934 in Sheldon, Franklin, Vermont. Charles and Catherine were married in 1903 in Buffalo.

Olivia Raymond was born on 21 March 1902 in Highgate, Franklin, Vermont. She was the daughter of Frank Joseph "Francis" Raymond and Cordelia Pauline Bovat. Both the Raymond and Bovat surnames have undergone change since the ancestors immigrated from Canada. The Raymonds immigrated from L'Acadie, St. Jean, Quebec, while the Bovats came from Longueuil, Chambly, Quebec. The Raymond name is the French original, but it was morphed to Ramo after immigration. Frank changed it back to Raymond. Bovat is an Anglicization of Beauvais. There are several variations in the census record. Frank and Cordelia were both born in Highgate, Franklin, Vermont. He was born on 8 May 1878; she was born on 10 June 1881. They were married on 28 June 1898 in Highgate. Both died in Highgate, he on 20 July 1947 and her on 2 July 1960. He spent most

of his life in the granite industry. In the 1910, 1920, and 1930 census records, he works in a stone shed in Morrisville, Lamoille, Vermont. By WWII, he was a foreman for the Lake Champlaine Railroad, living in Highgate. According to the draft record, part of his left thumb was missing.

Frank and Cordelia had 12 children, of whom Olivia was the second. The children are:

1. **Pamela Raymond, daughter, born 15 July 1899 in Highgate, Franklin, Vermont; died 6 August 1940.**
2. **Olivia Orcelia Raymond, daughter, born 21 March 1902 in Highgate; died 16 September 1984 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Married Raymond Deforest Smith.**
3. **Georgianna Emma Raymond, daughter, born 2 January 1904 in Vermont; died 23 June 1986.**
4. **Adelina Catherine Raymond, daughter, born 23 December 1905 in Hardwick, Caledonia, Vermont; died 3 February 1997 in Highgate. Married Fay Ovitt on 6 July 1931.**
5. **Adolph Alfred Raymond, son, born 19 November 1907 in Morrystown (Morrisville Village), Lamoille, Vermont; died 10 August 1920 in Morrystown.**
6. **Charles Isaiah Raymond, son, born 1 March 1910; died 27 May 1988 in Framingham, Middlesex, Massachusetts.**
7. **Chee J. Raymond, son, born 1913 in Morrystown. Married Unknown Bernard.**
8. **Gladys R. Raymond, daughter, born 9 July 1915 in Morrystown; died 12 January 1993 in Winooski, Chittenden, Vermont.**
9. **Wylie Lee Raymond, son, born 1917 in Morrystown; died 14 June 2006 in Jeffersonville, Lamoille, Vermont.**
10. **Francis Marie Raymond, daughter, born November 1919 in Morrystown.**
11. **Mary Jean Raymond, daughter, born 1922 in Morrystown.**
12. **Betty Ann Raymond, daughter, born 1925 in Morrystown.**

Howard and Helen Jerry had one son. Howard Bert Jerry, Jr. was born 29 October 1955 in Vermont.

Vernal Eugene Jerry Family

Vernal Eugene Jerry was born on 29 March 1921 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. He married Beverly Marie Canton on 16 June 1951 in Barre, Washington,



Figure 11-10. Helen and Howard Jerry with Wedding Cake, 1948.

Vermont. Beverly was born on 17 February 1934 in Barre.

Beverly is the daughter of Orville B. Canton and Charlette M. Sulham. Both were born in Washington County, Vermont. Orville was born in Barre City in 1907. Charlotte was born in 1911 in Marshfield, Washington. Beverly had a brother named Orville. He was born in 1929 in Barre City.

Orville Canton is the son of Philius J. Canton and Louise E. Cook. Philius was born in 1878 in Quebec Province. Louise was born in February 1880 in Holyoke, Hampden, Massachusetts. Orville had a sister, Loretta, who was born in 1918, also in Barre City. Charlotte Sulham is the daughter of Wavie Towne Sulham and Ethel L. Powers. Both were born in Vermont: Wavie in 1885 and Ethel 10 years later in 1895. Charlette has one brother, Ellsworth, born in 1917.

Vernal and Beverly Jerry had two children:

1. **Vernal Eugene Jerry, Jr., son, born 5 January 1952 in Barre, Washington, Vermont.**
2. **Judy Diane Jerry, daughter, probably born about 1954 in Barre.**

Vernal Jerry died on 25 May 1997 at a medical center in Lebanon new hampshire. He would have been 76 in that year; his home was in Barre. Beverly died seven years later in their home town of Barre. She died on 9 June 2004 and would have been 70 years old. Vernal's obituary tells us something about his life:

Barre - Vernal E. Jerry, Sr., of North Main Street, died May 25, 1997 in Dartmouth Hitchcock Medical Center in Lebanon, N.H.

Born in Orange, March 29, 1921, he was the son of Bert and Elizabeth (Machia) Jerry. Mr. Jerry attended schools in Orange and as a young man, worked at Perry Auto in Barre. In the 1980s, he worked at Boulevard Gardens and in 1986, became self-employed as a stone mason until 1991, when he retired. He also worked part time at North Barre Manor.

On June 17, 1951, he married Beverly Canton in St. Monica Church, of which he was a member. His hobby was cars.

Survivors include his wife of Barre; a son, Vernal Jerry Jr., and a daughter, Judy Jerry, both of Barre; a brother, Howard Jerry of Riverton; a sister, Dorothy (Mrs. Normand) Duranleau of East Barre; aunts and uncles; nieces and nephews.

His parents and a brother, Richard Jerry, are deceased.



Figure 11-11. Vernal and Beverly Jerry Wedding Photo, 1951.

... burial will be at St. Monica Cemetery.

North Barre Manor on North Main Street is a home for elderly and disabled people. It appears to be his last home.

The Richard Frank Jerry Family

Richard Frank Jerry was born on 2 May 1924 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. He served in the Army Air Corp during WWII. Shortly after being discharged, he met Catherine Marie Tardie, who preferred the spelling "Katherine", at a family picnic. They were married within two months, on 28 November 1946 in Orange. She had recently lost a brother, PFC Clifford L. Tardie, during the war. He died on 30 March 1945 in Lorraine Province, France. He is buried in the Saint Avold Cemetery, Saint Avold, Lorraine, France.

Katherine was born on 29 October 1927 in Shelburne, Chittenden, Vermont. She is the daughter of Theodore and Eva L. Tardie. Theodore Tardie was born on 23 July 1895 in Cookshire, Compton, Quebec. According to Katherine's obituary (Berlin Daily Sun, 9 May 2006, Berlin, NH), her

French Canadian parents immigrated to the United States upon the purchase of a dairy farm from the estate of a deceased relative. Her first language was Canadian French until the age of eight and the Quebecois accent, though softened by the years, added flavor and spice to her adult speech.

Katherine lived in a rural America that has all but disappeared. She was reared on a farm that was not electrified until 1940's. She walked two miles to a one-room school house that was heated by a central wood stove fed during the day by one or more male students.

Following the end of World War II, like so many



Figure 11-12. Richard and Katherine Jerry Wedding photo with Howard Jerry and Clifford Morrie, 1946.

women of her age, she married a returning GI, her choice, Richard F. Jerry of Barre, Vt. They met at an interfamily picnic and married within two months. Richard Jerry, now deceased, is known in the Berlin [NH], Gorham, and Lancaster area as owner operator of supermarkets, convenience stores, and multifamily real estate.

According to the obituary, Katherine is one of seven children. We can account for only five:

1. **Larry Tardie, son, born September 1917 in Chicopee, Hampden, Massachusetts; died before 2006.**
2. **Clifford L. Tardie, son, born September 1918**

in Connecticut. Died 30 March 1945 in Lorraine Province, France. PFC Clifford Tardie was a member of the 43rd Tank Battalion, 12th Armored Division. He enlisted on 15 April 1941, civilian occupation: automobile serviceman. Never married.

3. **Janet Tardie, daughter, born November 1919 in Shelburne, Chittenden, Vermont.**
4. **Catherine Marion Tardie, daughter, born 25 October 1927 in Shelburne. Died 4 May 2006 in Gorham, Coos, New Hampshire. Married Richard F. Jerry on 28 November 1946 in Orange, Orange, Vermont.**
5. **Theodore Tardie, son, born 1929 in Shelburne.**

We know from WWI and WWII draft records that Theodore Tardie was born in Cookshire, Compton, Quebec. We learn from a 1901 Canada census that his parents were Louis and Mathilda Tardie, who were living in Cookshire at the time. Louis was born in 1865; Mathilda in 1869. Seven children are listed in the census, including "Theode".

Richard and Katherine had five children. We are not sure when they moved to New Hampshire. The first three children are known to have been born in Vermont (1947 - 1952). We know that the family had moved to Gorham,

NH by 1968, since Richard is mentioned in his mother's obituary of that date. The five children are:

1. **George Joseph Jerry, son, born 23 October 1947 in Barre, Washington, Vermont.**
2. **Georgette Mary Jerry, daughter, born 21 September 1948 in Barre.**
3. **Louise Theresa Jerry, daughter, born 21 June 1952 in Barre.**
4. **Andrew F. Jerry, son, born 13 April 1954.**
5. **Richard J. Jerry, son, 8 November 1963.**

Richard Frank Jerry died on 22 February 1924 in Berlin, Coos, New Hampshire. Katherine died 4 May 2006 in

Gorham, Coos, New Hampshire. We have seen no evidence that he and Katherine were ever divorced and remarried; there is certainly no indication in Katherine's obituary referenced above. However, Richard's obituary states that his wife was named Cecile Grondin and that he had step children with the family name Theberge. This indicates that Cecile Grondin had previously been married to a gentleman named Theberge. A woman named Cecile Grondin did exist. She was born in 1925 in Berlin, Coos, New Hampshire. There were also several Theberge families in that town in 1930. We have found no obituaries, divorce records, or marriage records for a Cecile Jerry, Theberge, or Grodin, nor any other indication that Richard and Cecile were married.

Understanding the confusion that it presents, we reproduce Richard's obituary, published in Barre, VT, here:

Barre - A funeral Mass was held Monday in St. Anne Church for former Barre resident, Richard F. Jerry, 64, of 30 Oxford St., Berlin, N.H. He died unexpectedly Feb. 22, 1989, on arrival at Androscoggin Valley Hospital.

Born in Orange May 2, 1924, he was the son of Bert J. and Elizabeth (Machia) Jerry. He was graduated from Spaulding High School in 1943.

During World War II, he served with the U.S. Air Force.

Most of his life, he had resided in Berlin, N.H., where he was a member of St. Anne's Church, VFW Post 2520, and the New Hampshire Retail Grocer's Association.

He was self employed as proprietor of Andy's Market.

Survivors include his wife, Cecile (Grondin) Jerry of Berlin; three sons, George Jerry of Texas, Andrew Jerry and Richard Jerry, both of Marlboro, Mass.; two daughters, Georgette Reardon of Gorham and Louise Blanchette of Salem, Mass.; two stepsons, Roland Theberge of Berlin and Dr. Robert L. Theberge, ambassador to Benin, Africa; one stepdaughter, Claire Theberge of Carmel, Calif.; two brothers, Howard Jeffy [Jerry] and Vernal Jerry, both of Barre; one sister, Dorothy Duranleau of Barre; ...

The Dorothy Elizabeth Jerry Family

Dorothy is the youngest child of Bert and Elizabeth Jerry. Born in Orange, Orange, Vermont on 4 April 1928, she married Carroll James Weeks, on 19 January 1946 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Carroll was born in Woodbury, Washington, Vermont on 17 March 1925. He is the son of Robert Albert Weeks and Hazel Della Pickett. Carroll and Dorothy Weeks had 5 children in Barre. They are:

1. **Roger Carroll Weeks, son, born 17 October 1946 in Barre. Died 17 November 1999 in Burlington, Chittenden, Vermont. Married Penilee Rose Burns on 9 January 1971; married Wanita A. Salls on 8 December 1990 in Milton, Chittenden, Vermont.**
2. **Pamela Marsha Weeks, daughter, born 14 June 1948 in Barre. Married Steven Arthur Bagalio on 23 July 1966 in Barre. Branch leads to Tina Bagalio LaForest. Married Harold Stephen Moran on 14 January 1977 in Barre; married Bernard Arthur Corliss on 22 February 1990 in Maine.**
3. **Patrick Wayne Weeks, son, born 11 May 1951 in Barre. Married Nicole Beaudoin on 23 August 1972 in Naples, Italy.**
4. **Michael Gerald Weeks, son, born 24 May 1952 in Barre. Married Gloria Jean (Gavin) Peatman on 9 July 1973 in Barre; married**



Figure 11-13 Carroll and Dorothy Weeks wedding photo, 1946.

Joanne Marie (Beach) Russell on 3 February 1979 in Barre Town; married Penny Sue (Houston) Dingman on 21 June 2000 in Orange, Vermont.

- 5. Diane Susan Weeks, daughter, born 9 December 1954 in Barre. Married Dennis Chioldi on 29 September 1973 in Barre.**

Carroll was a quarryman in his youth, as were his father and grandfather. He later joined the Marine Corps.

Robert Albert Weeks, Carroll's father, was born on 5 February 1892 in Calais, Washington, Vermont. According to his WWI draft card, he worked as a quarryman at the Woodbury Granite Quarry, in Woodbury, Washington, Vermont. He married Hazel Della Pickett on 15 May 1815 in Woodbury. She was born in Danville, Caledonia, Vermont on 26 May 1899. Note that she is only 15 years old at the time. All of their children were born in Woodbury. Those four children are:

- 1. Bernice Madeline Weeks, daughter, born 14 October 1914 in Woodbury, Washington, Vermont. Married Irving Nelson Grant 25 October 1933 in Wolcotte, Lamoille, Vermont. Died 28 April 2005 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**
- 2. Maxine Hazel Weeks, daughter, born 26 November 1918 in Woodbury. Married Gerald Wendell Eastman on 12 December 1936 in Washington, Orange, Vermont. Died 4 April 1984 in Montpelier.**
- 3. Lawrence Robert Weeks, son, born 5 June 1921 in Woodbury. Married Carmen M. Garcia on 5 May 1946 in Barre.**
- 4. Carroll James Weeks, son, born 17 March 1925, Woodbury. Married Dorothy Elizabeth Jerry on 1946 in Barre. Died 18 December 1974 in Plainfield.**

Robert Albert Weeks died in an accident on 16 June 1935. He was walking and was struck by a car. He and Hazel had moved to Hardwick, Caledonia, Vermont. Hardwick center is about 15 miles northwest of Danville, where Hazel was born. Danville center is about 8 miles west of St. Johnsbury, via Rt. 2. The following is the accident report as printed in the local paper (we have removed references to the driver's name):

Hardwick Man Killed when Hit by Auto
Robert Weeks, 45, Walking Along Road at Time

ACCIDENT NEAR ST. JOHNSBURY

St. Johnsbury, June 17. - Robert Weeks, about 45, of Hardwick was almost instantly killed yesterday morning at about 1 o'clock when he was struck by an automobile driven by [name deleted] on the cement road leading into the village.

The [] car was proceeding toward St. Johnsbury from Danville, and Mr. Weeks was walking toward his home when the accident happened near the St. Johnsbury - Danville town line.

An investigation is being made by town and state officials, but the driver was released pending the outcome of the inquest. It was understood that Mr. [], who was accompanied by several passengers, was driving at a reasonable rate of speed at the time.

The accident victim is survived by his wife and three children.

Hazel remarried about a year later. On 7 November 1936, she married Simeon Donald Taylor in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. The 1930 census for Barre Town shows that Hazel was working for Taylor at that time. He was a widow living with two of his children: Leonard (age 12) and Orina (age 10); his profession was quarryman. Hazel was a servant, taking care of his home and children. Two of her children were living in the household: Maxine (age 11) and Lawrence (age 5). We have not found Robert in the 1930 census, nor have we found Carroll. For future reference, Simeon's home is near the home of Pasquale Bagalio and his 12 year old son, Lincoln. Lincoln will appear later in this family line.

Simon had previously been married to a woman named Myrtie or "Ertie". They lived in Newport, Orleans, Vermont for many years and had 10 children. Simon and Myrtie were married about 1900, in or near Troy, Orleans, Vermont. She died shortly after 1920, the birth year of her last child, Orina.

Simeon and Hazel had one son that we are aware of. Donald Carroll Taylor was born 6 June 1937 in Websterville, Washington, Vermont. Simeon Donald Taylor died on 4 October 1949 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Hazel would live almost 30 more years. She died in East Barre on 24 February 1978.

Carroll Weeks committed suicide on 18 December 1974 in Plainfield, Washington, Vermont. He had been disabled for 13 years at the time of his death. His obituary describes the circumstances:

Plainfield Man Called Apparent Suicide Victim
PLAINFIELD - Carroll J. Weeks, 49, died here

Wednesday from an overdose of medication in what Washington County State's Atty, Robert Gagnon said today was an apparent suicide.

Weeks died enroute to Central Vermont Hospital, Gagnon said. Dr. Thomas Dunleavy, regional medical examiner, was on the scene and the death was apparently caused by an intentional overdose of medication. A suicide note was found in the victim's home according to the prosecutor. ---

He was born in Woodbury March 17, 1925, son of Mrs. Hazel Taylor, Barre, and the late Robert Weeks. He attended area schools.

For several years, he was a stonecutter in area granite plants. He had been disabled about 13 years.

On Jan. 19, 1946, he married Dorothy Jerry. They lived in Barre since that time, moving to Plainfield five years ago.

He was a veteran of Marine Corps service.

Besides his widow and mother, he leaves three sons, Roger, Burlington; Patrick, in the U.S. Navy, stationed in Agnano, Italy; and Michael, Springfield; two daughters, Mrs. Steven (Pamela) Bagalio and Mrs. Dennis (Diane) Chioldi both of Barre; five grandchildren; three sisters, Mrs. Bernice Grant, Barre-Montpelier Road; Mrs. Maxine Eastman, Middlesex, and Mrs. Leona Phillips, East Barre; two brothers, Lawrence Weeks, Montpelier and Donald Taylor, South Barre, as well as nieces and nephews.

Dorothy remarried on 4 October 1980. Normand Eugene Duranleau was born on 20 August 1925 in St. Malo, Compton, Quebec. As a young man, Normand had moved to the Los Angeles, California area. He married Geraldine Lyons in 1946. California marriage records show that a Normand E. Duranleau married Marilyn M. Eckfeldt on 30 December 1961 in Los Angeles. We believe this is our Normand, but have no proof. It would be consistent with his working at Lockheed.

Normand was the son of Eugene Duranleau and Albertine Vien. Eugene was born on 29 November 1894 in Aukland, Compton, Quebec, Canada. Albertine was born 26 January 1897 in Levis, Levis, Quebec, Canada. Eugene and Albertine were living in Washington, Orange, Vermont in April of 1942, according to his WWII draft card.

Normand died on 16 October 2001 in Barre. The following is from his obituary:

Normand Duranleau

ORANGE - Normand E. Duranleau, 76, died peacefully at his home with his wife by his side on October 16, 2001.

Normand was born August 20, 1925 in St. Malo, Que. He was the son of Eugene and Albertine (Vein) Duranleau.

He attended Holy Ghost Convent in Graniteville.

He was married to Geraldine Lyons in 1946. In 1980, he married Dorothy (Jerry) Weeks.

In his early years Normand lived in California where he worked 10 years at Lockheed Air Craft. Upon returning to Vermont, he started farming, while also being employed as a derrick man at Rock of Ages. ...



Figure 11.14 Steven and Pamela Bagalio wedding, 1966.

Besides his wife Dorothy of 21 years, he is survived by two sons, Roger and his wife Roberta Duranleau of Capoli, Hawaii, and Robert and his wife Claudia Duranleau of Resida, California; one daughter, Pauline Myers of Arizona; two stepsons, Patric and his wife Nicole Weeks of Barre and Michael and his wife Penny Weeks, also of Barre; two stepdaughters, Pamela Bagalio and Diane and her husband, Dennis Choildi, all of Barre; ...

He is survived by a brother, John Paul Duranleau of Barre, ...

He was predeceased by his parents; one brother, Lucien Duranleau; and one sister, Bernadette Seaver. ...

Pamela Marsh Weeks is the oldest daughter of Carroll and Dorothy Elizabeth Weeks. She was born on 14 June 1948 in Barre. Pamela married Steven Arthur Bagalio on 23 July 1966 in Barre. They had two children:

1. **Tina Marie Bagalio, daughter, born 8 May 1967 in Barre. Married Michal Robert LaForest on 23 June 1995 in Barre. Tina is the source of most of the Messier / Machia in this history.**
2. **Tammy Lee Bagalio, daughter, born 26 Jun 1971 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Joshua John Reil on 30 September 2000 in East Barre.**

Stephan Bagalio was the son of Lincoln Edmond Bagalio and Margaret Lydia Rousse, both born in Barre. The name Lincoln Bagalio appeared earlier when we were discussing Pamela's grandmother, Hazel [Pickett] Weeks. In 1930, she was working as a servant for Simon Taylor, a widower who lived next to Lincoln Bagalio and his father Pasquale in Barre.

Pasquale Carlo Bagaglio (later shortened to Bagalio) was from Northern Italy. He was born on 15 February 1876 in the City of Como, Province of Como (Comm in the local dialect), Region of Lombardy (Lombardia in Italian), Italy. We do not have a ship record for Pasquale. He arrived in 1902, according to 1920 census data or on 17 March 1896 according to Tina Bagalio LaForest. He probably worked the Barre granite quarries until he had earned enough money to send for his fiancé. The 1910 Barre census shows his occupation as granite quarry worker. There is evidence, in the form of ship records, of Bagaglios from Mercallo, Italy immigrating to the Ogelsby, LaSalle, Illinois area in the 1902 - 1907 time frame. In 1910, one of them had a destination listed as Great Falls, Montana. His name is Cesare Bagaglio, born 1887, and he lists his father as Alesandrio Bagalio. Alesandrio Bagaglio is also Pasquale's father, born 28 November 1848 in Mercallo. Thus, it is possible that Pasquale's first destination was not Barre.

Maria Valeria Tamborini was from the nearby town of Mercallo, Varese, Lombardy. She was born there on 2 August 1883. We have found her ship record. According to this record, Marie Tamborini arrived in New York aboard the ship L'Aquitaine on 4 May 1903. The ship departed from the Port of La Havre, in Normandy, France. She is 19 years old and her last residence was Cerro, [Cerro Maggiore, Lombardy, ?] Italy. Her destination is Barre, Vermont. Her contact in Vermont is Uncle Pasquale Bagaglio.

Marie and Pasquale were married on 11 May 1903 in Barre, one week after her arrival. Pasquale worked in the Barre granite quarries. According to his WWI draft card, he was a quarryman for E.L. Smith and Company. They had 7 children, of whom Lincoln was the youngest. Their children, all born in Barre, were:

1. **Flora M. Bagalio, daughter, born 3 March 1904. Married Joseph A. Milano in 1924.**



Figure 11-15 Pasquale, Maria and Flora Bagaglia (Bagalia)

- Died 24 February 1947 in Cambridge, Coos, New Hampshire.**
- 2. Emma L. Bagalio, daughter, born 10 June 1905. Married Howard H. Myatt on 5 June 1928 in Barre. Died 1930 at Saranac Lake, Franklin, New York.**
- 3. Lucia R. Bagalio, daughter, born 8 July 1906. Died 4 May 1925 in Barre.**
- 4. Andrew Pasquale Bagalio, son, born 6 March 1908. Married Dorothy G. Wells on 12 February 1932 in Barre. Died 21 November 1993 in Montpelier.**
- 5. Paul Bagalio, son, born 28 January 1910. Married Agnes Mildred Donahue on 18 September 1933 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Died 29 July 1998 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**
- 6. Inez Bagalio, daughter, born 1 June 1913.**

- 7. Lincoln Edmond Bagalio, son, born 12 February 1918. Married Margret Lydia Rouse November 1940 in Websterville, Washington, Vermont.**

Margaret Lydia Rouse was born in Barre in 1922. Her father, Adelard Rouse, was born in Canada in 1889. Her mother, Mildred Lorinda Smith, was born in Vermont in 1894. They were married in Barre, Vermont in 1910. Their 7 children were born in Barre.

Margaret and Lincoln had 4 children, including Steven Arthur:

- 1. Steven Arthur Bagalio, son, born 22 August 1944 in Barre. Married Pamela Marsha Weeks on 23 July 1966 in Barre. Died 19 May 1975 in Barre.**
- 2. Donna Bagalio, Daughter. Married Richard Kiley.**
- 3. Gail Bagalio, daughter. Married Ted Normand.**
- 4. Sandra Bagalio, daughter. Married Richard Corrigan.**

Lincoln Bagalio was an electrician at a quarry in Websterville (near East Barre). He and his wife retired to Edgewater, Volusia, Florida. He died there on 7 March 2001. His obituary:

**Lincoln E. Bagalio
EDGEWATER, Fla. -**

Lincoln E. "Linc" Bagalio, 83, died March 7, 2001, at Bert Fish Medical Center in New Smyrna Beach.

He was born in Barre Town, Vt.

He was a master electrician for Wells-Lamson Quarry in Websterville, Vt.

Mr. Bagalio retired to Edgewater in 1980.

Survivors include his wife of 60 years, Margaret L. Bagalio; three daughters, Sandra Corrigan of New Smyrna Beach, Gail Norman of Northfield [Vermont], and Donna Kkiley of Sioux Falls, S.D.; a sister, Ennis Sullivan of Manchester, N.H.; ...

He was predeceased by a son [Stephan] in 1975. ...

After serving in the Navy, Stephan Bagalio became an lineman and for the Green Mountain Power Corporation. He died in an electrical power accident on 19 May 1975 while living in Barre. The obituary reads as follows:

Obituaries -- Barre Town Man is Electrocuted

A 30 year old man employed by the Green Mountain Power Corp. died instantly Monday afternoon while working with high voltage wires on Berlin Street in Barre.

Stephan Arthur Bagalio was belted to a power pole with a safety strap in the process of removing a wire when the back of his head touched a high voltage wire, according to a Green Mountain Power spokesman.

He was brought to the ground by crew members.

The spokesman said none of the other crew members was watching Bagalio when the accident occurred, but hypothesized he was grounded against a neutral wire.

Regional Medical Examiner Dr. Thomas Dunleavy pronounced the victim dead at the scene of accidental electrocution.

Stevan A. Bagalio was born Aug. 22, 1944 in Barre, son of Lincoln and Margaret (Rousse) Bagalio. He attended schools in Websterville and was a 1963 graduate of Spaulding High School.

He entered the U.S. Navy soon after graduation and served four years. For a time, he was aboard the USS America aircraft carrier and had tours in the Medeterranean and Cuban waters.



Figure 11-16 Lincoln and Margaret Bagalio wedding party, 1940.

On July 23, 1965, he married Pamela Weeks.

For about seven years, he had been employed as a lineman for Green Mountain Power Corp. ...

Besides his widow, he leaves two daughters, Tina and Tammie; his parents in Websterville; three sisters, Mrs. Richard (Sandra) Corrigan and Miss Gail Bagalio, both of Barre, and Miss Donna Bagalio, Burlington; ...

Pamela married Harold Stephan Moran on 14 January 1977 in Barre. They had a daughter, Teresa Ann. She married Bernard Arthur Corliss on 22 September 1990 in Maine.

Tina Marie Bagalio married Michael Robert LaForest on 23 June 1995 in Barre.

The Florence May Machia Family Line

Florence May Machia was the second child of Frank and Celinda [Shontell] Machia. She was born on 2 April 1871 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. She married Frederick Lewis Jewett on 22 Jul 1918 in Richmond, Chittenden, Vermont.

Frederick Lewis Jewett was the son of Frederick Allen Jewett and Cora Belle Shontell. The name Cora Belle Shontell may sound familiar. She is the sister of Celinda Shontell, Frank Machia's wife. This would make Fred and Florence cousins. Cora Belle was born on 2 March 1875 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. The Shontell family was discussed at the beginning of this chapter.

Fredrick Lewis Jewett was born on 26 February 1897 in Moretown. He had one brother, Edgar Allen, who was born on 2 December 1899, also born in Moretown. Edgar also married a woman named Florence M. His Florence was born on 26 June 1904. Both Edgar and Florence died in Windsor, Windsor, Vermont. She died in 1986 and he 7 years later in 1993.

Fred and Florence had five children:

1. **Dorothy Jewett, daughter, born 9 October 1921 in Washington County, Vermont; died 2 March 2008. Married Richard Maloney on 29 March 1948 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont.**
2. **Bernice May Jewett, daughter, born 5 December 1923 in East Montpelier, Washington, Vermont; died 25 February 1992 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Harold A. Guyette on 26 June 1947 in Montpelier, Vermont.**
3. **Lewis Fred Jewett, son, born 7 October 1925 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Married Monica Cecilia Jerry on 11 October 1948 in Northfield, Vermont.**
4. **Raymond Jewett, son, born 5 April 1927 in Washington County, Vermont.**
5. **Kenneth Paul Jewett, son, born 5 February 1931 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Emily Lucy Duke on 14 sep 1956 in Northfield, Vermont.**

After Fred L. and Florance were married, they lived with her family (Frank and Celinda Machia) in Orange, Orange, Vermont. This is shown by the 1920 census. Apparently, Fred was listed twice in the census. He is also listed as living with his parents in Cambridge, Lamoille, Vermont. His brother Edgar and his new wife are also living with the Cambridge family. Fred L. has a WWI draft card showing him working for his father in Jeffersonville, a village in Cambridge. His father, a dairy farmer, is listed as his nearest relative. The card is dated

5 June 1918. He and Florance were married about a month after that.

In 1930, Fred (age 33) and Florence (Age 34) were living in Barre. Fred had a good job as a "chauffer" for a bus company. Living with them in their home valued at \$5000, are their first 4 children and two of Florence's brothers. Harold Machia (age 30) and Lawrence Machia (age 16) both had jobs as garage mechanics. This was good work during the depression. The 1931 and 1942 Barre business directories do not list any Jewetts, except an Ezra J. Jewett: granite worker. However, the 1931



Figure 11-17. Orrin and Florence Machia, brother and sister.

directory does mention Harold (automobile repairing) and Lawrence (auto mechanic). A third brother of Florence's, Orrin (stone cutter), is also listed. Note that Orrin also married a woman named Florence M. (Wheeler). Apparently the name was popular on Washington County. Harold and Lawrence will eventually own an auto dealership, but that is a different story.

Fred and Florence are listed in the 1942 business directory for Berlin, Vermont. He is a farmer living on Northfield Road. We have no other information about

them until their deaths. Fred died at the age of 80 on 26 February 1977 in Northfield. Florence decided to hang on for a while. She was 102 years old when she died on 11 April 1998, also in Northfield. We do not have an obituary, but we do have a copy of a newspaper article celebrating her 100th birthday (13 February 1996).

99-Year-Old Woman Still Delights In Gardening, Sewing, Cooking

Friends, Family to Share 100th Birthday

Riverton - Florence Jewett never gets bored in her old age.

"I'm happy in my home. There's always something to do here," says Jewett, who will celebrate her 100th birthday on Tuesday.

Today, the local fire house will be filled with 100 friends and family members - including her 92 year-old brother and 90 year old sister - to honor Jewett, who takes pride in caring for herself.

"I'm better than some, I've still got my right mind," she says, sitting in her 13 room, turn of the century farm house. "I'm trying to take care of myself."

Aside from housework, reading, sewing, and cooking, Jewett indulges in vegetable and flower gardening during the spring and summer months. She will start planting tomato plants next month.

"I grew up on gardening," she says, showing a recent photo of herself driving a John Deere tractor. Pointing to the photograph, she says, "I had two of them."

The mother of five children, Jewett was born and raised in Washington County. Since 1932, she has lived in the same house.

Two of her children are visiting from out-of-state, and her 66-year-old son Louis lives in Barre. They say that their mother could not be happy living anywhere else.

"It makes you feel old when your babies retire," says Jewett, who has outlived her husband and two children. She feels a little older when she is reminded of her daughter Dorothy's age. "You're 74? Oh my, I don't know what I was thinking."

Jewett's parents were in their 90's when they died: Frank Machia lived to be 94 and his wife Linda died at the age of 97.

They were both with me when they died," she says. "When my mom died, I always said that I'd never live to see that age, but I've gone right by her."

But her will to stay busy and continue learning keeps



Figure 11-18. Florence [Machia] Jewett and her brother Orrin at her 100th birthday celebration, 1996.

her happy." "It keeps me out of the nursing home," she said. "I never get lonely. I always have things to do, and I'm as happy as I can be."

As we noted earlier, Frank and Celinda moved in with Fred and Florence in 1963. Frank died a year later in 1964 and Florence in 1968.

Frederick Allen Jewett, the father of Fred Lewis, was born in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont on 17 February 1867. He was one of two children born of Allen P. Jewett and Roena E. Johnson. Fred Allen's sister was Louise M. Jewett, born in 1869 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Fred married Cora Belle Shontell on 30 November 1892 in Moretown, where their two boys were born, as described above. He lived

most of his life in Washington County, Vermont. The exception was the period he and Cora moved north to Cambridge, Lamoille, Vermont. The 1920 census shows them living there. In 1930, Fred, a widower, has moved to Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. We have not found them in the 1910 Census. In 1910, they were living in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Before that, Fred and his parents lived in the Waterbury - Middlesex area. Fred Allen was a farmer, as was his father Allen.

Cora Bell died first on 30 May 1927 in Burlington, Chittenden, Vermont. Fred Allen died about 5 years later on 30 October 1932 in Randolph, Orange, Vermont.

Just as Cora Belle's father, Louis Shontell, served in the civil war, so did Fred Allen's father, Allen P. Jewett. As a matter of fact, they both served in Company G, 6th Infantry Regiment (as did all early volunteers in Washington County). Allen enlisted as a private on 27 August 1861. Allen was given a disability discharge on 2 March 1862; we do not know the nature of the disability. Louis enlisted as a private 12 days later on 14 March 1862. He remained in until he was mustered out on 26 June 1865. In 1960, before the war, Allen was living with his parents in Waterbury, Vermont. A few miles south, Lewis was living with his parents.

After the war, Lewis moved to Massachusetts where he apparently met and married Clara Farnham. Allen, on the other hand, returned to Waterbury where he married Roena. By 1880, Lewis has moved back to Moretown. Allen moved a few miles from Waterbury east to Middlesex. The two children, Fred Allen and Cora Belle were married in Moretown in 1892.

Allen P. Jewett was born on 5 October 1842 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. He married Roena E. Johnson about 1866, after returning from the war. She was born about 1850 in Vermont. Allen is the son of Joseph Jewett (14 Feb 1800, Temple Hillsborough, New Hampshire) and Alcey Pulsifer (1 Dec 1801, Plattsburg, Clinton, New York). They were married on 3 April 1832 in Temple, Hillsborough, New Hampshire.

The Jewett lines are well documented back to Bradford, West Yorkshire, England. The reason we bring this up is that there were several Vermont Jewetts in the Civil War, including one Erastus W. Jewett, a 2nd Lieutenant in Co. A of the 9th Vermont Volunteer Infantry, who won the Congressional Medal of honor. Erastus lived in St. Albans, Franklin, Vermont.

The natural question is whether Erastus (and his brothers Albert Burton and Jessie A., all Lieutenants in the war) was related to Allen. The answer is "in a fashion". In order to connect Erastus of Franklin County to Allen of Washington County, we must go back to about 1638 in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts. In that year, two brothers came from Bradford, England and settled in

Rowley. The descendants of Maximilian and Joseph Jewett lived in Rowley for many years and migrated through New England. The brothers were descended from Edward Jewett (16 May 1579) and Mary Taylor (1583), both born in Bradford, England.

One branch, primarily farmers, descended from Maximilian. Allen, and other Washington County Jewetts, belongs to this branch. Another line descended from Joseph and became merchants and businessmen. Erastus and other Franklin County Jewetts belong to this line. There is a village in the town of Griswold, New London, Connecticut called Jewett City. It was named after Eliezer Jewett, a descendent of Joseph, who constructed the first sawmill and gristmill there.

The Dorothy Jewett Family

Dorothy Jewett was the first child of Fred Lewis and Florence May. She was born on 9 October 1921, possibly while her parents were still living with Frank and Celinda in Orange, Orange, Vermont. We know that Dorothy's sister, Bernice, was born in East Montpelier, Washington County, in December of 1922.

Dorothy married Richard Hugh Maloney on 29 March 1948 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Richard was born on 16 April 1918 in Hyde Park, Lamoille, Vermont. He enlisted in the Army on 7 August 1941. The enlistment form indicates that he had 1 year of college and a civilian occupation of "Cashier or Stock Record Clerk or Bookkeeper, General." After their marriage, they moved to Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. There they had four children:

- 1. Richard Jewett Maloney, son, born 31 July 1950 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. Married Jane Morrissey.**
- 2. William Paul Maloney, son, born 30 September 1952 in Hartford, Connecticut.**
- 3. Susan Carol Malonet, daughter, born 22 April 1954 in Hartford.**
- 4. Stephan John Maloney, son, born 22 January 1961 in Hartford.**

We know from Hartford directories that Richard was working as a pharmacist in 1950. He probably used the GI Bill to complete his education. The pharmacy is located at 759 Main Street. They lived at 224 Washington. By 1954, he had his own business. He is listed as president-treasurer of the Campfield Pharmacy, Inc. at 64 Maple Avenue. They have moved to 1993 Broad Street, Hartford. While it is not mentioned in this directory, it is later shown that Dorothy J. Maloney is the vice-president of Campfield Pharmacy, Inc. By 1958, the Maloney family has moved to 388 West Preston Street. The 1973 Hartford directory shows that they have

moved to Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut; they still officers of the pharmacy in Hartford.

Richard Hugh Maloney died on 31 August 2007 in Wethersfield at the age of 89. Dorothy died less than a year later on 2 March 2008; she was 87.

Richard's parents were John J. Maloney (born August 1872, Swanton, Franklin, Vermont) and Maria A. Unknown (born 1884, Vermont). The 1870 Census shows John living in Swanton, Franklin, Vermont. In 1860, John J. Maloney's father, John G. Maloney, was living in Mount Holly, Rutland Vermont. John G. was born in Ireland in 1833. His wife, Sarah A., was born in Vermont in August of 1842.

Richard is one of at least 12 children, all born in Hyde Park, Lamoille, Vermont:

1. **Mary Kathleen Maloney, daughter, born 1907 in Hyde Park, Lamoille, Vermont.**
2. **Mathew J. Maloney, son, born 1908 in Hyde Park.**
3. **Helen Alice Maloney, born 1910 in Hyde Park.**
4. **Gavin H. Maloney, son, born 1912 in Hyde Park.**
5. **Vincent B. Maloney, son, born 1913 in Hyde Park.**
6. **Veronica E. Maloney, daughter, born 1915 in Hyde Park.**
7. **Patricia A. Maloney, daughter, born 1916 in Hyde Park.**
8. **Margaret R. Maloney, daughter, born 1917 in Hyde Park.**
9. **Richard Hugh Maloney, son, born 16 April 1918 in Hyde Park. Died 31 August 2007 in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut. Married Dorothy Jewett.**
10. **John J. Maloney, son, born 1920 in Hyde Park.**
11. **G. Elizabeth Maloney, daughter, born 1921 in Hyde Park.**
12. **Sadie (?) H. Maloney, daughter, born 1923 in Hyde Park.**

The Bernice May Jewett Family

Bernice May Jewett was the second child and second daughter of Fred Lewis and Florence May [Machia] Jewett. Bernice was born on 5 December 1923 in East Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. She married Harold A. Guyette in Montpelier on 26 June 1947. Harold and

Bernice had at least two children: David H. and Greg, presumably born in the 1947 to 1950 time frame.

We are uncertain about Harold's ancestry. He was born in Berlin, Washington, Vermont on 29 September 1919. His parents appear to have been Daniel John Guyette and Viola L. Cohaskie, both born in Vermont. We know that Viola had been previously married to Henry L. Goucher and was the mother of several children at the time of her marriage to Daniel around 1916. Viola was born in October 1880 according to the 1900 census.

We have not found definitive references to Daniel in the census reports before 1920. According to the 1920 Berlin census, his name is John and he is 55 years old (born around 1865). He is married to Viola with 4 children by her and 7 children from her previous marriage. The 1930 Berlin census shows 7 Guyette children and 2 remaining Goucher children. According to this census, his name is Daniel and he is 61 years old (born about 1869). In both cases, he is Vermont born and a farmer; his parents were born in French Canada. We mention this because there are other Guyettes in the Berlin-Montpelier area that may be related, but were born in New York State. This includes a Daniel C. Guyette living in Montpelier in 1930. This Daniel was born around 1876.

Judging by his age, Daniel may also have been married before marrying Viola, but we have no information about him before 1920.

Daniel and Viola had the following children, all born in Berlin:

1. **Eveline Guyette, daughter, born 1916.**
2. **Irene C. Guyette, daughter, born 1916.**
3. **Leroy Guyette, son, born 1918.**
4. **Harold A. Guyette, son, born 29 September 1919. Died 23 April 1949 in Berlin. Married Florence May Machia.**
5. **Margret E. Guyette, daughter, born 1923.**
6. **Millard A. Guyette, son, born 1926.**

Just for the record, we will list the children of Henry (born 1866 in Vermont) and Viola Goucher. All the children were born in Woodbury, Washington, Vermont:

1. **Marion O. Goucher, daughter, born 1901.**
2. **Phyllis E. Goucher, daughter, born 1903.**
3. **Doris Goucher, daughter, born 1904.**
4. **Iva W. Goucher, daughter, born 1906.**
5. **Cleon E. Goucher, daughter, born 1908.**
6. **Catherine Goucher, daughter, born 1911.**
7. **Elsworth Goucher, son, born 1912.**

We have census reports showing Henry and Viola living in Woodbury in 1900 and 1910.

The 1920 and 1930 census reports show that Harold Guyette was living in Berlin (Berlin Town) in 1920 and 1930 with his parents. The 1931 Berlin directory shows Dan E. Guyette and wife Viola as a farmer living in Berlin Corners. Also shown residing with them is Mrs. Cleon Goucher, farmer. The 1930 census shows Cleon and Elsworth Goucher living with the Guyette family. It would appear that one of the Guyette girls married Cleon around 1930.

Just to confuse matters, the 1931 East Montpelier directory shows a farmer by the name of Herbert A. Guyette; his wife is Florence. Herbert and Florence live in North Montpelier. Residing with Herbert is a Harold Guyette. We know from the 1930 census for East Montpelier that this Harold is Harold H. Guyette, born about 1910 in Vermont. His father, Herbert, was born in New York in 1883. Florence and all of the children were born in Vermont. Florence was born about 1889. The oldest child, Herman D. is 24 years old, indicating that they were married around 1905.

Dan, Viola, and Harold are mentioned in the 1942 Berlin directory. Dan is still a farmer. Harold lives with his parents in Berlin Corners; no occupation is given.

Harold A. Guyette, born about 1920, enlisted in the Army on 23 November 1942. He had a grammar school education and was a jackhammer operator. Harold was 5 ft 4 in. tall and 132 pounds. Harold is unmarried.

Daniel Guyette died on 23 April 1949 in Berlin. We do not know when Viola died. Harold and Bernice both died in 1992, also in Berlin. Bernice died first on 25 February; Harold died on 12 September.

Some family trees show Daniel descending from David W. Guyette, born 1843 in Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence, New York. However, that Daniel was born in 1885 in New York. That Daniel is the brother of the Herbert Alonzo Guyette who lives in East Montpelier. Our Daniel was born about 20 years earlier in Vermont. His parents were both born in Quebec Province.

The Lewis Fred Jewett Family

Lewis Fred Jewett was the first son of Fred Lewis and Florence May Jewett. He was born on 7 October 1925 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. On 11 October 1948, Lewis married Monica Cecelia Jerry in Northfield. Monica was born 6 October 1924 in Roxbury, Washington, Vermont. Lewis and Fred had two children: Peter (born 15 February 1952) and Evelyn (born 21 June 1960).

Monica Cecelia Jerry is the daughter of George A. Jerry and Josephine Marie Duffany. George A. Jerry is the son

of George Jerry and Mary Melline Millette. Chapter 5 of this history was concerned with the Charles Machia family line. Charles married Mary J. Jerry, a sister of George. Recall that a brother of George, Eugene J. Jerry, married Rose Frazene Forrand. Their son, Bert Jerry, married Elizabeth Mary Machia, one of Frank's daughters.

George A. Jerry was born on 9 July 1899 in Williamstown, Orange, Vermont. Josephine Marie Duffany was born on 17 July 1885 in Roxbury. They were married on 22 June 1910 and had 13 children:

1. **Beatrice Marie Jerry, daughter, born 26 August 1911 in Northfield; died 25 February 1998 in Vermont. Married Donat Hebert.**
2. **Robert George Jerry, son, born 25 September 1912 in Northfield; died 27 December 1998 in Milford, Hillsborough, New Hampshire. Married Loretta May Pelkey.**
3. **Alice Louise Jerry, daughter, born 1914 in Roxbury; died 31 March 2007 in Clarksville, Habersham, Georgia. Married Ellsworth Fred Reed.**
4. **Joseph Clarence Jerry, son, born 14 July 1915 in Roxbury; died 3 February 1996 in Northfield. Married Netta May Drown.**
5. **Sophia May Jerry, daughter, born 11 April 1917 in Roxbury; died 2 February 2000 in Litchfield, Hillsborough, New Hampshire. Married George L. Adams.**
6. **Mary Selina Jerry, daughter, born about 1918 in Roxbury.**
7. **Rita Josephine Jerry, daughter, born 31 July 1918 in Roxbury; died 6 May 2007 in Northfield. Married Arthur Loren Drown.**
8. **Bernard Mark Jerry, son, born 21 November 1919 in Roxbury. Married Katheryn Rose Drown.**
9. **Arnold Lawrence Jerry, son, born 25 March 1921 in Roxbury; died 11 April 1987 in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts. Married Martha Louise Kimball.**
10. **Gorden Francis Jerry, son, born 31 July 1923 in Roxbury; died 9 June 1993 in Lebanon, Grafton, New Hampshire. Married Beatrice Arlene Spaulding.**
11. **Monica Cecelia Jerry, daughter, born 6 December 1924 in Roxbury. Married Lewis Fred Jewett.**
12. **Paul R. Jerry, son, born 1927 in Roxbury.**
13. **Teresa A. Jerry, daughter, born 1928 in Roxbury.**

Note that three of the spouses have the family name Drown. They are the children of Frank Ardent Drown and Jessie Kate Drown (that is her real maiden name). Both were born in Clinton County, New York. Frank was born on 25 July 1894 in Ellenburg Depot. His father was Arthur Hurland Drown. Jessie was born on 1 August 1896 in Chazy. Her father was Eugene Leroy Drown. Arthur and Eugene are brothers. They were both born in Vermont before their father, Leonard Charles Drown moved to Ellenburg Depot.

At the time of this writing (November 2008), both Lewis and Monica Jewett are alive in Vermont.

The Kenneth Paul Jewett Family

Kenneth Paul Jewett was the last child of Fred and Florence May Jewett. His older brother, Raymond, died when Raymond was 10 years old. Kenneth was born on 6 February 1932 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. He married Emily Lucy Duke on 14 September 1956 in Northfield. Ken and Emily had four children that we are aware of. These children were probably all born in the Washington County, Vermont area.

- 1. Allen Duke Jewett, son, born 15 March 1959 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**
- 2. Nancy Lee Jewett, daughter, born 19 February 1960.**
- 3. Denice Althea Jewett, daughter, born 13 January 1961; died same day.**
- 4. Lisa Margaret Jewett, daughter, born 18 November 1965; died next day.**

Emily Lucy Duke was born on 14 December 1936 in Montpelier. She was the daughter of George Henry Duke and Ethel L. Leno. George Henry Duke was born in New York City on 1 May 1889. The census record for 1900 and 1910 shows his family living in Manhattan. The 1920 and 1930 census records show his parents, Alexander and Emily living in the Bronx. We believe that Ethel, born in 1911 in Washington County, Vermont, was his second wife. It appears that George's first wife was named Stella and that they were living in Bronx, New York with two children in 1930. It is not obvious that this George Duke, found in the 1930 census, is the correct one. George and Ethel had four children. Besides Emily, there was George, Patricia, and Alice. They were probably born in Washington County, Vermont, but we do not have dates and locations.

We know from his WWII draft card that George Duke lived with Ethel in Westbrook, Middlesex, Connecticut during that period. He worked at Pond's Extract Company in Clinton. George was 5ft. 8 1/2 in. with brown hair, brown eyes, and light complexion. He and Ethel eventually moved back to Northfield, Vermont.

George died there in December 1969. Ethel died on 28 February 2001.

Ken and Emily Jewett moved to Florida. Emily died in Eagle Lake, Polk, Florida on 20 December 1983.

George Henry Duke was the son of Irish immigrants. The 1900 Manhattan census shows that Alexander and Emily immigrated from Ireland two years apart. His birth date is given as November 1855; hers is March 1858. Emily immigrated first, in 1880. Alexander arrived two years later in 1882. George is shown born in May 1889, which agrees with his WWII draft. He is the only survivor of three children. Alexander and Emily have been married 15 years in 1930. This implies that they were married in 1885, three years after George arrived. He is working as a laborer. In 1920, the family is still living in Manhattan and have one more son: Alexander, 8 years old. Alexander, Sr. is a porter for a dry goods maker.

Alexander and Emily have moved to Bronx, New York by 1920. Their sons have moved out and they have a border who immigrated from Ireland in 1912. The years of immigration for Alexander has changed from 1882 to 1881. That for Emily has changed from 1880 to 1878. Alexander, now 67 years old, is employed as a dry goods salesman. He is still a salesman in 1930 at the age of 77. Emily is still alive also. They are living with a border in the Bronx at E 155 Street, the same address they had in 1920.

Ethel L. [Leno] Duke's parents were both born in Vermont. Her mother was Nellie May Getchel, born in 1879. Her father was James Madison Slade Leno, born 1 May 1879 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. The family name Leno is derived from the French Gelineaud or Gelineau. This family line can be traced back to France through Henryville, Chambly, and Montreal. The first Gelineau in Canada, Francois, was born in what is now Jonzac, Charente-Maritime, Poitou Charentes, France in 1661. He married Margarite Menard in Contrecoeur, Canada in 1687.

James Madison Leno and Nellie May Getchel were married in Middlesex, Washington, Vermont on 3 February 1897. They had 8 children, all born in Washington County.

- 1. Mildred M. Leno, daughter, born 1902.**
- 2. Joseph J. Leno, son, born 1905. Married Hazel C. Getchel.**
- 3. Alma Leno, daughter, born about 1906.**
- 4. Olive A. Leno, daughter, born about 1907.**
- 5. Henry Charles Leno, son, born 7 March 1908. Married Florence Amelia Leno.**
- 6. Ethel L. Leno, daughter, born 1911; died 28 February 2001. Married George Henry Duke.**

7. Lloyd L. Leno, son, born 1916.

8. Bernice Annette Leno, daughter, born 1918.

James Madison Leno was a general laborer throughout his life in Vermont. He died on 10 January 1945 in Barre. We do not have death information for Nellie May.

The Frank Albert Machia Family Line

Frank Albert Machia was the first son, third child, of Frank Machia and Celinda Shontell. He was born on 28 February 1898 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont.

During WWI, Frank was working as a farmer on his father's farm in Orange, Vermont (WWI Draft card, September 1918). On 29 October 1919, he married the daughter of a granite shed machinist, Vera Winifred Church. She was the daughter of Henry Clayton Church and Winnie May Chatterton. Vera was also born in Moretown; she was born on 17 July 1901. On the marriage certificate, Frank's occupation is listed as teamster.

By the time of the 1920 Vermont census (January), Frank Albert and Vera were living in Northfield with her parents. Frank was working in the granite sheds with Henry as a machinist. Also living with them were Henry's daughter, Myrtle; his son, Orril; his widowed mother-in-law, Ellen Chatterton (age 59); and his widowed grandfather, Nolba Berna (age 100).

Frank Albert and Vera had 4 children, all born in the Northfield area. The family consists of the following people:

- 1. Frank Albert Machia, machinist, born 28 February 1898 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Died 5 March 1943 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont.**
- 2. Vera Winifred [Church] Machia, wife, born 17 July 1901 in Moretown. Married Frank Albert Machia on 29 October 1901 in Northfield. Married Isbey Theodore Selleck in August 1945 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. Died 16 September 1990 in Pinellas Park, Pinellas, Florida.**
- 3. Herbert Albert Machia, son, born 9 June 1920 in Northfield. Died same day.**
- 4. Ruth Vera Machia, daughter, born 2 November 1921 in East Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Married Neal Ryder. Died in 20 March 1963 in Savannah, Chatham, Georgia.**
- 5. Leona May Machia, daughter, born 19 April 1934 in Northfield. Married Albert William Cook. Died in January 2001 in Florida.**

By 1930, Frank Albert had returned to being a farmer in Orange. The men who worked in the granite sheds often contracted a form of lung disease caused by the granite dust. This disease, called silicosis, was well known and is probably why he returned to the farm despite the financial loss. By the time of his death on 28 February 1943, Frank was working at Rock of Ages company which sells granite statuary and headstones. The cause of death was prostate cancer. His age was 45.

In August 1945, Vera remarried in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. Her new husband was Isbey Theodore Selleck. Isbey was born in McPherson, Pratt, Kansas on 28 May 1903. They eventually retired to Pinellas Park, Florida. Isbey died on 29 July 1973. Vera lived there another 11 years, dying on 16 September 1990.

Vera's father, Henry Clayton Church, was born in 1872



in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Henry comes from a line of Churches who resided in Topsham, Orange, Vermont. These include his father Charles Albert Church (born 1850), William Perkins Church (born 1821), and Enoch Wilson Church (born 1787 in Petersham, Worcester, Massachusetts).

Vera's mother was Winnie May Chatterton. Winnie was born in 1884, also in Moretown. Winnie and Henry were married on 27 February 1901 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Winnie is descended from a line of ancestors who lived in Middlesex, Washington County. These include Vern Chatterton (born 1858), John W. Chatterton (born 1807), and Benjamine Chatterton (born 1778 in Acworth, Sullivan, New Hampshire).

The Henry Church family consisted of the following members:

1. **Henry Clayton Church, born 18 February 1872 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Winnie May Chatterton on 27 February 1901 in Northfield, Washington County. Died 19 December 1949 in Waterbury, Washington County. Occupation: machinist in granite sheds.**
2. **Winnie May Chatterton, wife, born 28 September 1884 in Moretown. Died 19 September 1931 in Northfield.**
3. **Vera Winifred Church, daughter, born 17 July 1901 in Moretown. Married Frank Albert Machia on 3 November 1919 in Northfield. Married Isby Theodore Selleck in August 1945 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. Died 16 September 1990 in Pinellas Park, Pinellas, Florida.**
4. **Myrtle Ellen Church, daughter, born 30 September 1902 in Northfield. Married John Alfred Cannon about 1922 in Vermont. Died 10 August 1988 in Northfield.**
5. **Orril Henry Church, son, born 19 April 1907 in Moretown. Married Winnie Alena Parsons on 7 March 1928 in Northfield. Died 16 April 1986 in Northfield.**

Ruth Vera Machia Family Line

Ruth Vera Machia, the first daughter and first surviving child of Frank Albert Machia and Vera Winifred Church, married Neal Ryder about 1943, probably in Northfield, Washington, Vermont area. There is much confusion in the relevant family trees (including this author's previous trees) concerning which Neal / Neil Ryder this was. He is sometimes confused with a Neal A. Ryder born in Bangor, Maine; he is sometimes confused with his father, also Neal Ryder, who was born in Sebec, Piscataquis, Maine in 1880, but lived most of his life in Portsmouth, Rockingham, New Hampshire working as a boilermaker at the Portsmouth Navy Yard. Neal, Jr's mother was Abbie Linchey.

Neal Ryder, Jr. was born on 3 August 1922 in Portsmouth. He first appears in the 1930 Ossipee, Carroll County, New Hampshire census, the youngest of three sons and a daughter. Neal's age is 49 at the time of the 15 April census; Abbie's age is 46. They were married at the ages of 32 and 29 respectively, which would mean that they were married 17 years earlier, in 1913. This may mean that there was a child born before the oldest one shown in the census, James, who is 15 years old. Their age at marriage also indicates the possibility that one or both were married previously.

The Neal Ryder, Sr. family consists of the following members:

1. **Neal Ryder, born 21 August 1880 in South Sebec, Piscataquis, Maine. Both parents born in Maine. Married Abbie Linchey about 1913 in New Hampshire. Died between 1950 and 1955 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Occupation: boilermaker.**
2. **Abbie M. Linchey, wife, born 1884 in New Hampshire; both parents born in Scotland.**
3. **James F. Ryder, son, born 1915 in New Hampshire.**
4. **George F. Ryder, son, born 1917 in New Hampshire.**
5. **Margaret Ryder, daughter, born about 1921 in New Hampshire.**
6. **Neal Ryder, son, born 3 August 1922 in Portsmouth. Married Ruth Vera Machia.**

A person named Neil Ryder first appears in the Portsmouth, New Hampshire business directory in 1914. This is probably Neal Ryder, Sr, but we don't know. Neil is a machinist boarding at 27 Jackson Street. In the 1918 directory, he is listed as a boilermaker living at 17 Maplewood Avenue. Also listed is a Mrs. Anna Ryder. She is a button maker living at 18 Bartlett Street. Wives are not listed in this directory year, so Abbie's name is not mentioned. However, his WWI draft card of 1918 lists Abbie Linchey Ryder as his nearest relative. It confirms that he is a boilermaker working at the Portsmouth Navy Yard, that he lives at 17 Maplewood Avenue, and discloses that he was born on 21 August 1880. It does not say where he was born, but that he was tall, had a medium build, grey eyes, and brown hair. He would not have been drafted due to his employment at the Navy Yard.

The 1920 Portsmouth business directory shows Neal and Abbie living at 136 Hill Street. Mrs. Anna Ryder has moved to Boston. We have not found them in the 1920 Portsmouth Directory. The 1926 directory does not list Neal and Abbie. It does list a Morris Ryder who is married to Mary. He is a machinist living at 18 Kent Street. Neal and Abbie and family may be in Ossipee,

Carroll, New Hampshire, where he appeared in the 1930 census.



Figure 11-20 Frank Jr., Vera, Ruth, and Leona (front) Machia.

The 1935-1936 Portsmouth Business Directory lists Neal and Abbie, as well as two of their sons. Neal, a boilermaker, now lives at 70 Dennett Street. George F. Ryder live at the same location; no occupation is given. James F Ryder is married to Mildred. James is a “helper” and rooms at 17 Hunking Street.

There is a WWII draft card for 62 year old Neal, Sr. It shows him living at 70 Dennett Street with his wife Abbie M. Ryan. It confirms his birth date as 21 August 1880 and states that he was born in South Sebec, Maine. He still works at the Portsmouth Navy Yard. He is 5 ft 10 1/2 in tall and 165 pounds. He has grey eyes, grey hair, and a ruddy complexion. The card is filled out in 1942.

Neal and Abbie are listed as retired in the 1950 Portsmouth directory. He is now living at 18 McDonough Street. Rooming with him is his son George F. Ryder and his wife Helen. Son James F. Ryder is still living at 17 Hunking with wife Mildred. He is a machinist working in Dover. No Ryder family members are listed in the 1955 directory. We suspect that Neal, Sr. died during that period. There is some confusion because public family trees indicate that Neal, Jr. died in Portsmouth in May of 1952. We have not confirmed either of these deaths, so there is some possibility of confusion.

The Neal Ryder, Jr. family consists of the following members:

- 1. Neal Ryder, born 3 August 1922 in Portsmouth, Rockingham, New Hampshire. Died May 1952 in Portsmouth. Occupation: copper miner and laborer.**
- 2. Ruth Vera Machia, wife, born 2 November 1921 in East Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Married Neal Ryder about 1943. Married Unknown Carrol after 1952. Died 20 March 1963 in Savannah, Chatham, Georgia.**
- 3. William Frank Ryder, son, born 24 May 1944 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont.**
- 4. Jacqueline Ann Ryder, daughter, born 5 July 1945 in Portsmouth, Rockingham, New Hampshire. Married James C. Nelson. Died 3 April 1977 in St. Petersburg, Pinellas, Florida.**
- 5. Thomas Neil Ryder, son, born 30 May 1946 in Vermont. Died 18 October 1975 in Savannah, Georgia.**
- 6. Peter Henry Ryder, son, born 12 June 1947 in Northfield. Married Susan.**
- 7. Pauline Marie Ryder, daughter, born 25 October 1949 in Northfield. Married Kenneth Dale Tennis.**
- 8. Marlene May Ryder, daughter, born 22 July 1952 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire.**

The names and dates for the children come from a public family tree. However, we have independent confirmation for the three children born in Northfield, Vermont. The confirmation is in the form of birth certificates which confirm that the father, Neal Ryder, Jr, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In 1944, when William Frank was born, Neal’s occupation is listed as a miner in Vermont Copper mines. Their address is given as South Strafford, Vermont. This would refer to the Elizabeth copper mine in South Strafford, Orange, Vermont. It is now one of the three Orange County copper mines that are Super Fund Sites. The site, owned by the Vermont Copper Company, had been shut, but was reopened during WWII.

The second child, Jacqueline Ann, was born in Portsmouth in 1945. We suspect that the family did not move there, but that Ruth Vera stayed there for the birth rather than live in the mining camp. We have no record for Thomas Neil, born in 1946. If he was actually born in Vermont, we would expect to have a record.

Peter Henry Ryder was not only born in Northfield, but lived in Northfield. The 1947 address is 17 Vine Street. Neal's occupation is laborer. They are still living in Northfield in 1949 when Pauline Marie Ryder is born. We do not have a street address.

The last child is born in Portsmouth, NH, in July 1952. Neal was already dead at this time (May 1952), so Ruth was probably living with his parents for support. Neal died in Portsmouth, so they may have gone there because of some illness.

Ruth Vera was remarried to a man whose family name is Carroll. They apparently moved to Savannah, Georgia where Ruth died from complications from a mosquito bite in 1963. Her son, Thomas Neil, died there in 1975.

The Leona May Machia Family Line

Leona May Machia, youngest child of Frank Albert and Vera Winifred Church, was married to Albert William Cook about 1952. Albert, like Neal Ryder, the husband of Leona's sister Ruth, was born in Portsmouth, Rockingham, New Hampshire. Albert was born on 28 May 1934. We have no other information about Albert, except that the 1958 Exeter, NH directory lists Albert W. and Leona Cook. Albert is a weaver at the Exeter Manufacturing Company; they live at 46 Pleasant Street. Albert does not appear in the 1955, the 1960 or 1961 directories even though 5 of their children were born there between 1956 and 1966. We can find no reference to him in any relevant Portsmouth directories, either.

Albert and Leona both died in Pinellas Park, Pinellas, Florida. She died on 26 January 2001 at the age of 67. He died almost exactly one year later on 20 January 2002. They lived at 5001 68th Avenue.

The Albert and Leona Cook family consisted of the following members:

- 1. Albert William Cook, born 28 May 1934 in Portsmouth, Rockingham, New Hampshire. Died 20 January 2002 in Pinellas Park, Pinellas, Florida. Occupation: weaver, laborer.**
- 2. Leona May Machia, wife, born 19 April 1934 in Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Died 26 January 2001 in Pinellas Park, Florida.**
- 3. Eldolene Karla Cook, daughter, born 28 July 1953 in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts. Married Roger Ernest Currier on 17 May 1969 in Exeter, Rockingham, New Hampshire.**
- 4. Frank Albert Cook, son, born 27 September 1956 in Exeter, New Hampshire. Married Dawn Elldridge in 1978 in Exeter.**
- 5. Michael Daniel Cook, son, born 30 July 1960 in Exeter. Married Sally Bayon on 22**

February 1979 in Epping, Rockingham, New Hampshire.

- 6. Paul Scott Cook, son, born 15 June 1965 in Exeter. Married Bridgette Whitney.**
- 7. Roger Glen Cook, son, born 30 November 1966 in Exeter.**

The Harold Lewis Machia Family Line

Harold was the fourth child and second son of Frank Machia and Linda Shontell. He was born on 16 May 1900 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Harold, an automobile mechanic, was married to Eva Rene. Croteau on 9 June 1930 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Eva was a teacher and had been born in Barre, Washington, Vermont on 11 December 1903. Her parents were Omer (Homer) Croteau and Valerie Hamel, both born in Canada. Homer was born in St-Fredinand, Megantic, Quebec, Canada while Valerie was born in Ste-Croix, Lotbinière, Canada.

In 1930, at the time of the marriage, Harold was living in Barre City. He and his brother, Lawrence, were garage mechanics and were living at the home of their sister, Florence, and her husband Fred Jewett, at their home on RD-2. Fred was employed as a chauffeur for a local bus line. Harold and Eva had four children. The family consisted of:

- 1. Harold Lewis Machia, born 16 May 1900 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married Eva R. Croteau on 9 June 1930 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Died 29 November 1974 in Barre, Vermont. Buried in St. Monica's Cemetery, Barre, Vermont. Occupation: auto mechanic, garage owner.**
- 2. Eva Rena Croteau, born 11 December 1903 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Died 23 October 1977 in Barre, Vermont. Occupation: teacher.**
- 3. Betty Rene Machia, born 8 October 1931 in Barre, Vermont. Married Robert Barberi on 9 June 1930 in Orange, Orange, Vermont.**
- 4. Marion Claire Machia, born 19 January 1933 in Barre, Vermont. Married George W. Gage on 3 July 1950 in Barre. Died 9 May 1994 in Williamstown, Orange, Vermont.**

5. **Paul Harold Machia, born 25 November 1934 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Joanne M. Samson on 22 November 1958 in Barre. Died 6 October 1999 in Berlin, Vermont. Occupation: garage owner**
6. **Evelyn Carol Machia, born 27 December 1937 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Alexander Canas on 4 May 1958 in Barre, Vermont.**

Eva Rena Croteau was born in Barre, Washington, Vermont. She was the oldest of six children born in that town. Her father, Homer (baptized Omer) was born in St-Ferdinand, Megantic, Quebec, Canada in April 1872. He was a resident of Barre at the time he married Valerie Hamel in Ste-Croix, Lotbinière County, Quebec on 13 January 1903. Ste-Croix was her birth place. The 1900 census shows that Homer was working as a stone cutter and had immigrated there in 1890. Homer and Valerie lived in Barre their entire married life and raised six children there. The Croteau family consists of the following:

1. **Omer (Homer) Joseph Croteau, born 28 July 1871 in St-Ferdinand, Megantic, Quebec, Canada. Died 28 November 1939 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Valerie Hamel on 13 January 1903 in Ste-Croix, Lotbiniere, Quebec, Canada. Occupation: granite cutter.**
2. **Valerie Hamel, born 3 August 1878 in Ste-Croix. Died 23 October 1963 in Barre.**
3. **Eva R. Croteau, born 11 December 1903 in Barre. Died 23 October 1977 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Married Harold Lewis Machia.**
4. **Jeanette C. Croteau, born 31 March 1906 in Barre. Died 14 January 2000 in Barre. Married Joseph T. Dessureau.**
5. **Claire A. Croteau, born 1908 in Barre.**
6. **Harvey Peter Croteau, born 29 June 1909 in Barre. Died 30 October 2000 in Barre.**

Married Ethyl Catherine Lamoy.

7. **Roger Emile Croteau, born 2 November 1911 in Barre. Died 30 October 2000 in Barre. Married Lina Andreina Catto.**
8. **Cecile Croteau, born September 1915 in Barre.**

Technically, Homer died of tuberculosis of the lungs. For a granite cutter, this usually means that he died of stone cutter's disease, an injury to the lungs caused by inhaling the granite dust. Homer's ancestors lived in St-Antoine-de-Tilly, Lotbinière, Quebec for several generations. His great-great-great-grandfather, Jacques, was born there in 1734. Jacques's grandfather, Vincent, was born in 1647 in what is now Veules-les-Roses, in Haute-Normandie, France. He settled with his wife, Jeanne Godequin, in Sillery, Quebec, Quebec Province.

Valerie Hamel's ancestors occupied Ste-Croix, Lotbinière for several generations. Her great-great grandfather, Joseph Charles Hamel, was born there in about 1710. His grandfather, Jean Hamel, was born in the Haute-

Normandy region of France and settled in Quebec City. Jean married Christine Charlotte Gaudry there in 1677.

Harold and Eva lived in Barre for their entire married life. Harold was an auto mechanic who worked in the same location as his business: 84 South Main Street. As mentioned above, Harold Lawrence and his younger brother Lawrence Raymond were living in Barre with their sister, Florence, and her husband Fred Jewett.

By 1931, the two brothers were living apart. Harold had his own home, with Eva, at 2 First Street. He worked as a mechanic at 517 North Main St. Lawrence had moved in with brother Orrin, a stone cutter who lived at 180 Merchant Street. Orrin had been married to Florence Mary Wheeler about six years earlier and they had one child, Gordon Owen, in addition to two children that Florence had from her previous marriage. She was the widow of Mark Henry St. Jock a.k.a. St Jacques; Mark had died of a cerebral hemorrhage. Lawrence worked at Bailey Brothers. The two St. Jock children were named Maxine Louise and Marcus William. Lawrence was an automobile mechanic working at Bailey Brothers.



Figure 11-21. Wedding of Harold Machia and Eva Croteau. Harold and Eva are in the front row. Lawrence Machia and Jeanne Croteau are in the second row.

By 1932, Harold and Eva had moved to their permanent home at 84 South Main Street where he worked repairing automobiles. By 1933, Lawrence had moved in with them, but was still working at Bailey Brothers. By 1936, Lawrence has moved to 131 Maple Avenue, where he will remain for several years.

Harold died on 29 December 1874 at the Fanny Allen Hospital in Colchester, Chittenden, Vermont. His permanent residence was still Barre, 84 South Main Street. He died of a heart attack (myocardial infarction). Eva died three years later, 23 October 1977, at the Central Vermont Hospital in Berlin, Vermont. She died of breast cancer. Her residence was still the 84 South Main address.

The Orrin Nelson Machia Family Line

Orrin Nelson Machia, the third son and fifth child of Frank Machia and Celinda Shontell, was born on 29 July 1903 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. He went to work in the granite sheds of Barre. On 20 June 1925, he married a widow, Florence Mary St. Jock, who had a daughter and son by her previous marriage. They were married in in Orange, Orange, Vermont. That is where Orrin had been living with his parents on the family farm.

There is some mystery concerning the history and genealogy of Florence Mary Wheeler; Wheeler is her maiden name. We know more about Florence Mary's first husband, Mark Henry St. Jock, than we know about her. According to their marriage record, Florence Mary was born in Elmore, Lamoille, Vermont. Her parents were Charley Wheeler and Clara Emerson. The birth locations of each are listed as "unknown". Mark and Florence were married in Worcester, Washington, Vermont on 22 April 1919. Her age is given as 18, so she was born about 1901. Other records indicate that she was born on 14 December 1900 in Elmore. Elmore is near Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont.

Her marriage record for Orrin shows that her father, Charles, was born in Stowe and that her mother, Clara Emerson, was born in the state of Vermont. This record, dated 29 June 1925, gives Florence's age as 23. She would be 24 in December meaning that she was born in 1901. The problem is that we can find no record of Charles and Clara or of Florence within those parameters in either Vermont or Canada. One would expect Charles and Clara to have been born around 1880 if they were married shortly before Florence was born. It is highly probable that they were born in the 1865 – 1880 time frame. We have no luck finding such a pair of Wheelers.

Florence Mary Wheeler's first husband, Mark Henry St. Jock, was born in Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont. His date

of birth is 5 December 1891. They were married for about 4 years and had 2 children. They were married on 22 April 1919 in Worcester, Washington, Vermont. This implies that Florence may have been living in Washington County at that time. We know from census reports that Mark was living with his parents in Stowe in 1910. According to his WWI draft record, he had his own farm in Elmore in 1917. He and Florence were living on the Elmore farm in 1920 and that is where he resided when he died 14 August 1922. It appears that he died accidentally since the cause of death was cerebral hemorrhage. Interestingly, the medical attendant at the Mary Fletcher Hospital had the last name Wheeler: J.B. Wheeler. The hospital is located in Burlington.

The two children born of Mark and Florence St. Jock are Maxine Louise (born 26 February 1920, Elmore) and Marcus William (born 3 February 1923, Worcester). Mark Henry St. Jock was born on 5 December 1891 in



Figure 11-22. Orrin and Florence [Wheeler] Machia.

Stowe, Vermont. He was the son of William St. Jock. Born about 1870 in Westford, Chittenden, Vermont, and Louise M. Perry, born about 1870 in Winooski, Chittenden, Vermont.

After marrying Orrin in 1925, the pair moved to Northfield, Washington, Vermont where Orrin worked as a stone cutter. According to the 1929 city directory, their first home was at 58 Water Street. The 1930 census records them in Barre with their first child, Gordon, and the two St. Jock children. The 1931 Barre directory shows them living with Orrin's brother Lawrence. Lawrence is an auto mechanic working at Bailey Brothers. Their brother Harold is also living in Barre and has his own auto repair business. The 1932 Barre directory shows only Harold still living there, though Lawrence is shown again in 1933.

By 1935, Orrin and Florence have moved to 7 Cross Street in Northfield. While in Northfield, Florence and Orrin have 3 children. Including the 2 children fathered by Mark Henry St. Jock, we have the following family members:

- 1. Orrin Nelson Machia, head, born 29 July 1903 in Moretown, Washington, Vermont. Married (1) Florence Mary Wheeler on 29 June 1925 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married (2) Bertha Hastings on 11 August 1964 in Little Rock, Pulaski, Arkansas. Died 16 November 2001 in Findley, Hancock, Ohio. Occupation, stone cutter.**
- 2. Florence Mary Wheeler, wife, born 14 dec 1900 in Elmore, Lamoille, Vermont. Married (1) Mark Henry St. Jock on 22 April 1919 in Worcester, Washington, Vermont. Married (2) Orrin Nelson Machia on 29 June 1925 in Orange, Vermont. Died 13 February 1962 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont.**
- 3. Maxine Louise St. Jock, adopted daughter, born 26 February 1920 in Elmore, Vermont.**
- 4. Marcus William St. Jock, adopted son, born 3 February 1923 in Worcester, Vermont.**
- 5. Gordon Orrin Machia, son, born 21 January 1926 in Northfield, Vermont. Married Phyllis Maxine Boardman in 23 June 1945 in Northfield. Died 1 January 1994 in Rossville, Walker, Georgia.**
- 6. Lorraine Florence Machia, daughter, born 6 April 1934 in Northfield. Married George W. Barclay on 24 June 1952 in Barre, Vermont.**
- 7. Phyllis Lillian Machia, daughter, born 2 February 1938 in Northfield.**

Orrin and Florence have moved into Montpelier by 1951. The 1951 and 1954 4 city directories show Orrin working at the Desilets Granite Company and living at 214 Barre Street. In 1955 and 1957, he is shown working at Comolli and Company (still living at 214 Barre). Florence died in Montpelier on 13 February 1962.

Orrin remarried two years after Florence's death. The marriage to Bertha Hastings occurred on 11 August 1964 in Little Rock, Pulaski, Arkansas. We do not have a birth location for Bertha, but the date appears to be 2 March 1905. Bertha died 32 years after that on 25 January 1996 in Sherwood, Pulaski, Arkansas. Orrin moved to Ohio. He died in Findley, Hancock, Ohio on 16 November 2001.

Gordon Orrin Machia, son of Orrin and Florence, married Phyllis Maxine Boardman on 23 June 1945 in Northfield. Phyllis was also born there. They had two children in Northfield: Guy Scott and Steven Phillip.

Lorraine Florence Machia married George W. Barclay on 24 June 1952 in Barre, Vermont. George was born in Montpelier on 16 June 1930. Like Orrin, George died in Findley, Ohio. George died a month before Orrin on 6 October 2001. George and Lorraine had three children: Glen, Wayne, and Barbara.

Phyllis Lillian Machia married Norbert George Hebert on 12 January 1957 in Montpelier. He was born in Northfield on 2 June 1934. They had 4 children: Noel Scott, Dale Steven, Tammie Lee, and Kelly Ann.

The Eva Belle Machia Family Line

Eva Belle Machia was the third daughter and sixth child of Frank Machia and Celinda Shontell. Eva is of special interest to this history because she lived to a very old age (99) and was able to pass on some of that history. In addition, her son Clifford Oney Morrie took an interest in the Machia family history after he retired from his Army career. He accumulated many documents and pictures which were later passed on to Tina Bagalia Laforest. This collection is the basis for much of this document.

One of the documents left by Clifford is a biography he wrote about his parents Oney and Eva. We have included this biography as Appendix B. There is much detail there and it is interesting from the point of view of understanding life in those times and through the depression.

I must also acknowledge the more recent contribution from Samuel Charles "Sam" Morrie. Sam is the son of Vern and Kathleen (Harris) Morrie. He has updated the "Morin / Morrie Family Lineage" originally authored by Clifford. This interesting document can be downloaded from the website www.messierfamily.info. This



Figure 11-23. Eva Machia and Oney wedding photo.

genealogy was prepared before the biography mentioned above and is a more comprehensive family tree.

Eva married Oney Wilfred Morrie on 29 June 1925 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Oney was the son of a farmer and eventually became a truck driver in East Barre (Barre Town). Oney's father was Napoleon Morrie, who was born Napoleon Morin on 12 February 1866 in St-Julien, Wolfe County, Quebec Province, Canada. Just as the name Messier was transformed to Machia in the United States, the name Morin was transformed to Morrie. Napoleon was a quarryman working in Websterville, a village in the town of Barre.

One of the interesting stories in the Oney-Eva biography concerns the time that Oney discovered that his name was really Morin, not Morrie. According to the biography, Oney was actually baptised Onead Morin. School records use the surname Morrie for Oney and all his siblings. Since this story was written by Clifford, the person "Dad" is Oney:

Sometime in the late 1930's Dad went to work for the town of Barre, with the road department, as a full time employee. After the war started (WW II) Mom's brother, Orrin, started talking about going to Connecticut to work in the factories engaged in war production. Dad was not keen about leaving the family to work in a factory, however, in 1942 he finally decided that he would give it a try. It was necessary to have some personal identification when applying for such employment, so he went to the town clerk's office to get a copy of his birth certificate. Much to his surprise he found out that his name was listed as Morin, not as Morrie as he had been taught in school. I can still hear Dad saying as if was today, " What do I do now? I have used the name Morrie all my life". So, he went back to talk to the Town Clerk. The Town Clerk, E. H. Nerney, Mr. Nerney's primary business was a grocery store in Websterville, and the town clerk's office and town records were located in part of the store. Mr. Nerney had been in business for a long time and had known the Morin / Morrie family for forty years. So he gave Dad a letter to that effect.

Dad did go with Orrin to Connecticut and found work in a factory engaged in war production. I don't know if he ever had to show his birth certificate and the letter before being hired. The two of them found a rooming house and only came home on weekends. I do not remember how long Dad stayed in [Connecticut] but it was a rather short time. Dad missed being away from the family, missed being in the out-of-doors and didn't like the confinement of working in a factory. So he came home and found a job near home.

Oney and Eva Belle had three children. The Oney Morrie family consisted of the following members:

- 1. Oney Wilfred Morrie, born 8 August 1902 in Websterville Village, Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Eva Belle Machia on 29 June 1925 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Died 4 September 1966 in East Barre, Washington, Vermont of rheumatic heart disease. Occupation: truck driver.**
- 2. Eva Belle Machia, wife, born 17 June 1905 in East Barre, Vermont. Died 19 December 2004 in East Barre.**
- 3. Clifford Oney, son, born 16 May 1926 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Martha Patricia "Pat" Zoeller on 8 September 1952 in Louisville, Jefferson, Kentucky. Died 7 December 2003 in Williston, Chittenden, Vermont.**
- 4. Lucille Eva Morrie, daughter, born 23 January 1931 in East Barre. Married Rene**

Robert Abert on 19 May 1956 in Barre.

5. Joyce Elaine Morrie, daughter, born 29 November 1935 in East Barre. Married Wendell Wheeler in 1954.

Oney's mother was Marie Florida (Flora) Hannah. Flora was born August 1870 in Richmond, Richmond County, Quebec Province. Napoleon and Flora were probably married in Vermont, but we are not sure. All of their children were born here. Oney was the sixth child, born in Websterville, Washington County, on 8 August 1902.

The Hannah or Hanna line is Scotch-Irish and therefore originally Protestant. Religious conversions were made

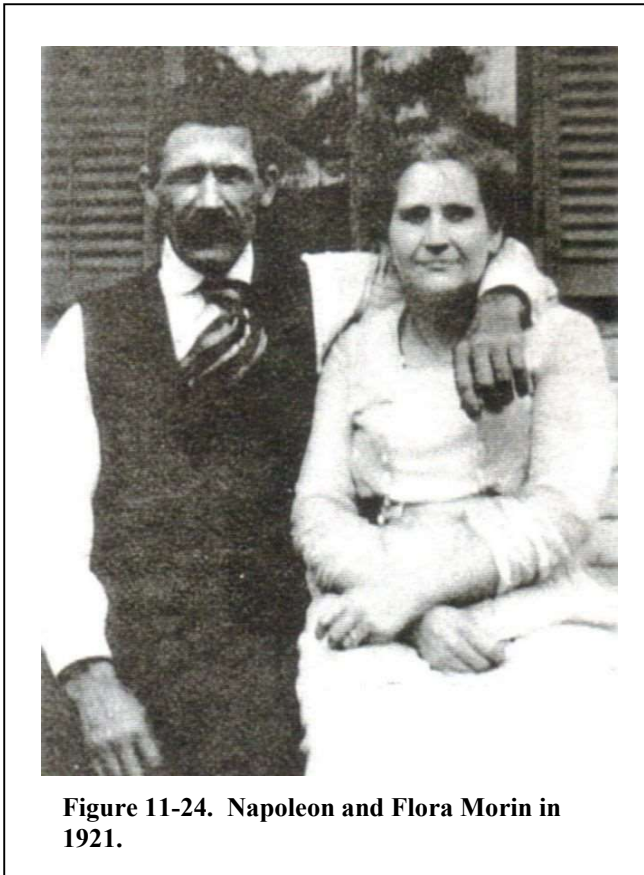


Figure 11-24. Napoleon and Flora Morin in 1921.

along the way in order to marry French Canadian women. The Hannas came from Scotland to Ireland during the formation of the Ulster Plantation in the 17th century. James G. Hanna was born in 1762 in Dublin, Ireland. He emigrated to Quebec City where he married Elizabeth Saul in the Anglican church on 9 December 1787. James became a watchmaker.

The preferred spelling of the name is "Hanna" in Ireland. Hanna is used in all the Canadian birth and marriage records for this line. However, the spelling "Hannah" is used in the Canadian and American census reports. It is also used by the American descendants.

James and Elizabeth Hanna had five children: four boys and a girl. The youngest was baptised Jackson Moor Orkner Hanna; he was known by the name Jackson. Jackson was born on 13 December 1803 in Quebec City. He married Julie Grenier-dite-Perron in a Catholic ceremony on 29 September 1834 in Rivière-du-Loup, Rivière-du-Loup County, Quebec Province. Julie Grenier was born in 1793 in St-Joseph, Beauce County.

Jackson and Julie Hanna had their six children before this wedding ceremony. Their first child, Jackson, was baptised in Quebec City in May of 1822. Marie Zoé was born in St-Antoine-de-Tilly, Lotbinière County in 1823. The next two, daughters Marie Dalbot and Abdole, were born in Rimouski, Rimouski County: Dalbot in 1827 and Abdole in 1829. The last two children, Thomas and Alexandre were born in L'Isle-Verte, Rivière-du-Loup County. Thomas was born on 31 March 1831 and Alexandre was born on 30 June 1833. These two boys moved to the United States. Alexandre died in Maine in 1918. Thomas was the father of Marie Florida Hannah.

Thomas Hannah married Amelia Marsan on 20 November 1855 in Laurierville, Mégantic County, Quebec Province. The family consisted of the following members:

- 1. Thomas Hannah, born 31 March 1831 in L'Isle-Verte, Rivière-du-Loup, Quebec, Canada. Married Amelia "Emilie" Marsan on 20 November 1855 in Laurierville. Died 5 April 1919 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont, USA. Occupation: farmer.**
- 2. Amelia Marsan-dite-Lapierre, wife, born July 1837 in Beauport, Quebec, Quebec, Canada.**
- 3. Joseph Thomas Hannah, son, born 15 July 1856 in Laurierville, Megantic, Quebec, Canada. Married Mary Laydon in 1883 in Quebec Province. Died 21 June 1918 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont.**
- 4. Antoine Hannah, son, born 20 June 1858 in Laurierville, Megantic, Quebec. Married Leonide Grondin on 6 September 1885 in Wotton, Wolfe, Quebec, Canada. Died 24 December 1941 in St-Georges-de-Windsor, Richmond, Quebec, Canada.**
- 5. Gadeon "John" Hannah, som, born October 1862 in Laurierville. Married Mary R. Couture in 1885 in Vermont, USA. Died 1919 -n Walden, Caledonia, Vermont, USA.**
- 6. Amelia Hannah, daughter, born 24 June 1864 in Laurierville. Died September 1864 in Laurierville.**
- 7. Marie Odile Hanah, daughter, born 1866 in Laurierville. Married Isaac Marcoux in 1886 in Orleans County, Vermont.**

8. Joseph Alexis Zephirin Hannah, son, born 26 December 1867 in Plessisville, Megantic, Quebec, Canada. Married Aurelia Demers on 17 January 1905 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont, USA. Died 27 August 1919 in Barton.

9. Evelina Hannah, daughter, born December 1869 in Shipton, Richmond, Quebec, Canada. Married Alfred Barton in 1892 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont. Died 10 March 1925 in Marlborough, Middlesex, Massachusetts, USA.

10. Marie Florida Hannah, daughter, born 29 August 1872 in Danville, Richmond, Quebec, Canada. Married Napoleon Morin on 13 January 1890 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont. Died 4 May 1961 in Orange, Orange, Vermont.

11. Albert Hannah, son, born 5 December 1875 in Danville, Richmond, Quebec, Canada. Married Emma LaRoche-dit-Laroque in 1897 in Vermont. Died 10 October 1956 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont.

12. Marie Eva Hannah, daughter, born 14 November 1877 in Richmond, Richmond, Quebec, Canada.

Napoleon Morin and Flore Hannah had 15 children, including Oney. The family consisted of the following:

1. Napoleon Morin (Morrie), born 12 February 1866 in St-Julien, Wolfe County, Quebec, Canada. Married Marie Florida Hannah on 13 January 1890 in Barton, Orleans, Vermont. Died 27 June 1923 in Orange, Orange, Vermont of cholecystitis. Occupation: Quarryman and farmer.
2. Marie Florida "Flore" Hannah, wife, born 29 August 1872 in Danville, Richmond, Quebec, Canada. Married Napoleon 13 January 1890 in Barton, Orleans County,

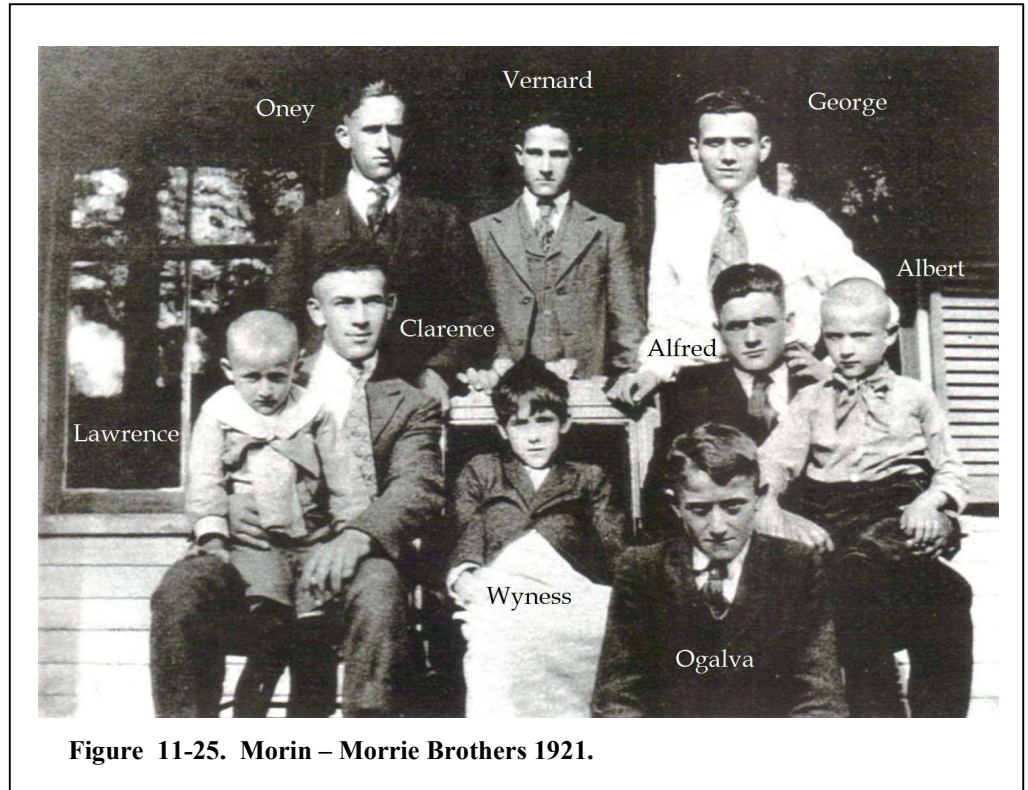


Figure 11-25. Morin – Morrie Brothers 1921.

3. Evelina Morrie, daughter, born 11 May 1890 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Died May 1907 in Orange, Orange, Vermont.
4. Alvina (Elvina), daughter, born 17 December 1892 in Vermont. Married Wilfred Joseph Bisson. Died 3 October 1981 in Barre.
5. Alfred Joseph Morrie, son, born 19 October 1894 in Websterville, Washington, Vermont. Married Anna Helen Ryan 26 June 1925 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Died 4 January 1983 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.
6. George Daniel Morrie, son, born 21 May 1897 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Blanch Richer. Died 31 May 1995.
7. Clarence Edmond Morrie, son, born 26 May 1900 in East Barre. Married Eva May Jerry on 29 May 1924 in Barre. Died October 1985 in Williamstown, Orange, Vermont.
8. Oney Wilfred Morrie, son, born 8 August 1902 In Websterville Village, Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Eva Belle Machia on 29 June 1925 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Died 4 September 1966 in East Barre.
9. Marie Rosa Morrie, daughter, born 17

September 1903 in Barre. Died May 1904 in East Barre.

- 10. Vernard Joseph Morrie, son, born 3 December 1904 in Barre. Married Kathleen Harris Shedd in 1955. Died 12 April 1965 in Williamstown.**
- 11. Elizabeth May Morrie, daughter, born 1 June 1906 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Peter Rhynalidow Bombard on 28 June 1927 in Barre City. Died 25 April 1995 in Barre City.**
- 12. Regina A. Morrie, daughter, born 29 August 1907 in Orange. Died 27 December 1999 in Orange (unmarried).**
- 13. Ogalva Victor Morrie, son born 26 February 1909 in Orange. Married Joy Louisa Farnsworth on 26 December 1955 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. Died 30 May 1978 in East Barre.**
- 14. Wyness Lenford Antoine Morrie, son, born 12 September 1910 in Orange. Died 2 January 2009 in Barre.**
- 15. Emilie Domithilde Morrie, daughter, born October, 1911 in Orange. Died January 1912 in Orange.**
- 16. Albert Arthur Morrie, son, born 8 September 1913 in Orange. Died 23 December 1944 in Belgium (killed in action).**
- 17. Lawrence W. Morrie, son, born 23 July 1915 in Orange. Married Arlene Myrtice Beede on 27 October 1945 in Washington, Orange, Vermont. Died 4 June 2000 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont.**

Napoleon Morin's ancestors originally settled in the area known as Acadia. This included Nova Scotia, parts of New Brunswick, and parts of the state of Maine. The Canadien line begins with Pierre Morin-dit-Boucher, born in 1634, Normandie area of France; we will drop the Boucher part of the name since Morin is the name that survives. The name Boucher will appear later in the Morin family history as Napoleon's stepmother's family name, but that will be a different Boucher line. Pierre settled in Port Royal, Acadia. Port Royal is now known as Annapolis Royal, Annapolis, Nova Scotia, Canada. The town is on the Western side of the peninsula near the bay

of Fundy. Pierre married Marie Martin in 1660. She was born in Port Royal in 1637. Her parents Pierre Martin (born 1601) and Catherin Vigneau (born 1603) are from the area of Bourgueil, Indre-et-Loire, Centre, France. We know of two sons born to Pierre and Marie, though there are undoubtedly many more children. Pierre was born about 1662 and Jacques was born about 1675. Both were born in Port Royal. They eventually moved to Beaubassin. Beaubassin is an area that today includes Sackville, Westmoreland, New Brunswick. This area includes the present boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick on the Chignecto peninsula. Pierre, Jr. married Francoise Chiasson-dit-Lavalée (also recorded as Giasson) there in 1682. Jacques, however, was married in Quebec City in 1704. There, he married Marie Charlotte Jeanes (sometimes recorded as Jeanne). There mother, Marie Martin was buried in Quebec City in 1714. Why did everyone pick up and move to the Quebec area?

There were a couple of French-English wars during this period. In the first, King William's War (1689-1697), the English captured Acadia. Pierre was married just before this war in Beaubassin, which was still French. The British won, but gave the area back to the French as part of a larger peace

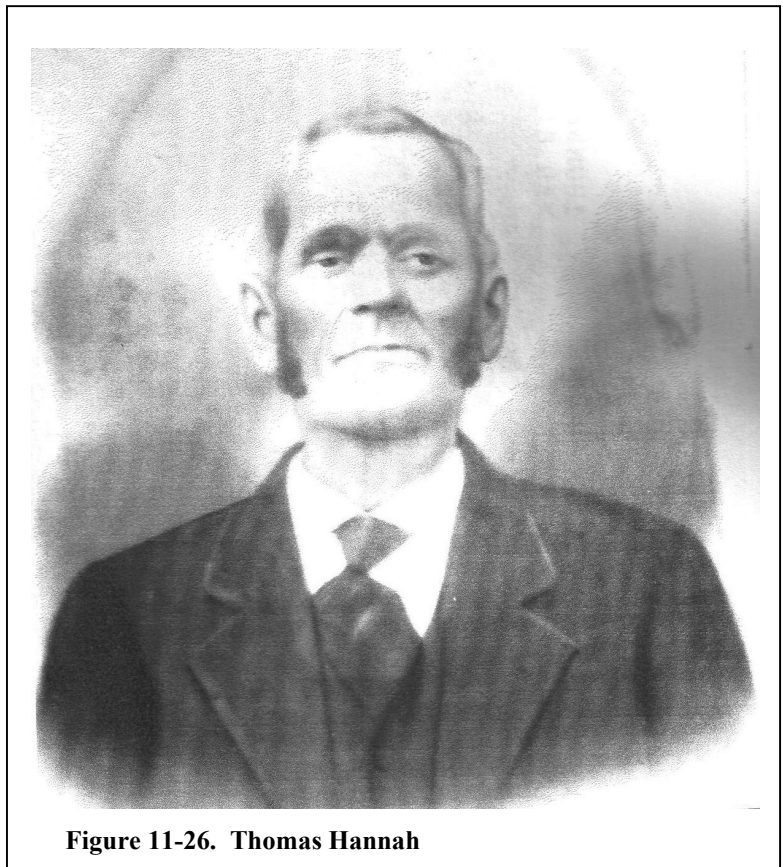


Figure 11-26. Thomas Hannah

settlement involving European wars. The British again captured Acadia during Queen Ann's War (1702-1713). Unfortunately, the treaty terms were unclear concerning the division of territory. The French believed that they controlled the territory up to the Chignecto peninsula, including Beaubassin. The British believed that their territory covered New Brunswick back to the Quebec area, and Eastern Maine.

The French put up a fort in Beaubassin to defend their territory and it was off to the next war. It appears that the Morin family left for Quebec between wars. Their children settled in Montmagny, across the river from Quebec. Americans might be familiar with this latter war because of the Cajuns in Louisiana. The Acadians really had no loyalty to either the French or the English; they just wanted to be left alone and were essentially neutral. However, the British tried to force loyalty oaths from them. After the capture of the French Fort Beauséjour in 1755, the English found a few Acadians in the area and used this as an excuse to expel the Acadians from Acadia. One group went to the Quebec area and formed the town of L'Acadia. Another group of Acadians worked their way down to French speaking Louisiana, where the name Acadian was morphed in Cajun. They were not welcomed as well as they had hoped and ended up living in the swamp lands or bayous.

Pierre, Jr. and Francoise Chiasson had a son, Pierre, who was baptised in St-Thomas Parish, Montmagny, Montmagny, Quebec Province on 23 December 1683. This would be the beginning of a line of Morins that lived in Montmagny County and leads up to Napoleon Morin.

Pierre III married Francoise Boulé in Montmagny on 10 January 1707. She was born about 1687 in Montmagny. We know of ten children, including 7 sons. One of these sons was named Augustin. Augustin was born in 1725. He married Marie Judith Talbot on 16 November 1750 in St-Francois-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud, Montmagny County. Judith, born 1723, Montmagny County, was the daughter of Jacques Talbot and Angelique Meunier. Jacques and Angelique were married in Ste-Apolline-de-Patton, Montmagny County.

Augustin and Judith had at least 6 children. The first, Marie Therese, was baptised in St-Francois-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud in 1751. The remainder were baptised in St-Pierre-de-la-Riviere-du-Sud. The youngest child was René Toussaint Morin. He was born in 1768 and married Marie Madeleine Bouchard on 22 February 1791 in St-Pierre-Riviere-Sud. She was the daughter of Augustin Bouchard

and Francoise Destroismaisons-dite-Picard. We know of two children born in St-Francois-Riviere-Sud: René (born 1793) and Francois (born 1797).

We do not know when Madeleine died, but Francois is the last child we know of. René remarried on 27 October 1829 in St-Pierre-Riviere-Sud. His second wife was Marie Geneviève Proulx. Geneviève was the widow of Alexis Blais. Alexis and Geneviève had been married in 1786 in the town of Montmagny (St-Thomas parish). René Toussant was buried on 21 April 1851 in St-Francois-Riviere-Sud.

Francois, son of René and Madeleine Morin, married Marie Francoise Laverdière in St-Francoise-Riviere-Sud on 28 July 1823. Francoise was born about 1800 in Bellchasse County, probably in nearby St-Vallier or St-Michel. At the time of the marriage, Francoise was living in St-Pierre-Riviere-Sud and Francoise's parents were living in St-Michel. Francois' parents, René and Madeleine were living in St-Francois-Riviere-Sud. Their first two children, Marie Francoise Lea (born 24 May 1824) and Marie Helène (born 15 August 1825) were born in St-Francois.

Two more children were born after the family moved to Napierville, Napierville County. This is a rather long move from Montmagny County, so they must have needed the work there. Napierville is north of New York. The two children born there are a daughter, Emilie (born 17 July 1829) and Paul Theophile (born 2 July 1831). Paul Theophile is the father of Napoleon.

Paul Theophile Morin, commonly known as Paul, was married three times. Napoleon was born with his second wife: Mathilda Carrier. His first wife was Nathalie (Anathalie) Boucher, born 21 May 1830 in St-Nicolas, Lévis County. They were married on 29 April 1852 in St-Gilles, Lotbinière County. Paul and Nathalie had 4 children before she died on 1 October 1864 in St-Julien, Wolfe County. The first two children, Augustin (baptised 27 April 1854) and Francois Xavier (baptised 6 February 1856) were born in St-Gilles. The second two were born in St-Julien: Téléphore (baptised 14 March 1858) and his sister Philomène (born about 1862).

Nathalie Boucher is descended from two lines of Boucher. Her namesake was Jean Boucher, born about 1650 in Vendée, Pays de Loire, France. Jean's descendants populated St-Joachim, Montmorency, Quebec Province for several generations. Her grandfather, Augustin Boucher was born there in 1775. His family moved to St-Nicolas, Lévis, Quebec Province. Augustin married Marguerite Marion there in 1802. Marion was

descended from Francois Boucher, who was born in Montagne-au-Perche, Orne, Basse-Normandie, France in 1617. His descendents lived in Lévis for several generations. The first son of Augustin Boucher and Marguerite Marion was also named Augustin. Born 24 May 1803 in Lévis, Augustin was Nathalie's father. Her mother was Basilice Guérin-dite-St-Hilaire, born 1805 in Lévis.

Paul married Matilda Carrier on 30 April 1865 in St-Julien. In some records, Mathilda is known as Domithilda; she was baptised Mathilda. Mathilda was born on 20 May 1838 in St-Sylvestre, Lotbinière County. However, like Nathalie, her parents were born in Lévis County. Her mother, Basilisse Bergeron was born in St-Nicolas (30 July 1809) and her father (Jean Baptiste Carrier) was born in Lauzon. Several generations of the Carrier family were born and raised in Lauzon. It is possible that Mathilda's family and Nathalie's family were acquainted.

Mathilda Carrier died in St-Julien in 1869 after having two children: Napoleon (12 February 1866) and Marie Mathilda (17 November 1867). Paul soon married Marie Desanges Lamontagne in St-Julien. They were married on 11 October 1869 and had one child that we are aware of: Augustin was born on 17 October 1870.

Marie was born in 1828 in Lotbinière County, though we are not sure exactly where. This was her second marriage. She had originally been married to Julien Simoneau. Marie and Simoneau were married in St-Ferdinand, Megantic County on 23 April 1849. We have no information on any children they may have had.

Returning to Oney Morrie, son of Napoleon Morin, we have already noted that he was born in 1902 in Websterville, a village in Barre Town. Napoleon and family appear in the 1900 census for Barre Town. In that census, dated 4 June, Napoleon is listed as 36 years old with a birth date of March 1864 in French Canada. He is a granite quarryman who immigrated in 1885; he is still an alien. Florida L. Morrie was 30 years old and born in August 1870 in French Canada. No immigration date is given.

To find Flora's immigration date, we must consult the 1910 Orange Town census. That source gives us an immigration date of 1879, 6 years before Napoleon. The census also tells us that they have been married for 20 years, i.e., since 1890. Therefore, they were married in the United States, probably in the Barre area. The ages given in the 1910 census are closer to the known date than those given in the 1900 census. In 1910, Napoleon's age

is given as 44 (instead of 46) and Flora's as 38 (instead of 40). The accepted birth date for Napoleon is 12 February 1866; that for Flora is 29 August 1872. The 1910 census shows Napoleon is now a farmer, not a quarryman.

Searching through the available city directories, we find Napoleon (Morin, not Morrie) listed in 1905 and 1907, but no other years. The 1905 listing is in the Montpelier directory. He is a stone cutter living at 12 First Avenue. In 1907, Napoleon is an employee of Eugene C. Glysson, a granite dealer located in "Burham's Meadow". Napoleon's home is at 20 Perry Street in Barry City. We know from the Oney – Eva biography (Appendix B) that when Oney was 5 years old (1907) the family moved to the town of Orange in Orange County. We do not have directories for Orange. It was in this school system that the Morin name was changed to Morrie.

One of the more interesting stories in the Oney biography involves his younger brother Vern (Vernard, about 2 1/2 years younger). There was an accident in a woodshed. Oney and Vern were apparently cutting kindling. Vern was holding the piece to be cut and Oney was wielding the axe. Vern indicated to Oney where to make the cut. Oney probably attempted to confirm the cut location by "dropping" the axe on the spot. Unfortunately, he ended up cutting both the stick and the finger. Despite this, there was always a special bond between Oney and Vern.

An important fact is that Oney contracted rheumatic fever in his early teens. This resulted in an enlarged heart and an irregular heartbeat. This prevented him, for a time, from doing heavy work outside. He later returned to manual outdoor labor, including farm work and logging.

The 1920 Orange Town census shows Napoleon as a dairy farmer. Clarence and the older children have moved out. Napoleon is now listed as 54 years old. He is an alien who immigrated in 1885 (as before). Flora is 48 years old. She is also an alien who immigrated in 1879.

Napoleon Morin died 27 June 1923 after a short illness and a stay in the Barre City Hospital. His home was the farm in Orange. According to Clifford Morrie's family history, the death certificate listed his surname as Morrie. The memorial cards printed his name as Napoleon Morin. The grave monument at St. Sylvester cemetery in Websterville, Vermont, is inscribed with the family name Morin.

Following Napoleon's death, Flora carried on the farming operation with the help of her sons. At the time of her death on 4 May 1961, Wyness was

managing the farm. Her daughter, Regina was also involved in the operation of the household, as we reminded in a story told by Sam Morrie:

“In the early 1930’s, Flora was taken ill and spent some time in the hospital. Regina left a job and returned to the family farm to care for her mother and manage the household. Although Flora recovered, Regina continued to be responsible for the household until Flora’s death. In later years, Flora became semi-invalid and then, bedridden. She was cared for by Regina. By that time, only two siblings remained on the farm.

“As part of the estate settlement, Regina purchased the farm (buildings and land) and Wyness purchased the livestock and machinery. Their siblings shared a cash settlement. Regina and Wyness continued to live on and operate the farm. After Regina’s death on 27 December 1999, Wyness moved to quarters in Barre City; the farm was sold. His health slowly declined and he eventually lived in a series of elder health care facilities in Barre and Berlin, Vermont. He died in Barre on 2 January 2009.”

Around 1922 or 1923, Oney bought a new Model T Ford for \$500. He was also employed on the Wyness Tucker farm as a logger. The Tucker farm bordered the Morin (Morrie) farm. The logger’s box lunch was provided by the Tuckers. A young lady on the Tucker staff helped prepare these lunches, which the men picked up every morning. That young woman was Eva Belle Machia.

The 1922 Barre directory shows Oney’s sister Elizabeth May Morrie working and boarding in Barre. “Lizzie” is a maid working at a home at 69 Hill Street; she lives at the same address. Lizzie was born in 1906, so she would have been about 16 years old at the time. In 1926, she is still employed as a maid in Barre, this time at 90 Washington Street. She will marry Peter Rhyneldo Bombard in 1927.

Also listed in the 1926 Barre directory is their brother Clarence Morrie. Oney had been best man to Clarence when he married Ruth Marion Farnham in 1924. Clarence is employed by the city in 1926 and living on 55 Maple Avenue. The same is true in 1927.

In 1925, when Oney and Eva decided to get married, he was living at home and working the family farm in Orange. The marriage, on 29 June 1925, was a double marriage. Eva’s brother, Orrin Machia married Florence Mary [Wheeler] St-Jock, the widow of Mark Henry St. Jock. Florence was the mother of two children: Maxine Louise (1920) and Marcus William (1923). Each party was witness to the other’s marriage. The couples took a short

honeymoon in the White Mountains of New Hampshire in Orrin’s car, but were back to work in a week.

Oney and Eva initially settled into an apartment that was part of a farmhouse at a farm where Oney was working in East Montpelier. After a disagreement with the farmer, the couple moved back to Orange. Eva’s father, Frank Machia, owned a house in Orange Center that was vacant at the time. The house fronted on US Route 302 and was part of a small farm that bordered the Machia farm. Oney soon found work with the Barre City street department and would drive his Model T along Rt 302 to get there.

There may be some confusion concerning the names Barre, Barre City, and Barre Town. Originally the town of Barre was composed of 5 villages: Websterville, east and South Barre, Graniteville, and the village of Barre. The village of Barre was incorporated in 1895 and became Barre City. Barre City is often simply called Barre. The remainder of the town of Barre, which almost surrounds Barre City, is called Barre Town. It is not clear why Barre City, covering less than 4 square miles, separated from the remainder of Barre. Note that Barre and Orange both lie along US Route 302 and are within a few miles of each other.

Eva gave birth to her first baby at her parent’s house on 16 May 1926. Clifford Oney Morrie will become the author of the biography of Oney and Eva. They soon found an apartment in Barre City. Unfortunately, Clifford contracted Scarlet Fever at the age of six months. The house was quarantined. In order to keep working, Oney had to move out of the house and live with his brother Clarence. Clarence had married Eva May Jerry in 1924. They were living in Barre City where Clarence was also working for the city.

Around Spring of 1927, Oney was convinced to go into a farm partnership with Fred Jewett, the husband of Eva’s sister Florence. They had been married in 1918. They leased a farm in Orange that was across the valley from the Morrie farm. Oney financed his share by withdrawing his modest savings from the bank and selling his Model T.

It was not long before Oney was having doubts about this enterprise. Therefore, when his brother Alfred drove out to the farm one day and noted that he needed to hire a truck driver because he had recently purchased a second truck, Oney decided to give up the farming business. The second-floor apartment of Alfred’s house was vacant, so Oney

and Eva moved in and Oney went to work for his older brother. The house was in East Barre.

The 1930 Barre Town directory shows both Alfred and Oney living in East Barre with Oney employed by Alfred. Also shown in Barre Town is a William Morrie who is a derrickman (presumably with a granite company) who also lives in East Barre. We have not yet identified a William Morrie. The 1930 East Barre census, dated 9 April, shows the two families living at the same location. Alfred is listed as a “truckman” and Oney as a truck driver. Alfred and Anna’s daughter is 1 10/12 years old on the date of the census (April 9), while Oney and Eva’s son Clifford is 3 11/12.

The 1930 Barre City census, dated 4 April, shows Clarence Morrie living on Merchant Street. He is a 29-year-old truck driver working for Barre City. He was married at the age of 23. His wife, Eva, is 26. They have 3 children: Lenford (4 3/12 years old), Richard (2) and Clarence (3/12). Eva’s mother, Rose, is living with them. She is 53 years old and married at the age of 17.

Interestingly, Lenford is also listed as living with his grandmother, Flora, in the town of Orange. Flora is listed as the head of the household. She is a 58-year-old widow living with 5 of her children and her grandson Lenford. Vernard, 25 years old is a farmer, presumably running his dad’s farm. Regina, 22 years old, has no occupation but must be very busy keeping house. Wyness, age 19, and Albert, age 16, are farm laborers. Lawrence, age 14, has no occupation and is probably in school. Lenford is 4 4/12 years old in this census dated 24 April.

Eva gave birth to their second child, Lucille Eva, in this East Barre apartment on 23 January 1931. When Lucille was about two years old, the family moved to another apartment on the north side of East Barre; this gave them more space. This would have been about 1933. Shortly before the last child was born, the family moved again. Joyce Elaine was born on 29 November 1935.

All the Barre Town directories between 1930 and 1940, inclusive, show Oney and Alfred living in East Barre. They show Alfred as a truck driver and Oney employed by Alfred. The 1937 directory adds “coal dealer” to Alfred’s list of occupations. In this directory year, Alfred’s wife Anna is listed as the acting postmaster. The 1939 directory confirms that she is now the postmaster.

Brother Clarence Morrie is listed in the 1935 Barre (City) directory as a truck driver. It no longer says that he is employed by the city. His home is at 199 Prospect Street. Wyness, another brother, is

working as a farmhand for Joseph H. Neal; he resides at the Neal farm. By 1936, Clarence has moved to 101 Prospect Street. Wyness is not mentioned. The same is true in 1937. The 1940 Barre Directory shows that Clarence has moved to 15 Mill Street. His wife, Ruth, is listed as being employed by Art’s Home Bakery. In 1941, she is employed by the Daylight Home Bakery.

In the 1941 Barre Town directory, which was probably composed before the attack on Pearl Harbor, the entries for Oney and Alfred are the same as before. There are two additions. Brother, Lawrence is listed as being in the U.S. Army. Lawrence is residing in East Barre with his mother Flora (Florida) Morrie. His father, Napoleon, had died in 1923 in Orange. Flora is listed as being a farmer whose home is in East Barre.

Presumably, Oney could not enlist in the Army during WWII because of his rheumatic fever experienced as a youth. In 1942, Oney and Orrin decided to go down to Connecticut to work in war production. Oney thought he would need an ID in order to work in the factories. In the process of obtaining his birth information, he discovered that he was actually born with the surname Morin, not Morrie. The story is told above and in Appendix B. Oney did not like being away from his family, so was soon back in Barre.

He had been without a car since he sold his Model T Ford in 1927. His brother Ogalva “Oaky” Morrie was inducted into the Army on March 3 1942. He loaned his car to Oney for the duration (Oaky was discharged on 25 November 1945). The car allowed Oney to find work farther from home. By the Summer of 1943, he was able to find employment in Barre City with the Bradford Trucking Company. The Bradford trucking Company hauled finished granite products from the finishing sheds of several companies to the railroad yard.

Several of Oney’s brothers enlisted in the Army. Lawrence, as already noted, enlisted before Pearl Harbor: 26 March 1941. His birth year is given as 1915 and his education as grammar school. His civilian occupation category is listed as “Unskilled lumbermen, raftsmen, and woodchoppers”. He is single, without dependents. He enlisted in Rutland, Vermont. His height was 64 inches and his weight 137 pounds.

Albert A. Morrie enlisted on 11 February 1942. His residence was New Haven, Connecticut. However, he enlisted at Fort Devens, Massachusetts. His education was grammar school and his height and weight were 65 inches and 137 pounds. Albert’s

occupation is not listed. Unfortunately, Albert did not survive the war. Corporal Albert A. Morrie died on 23 December 1944 in Belgium. He was killed by a sniper during the Battle of the Bulge (16 December 1944 – 25 January 1945). He was originally buried in the US Military Cemetery, Belgium. A picture of his grave in Belgium is dated 2 February 1947. Later, he was buried in Websterville, Vermont. Albert is listed among the war dead in New Haven, Connecticut, where he resided before enlisting.

Alfred Joseph Morrie probably did not serve in WWII. He did serve in WWI and would have been 46 years old in 1942. His draft card issued in that year states that he was self employed and living in East Barre. He was 66.5 inches tall, 135 pounds in weight, with brown eyes, brown hair, and a ruddy complexion. He was married to Anna H. Morrie.

Like Alfred, Clarence was probably too old to serve. He would have been 42 years old. We have a WWI draft card for him, but not a WWII card.

George Daniel Morrie served in WWI and would have been 45 years old in 1942. We do not have a WWII draft card, but the WWI card shows him working as an auto salesman in Hartford, Connecticut. He was 21 years old in 1918 and lived at 196 High Street. George did not spend much time in the Army. He enlisted on 15 October 1918 and was released on 6 December 1918.

Ogalva Morrie enlisted on 31 March 1942 in Rutland. He had a grammar school education and is single, without dependents. His civil occupation category was listed as “unskilled sawmill occupations”. He would be 33 years old in 1942. He seems to have been a little larger than his brothers: 70 inches tall and 151 pounds.

Vernard J. Morrie enlisted on 20 August 1942 in Washington Vermont. He would be 38 years old in 1942. He had a grammar school education and is listed in the “carpenters” occupation category. Vernard is single, without dependents, 68 inches tall, and 143 pounds.

We have no information concerning the military career of Wyness Lenford Morrie. He would have been 32 years old in 1942. In fact, we have no information about Wyness except his birth and death. We also have him listed in the 1930 census living with his mother, Flora, and Vernard on their farm in Orange. Flora died in 1961, so she was still living as a widow in 1942. It is possible that with Albert and Lawrence gone, Wyness was exempted to take care of the farm and his mother.

In October 1943, Oney and Eva moved from East Barre to Barre City. Oney was able to walk to work from their apartment at 144 Elm Street, so only used Ogalva’s car for pleasure or necessary trips. The 1944 Barre Town directory shows Alfred and his wife Annie living in East Barre. Also listed for Barre Town is Lawrence, serving in the Army and residing with his mother Flore. We do not have a similar listing for Barre City.

We know from the Oney Morrie biography that Clifford turned 18 on 16 May 1944 and registered for the draft. He graduated from High School in June and left home to enter the service on 22 July. He was eventually assigned to the 96th Naval Construction Battalion. He was honorably discharged 10 June 1946. Clifford served in the inactive Naval reserve through September 1947. We also know that Oney and Eva moved to 21 Eastern Avenue, Barre City, in the summer of 1944. This is where they will live for the next 19 years.

The 1946 directory for Barre City shows Oney living at 21 Eastern Avenue and working for Charles M. Branford as a truck driver. Clifford O. Morrie, his son is shown at the same residence. Clifford is in the Navy Seabees. This same directory shows Clarence working as a truck driver for the city of Barre and living at 52 Brook Street. Residing at this residence is Lenford N. Morrie, his son. Lenford is also in the Navy. The 1946 Barre Town directory lists only Alfred J. Morrie, a farmer in East Barre, and his wife, Annie H. Morrie, Alfred’s wife and the postmaster for East Barre.

Clifford Oney Morrie went back to school, probably under the GI Bill. Clifford attended Norwich University. This is a military college located in Northfield, Washington, Vermont, not far from Barre and Montpelier. He was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant, US Army in June 1950 after graduating from the ROTC program with a BS in Civil Engineering. Clifford served until retirement in 1970. A history of his military career is given in Appendix C.

Eva began her job in the Barre City Hospital in 1951. Starting in the house keeping department, she was transferred to the kitchen and eventually became the assistant dietitian. She held this position until she retired in 1975.

Clifford married Martha Patricia Zoeller on 8 September 1952 in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky. At this time, Clifford was based at Fort Greely, Big Delta, Alaska (1951 – 1953). In 1951, he had been assigned to Fort Knox, Kentucky. We assume that he met Martha while assigned there. He

returned to Fort Knox in 1953 and lived there until 1956.

Martha was born in Louisville on 26 August 1927. She was the daughter of William Frederick Zoeller (born 1898) and Roselyn A. Schlenk (born 1896) of Louisville. They were married there in 1918, the end of WWI. William's parents, William and Regina, were born in Germany (born 1865 and 1871), but married in Louisville in 1890. Roselyn's father, Frank, was born in Philadelphia in 1855. His parents were born in Prussia. Roselyn's mother, Mathilda Eva, was born in Kentucky in 1858.

Oney began to have problems with his heart around 1955 and was no longer able to continue working. He had open heart surgery in early 1957.

The 1955 Barre City directory shows Oney as a city laborer and Eva employed by the Barre City Hospital; they reside at 21 Eastern Avenue. Also shown is their daughter, Lucille, who resides at that address but is employed in Holyoke, Massachusetts. We know from the 1955 Holyoke directory that Lucille was employed by the Holyoke Hospital as a lab technician. Oney's brother, Clarence, is now employed by the Rock of Ages granite company as a machinist. The Barre Town directory for 1955 shows Albert as a carpenter with a home on Washington Road in East Barre. His wife, Anna, is the postmaster for East Barre.

The 1957 Barre City directory shows Eva working as a cook for the Barre City Hospital. Oney is listed, but shows no occupation. Ogalva, Oney's brother, was married on 26 December 1955 to Joy Louisa Farnsworth. Joy is shown in the Barre City directory as being employed by the Morris Studio as a receptionist. The 1957 Barre Town directory now lists Ogalva as a carpenter living on Main Street in East Barre. Alfred is still a carpenter living on Washington Road in the same village. Alfred and Anna's daughter, Carol, is a student. The 1957 Holyoke directory shows that Lucille has married and moved to South Hadley, Massachusetts. She has married a man named Rene Robert Abert, but the directory lists his last name as Cibert. Rene R. Abert is shown in the 1958 directory for Holyoke. He is married to Lucille E. and is employed at 195 Appleton Street. They live on Will Street.

Oney's mother, Flore, died on 4 May 1961. Since there was no will, the estate went into probate. Wyness was appointed executor. The estate was settled in 1962. Using part of his inheritance, Oney and Eva were able to buy a mobile home. Part of the deal was that Oney would be able to live in the mobile home on the daeler's lot for one year. In 1963, they

moved their home to a lot that they purchased in East Barre. This was the first time in their married that they lived as home owners. They had also purchased an automobile by this time, so they hired Oney's brother, Ogalva, to build them a one-car detached garage. Eva learned to drive and became highly independent.

Oney died in East Barre on 4 September 1966. The cause of death was rheumatic heart disease.

Clifford Oney Morrie retired from service with the Army Engineer Corps on 1 October 1970 with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He and Martha moved back to Vermont. He became the director of public works in Essex Junction. He then worked in the Planning and Zoning Department of Colchester, eventually becoming their first town engineer. His final retirement was in December of 1992. One of the past-times Clifford pursued during his retirement was genealogical research. Appendix A contains some of the letters he received from relatives in response to inquiries. One of the most interesting aspects of this correspondence is that the Machia family did not know that their name was originally Messier. Clifford collected many documents that are collected into file cabinets and are now in the possession of Tina Bagalio Laforest and form the basis of this Messier history.

Clifford and Martha had 7 children. She died on 21 December 1981 in Colchester. He remarried in 1988, as noted below. Clifford and Martha's family consisted of the following members:

- 1. Clifford Oney Morrie, born 16 May 1926 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Martha Patricia "Pat" Zoeller on 8 September 1952 in Louisville, Jefferson, Kentucky. Married Helen Marie Gale in 23 July 1988 in Colchester, Chittenden, Vermont. Died 7 December 2003 in Williston, Chittenden, Vermont. Occupation: officer, US Army Corp of Engineers.**
- 2. Martha Patricia "Pat" Zoeller, wife, born 26 August 1927 in Louisville, Jefferson, Kentucky. Died 21 December 1981 in Colchester, Vermont.**
- 3. Allen Paul Morrie, son, born 4 May 1953 in Fairbanks, North Star, Alaska, USA.**
- 4. Marie Antoinette Morrie, daughter, born 5 December 1954 in Fort Knox, Nelson, Kentucky.**
- 5. David Lee Morrie, son, born 23 February 1958 in Fort Belvoir, Fairfax, Virginia.**
- 6. Cecilia Ann Morrie, daughter, born 19**

**March 1959 in Fort Knox, Nelson,
Kentucky.**

**7. John Daniel Morrie, son, born 5 October
1961 in Landstul, Rhineland-Palatinate,
Germany.**

**8. Thomas Frank Morrie, son, born 8
September 1963 in Little Rock, Pulaski,
Arkansas.**

**9. Kathleen Martha Morrie, daughter, born 7
October 1964 in Little Rock, Pulaski,
Arkansas.**

Several years after the death of Pat in 1981, Clifford married Helen Marie Gale. This occurred on 23 July 1988 in Colchester. Helen was born on 31 October 1942 in Stephenville, Newfoundland. She had previously been married to a Mister White. Helen's parents were George Gale and Frances McDonald. George was born on 18 July 1910 in Millville. Frances was born on 3 December 1909 in Codroy, a.k.a. Cod Roy, Newfoundland. Both families can be traced back to the early 1800's in Newfoundland and Nova Scotia.

Clifford died on 7 December 2003 in Williston, Chittenden, Vermont. The cause of death was listed as congestive heart failure due to coronary artery disease. This was about a year before his mother died. Eva Bell Machia died in East Barre on 19 December 2004.

Oney's brother, Alfred Joseph Morrie, married Anna Helen Ryan on 26 June 1925 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. They had two children, both born in East Barre: Helen Marie (1928) and Carol Ann (1936). Alfred died on 4 January 1983 in Berlin, Vermont. Anna died about two years earlier on 26 September 1980.

Anna Helen Ryan was born in Malone, Franklin, New York on 16 October 1898. Her parents were Daniel Ryan and Margaret Fitzpatrick.

Oney's brother Clarence Edmond Morrie married Eva May Jerry on 29 May 1924 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Eva May was born on 22 August 1923 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. She is the sister of Albert Joseph Jerry who had married Elizabeth Mary Machia in 1913 (see the section about Elizabeth Mary above for the Jerry history).

Eva May had 4 children before she died on 28 August 1930 in Orange. All were born in Barre: Lenford Norbert (1925), Norbert Gordon (1927), Richard Antoine (1928), and Clarence Eugene (1929). The cause of death is pulmonary tuberculosis.

Four years later, Clarence married Ruth Marion Farnham; they married on 10 March 1934 in Barre. Had previously been married to Leon Alex Hall whom she married in 1927 in Newport, Sullivan, New Hampshire. She had one child by Alex: Lorraine Hall, born 1927 in Newport. Apparently, they were divorced since Leon married Frances Harriman Bush in 1943 (Nashua, Hillsborough, New Hampshire).

Ruth Marion Farnham was born on 21 October 1906 in Derry, Rockingham, New Hampshire. She was the youngest child of William Horace Farnham and Marion Edith Merrill. William was born in 1885 in Royalton, Windsor, Vermont. Marion was born in 1886 in Canton, St. Lawrence, New York.

Clarence and Ruth had one child, Sylvia Mae, born in 1934 in Barre. Clarence died on 29 October 1985 in Pasco County, Florida. Ruth died almost 20 years later, 17 December 2003, in Zephyrhills, Pasco, Florida.

Vernard Joseph Morrie, the brother born three years after Oney, married Kathleen Muriel "Kay" Harris in 1955. Kathleen had previously married to Leamous Shedd. Both Kathleen and Leamous were born in Orleans County, Vermont. Leamous was born on 21 October 1910 in Lowell, while Kathleen was born in Albany, on 19 March 1916. They had been married on 5 December 1937 in Craftsbury, Orleans, Vermont. They eventually divorced. Leamous died in 1971 in Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont. He died from asphyxiation in his burning home. Leamous and Kathleen had one child, a daughter name Veronica May. She was born on 1 June 1944 in Morristown. Veronica Married Louis Richard Kircher on 14 March 1962 in Williamstown, Orange, Vermont. They were divorced on 1 April 1969 in Barre.

In their marriage certificate, Leamous Shedd states that his mother is Dora M. Hodgdon and that his father is unknown. Dora is, in fact, Dora Laura Shedd, daughter of Warren Fish Shedd and Flora Chloe Sweetland of Lowell, Orleans County. Leamous, a.k.a., Lymus Shedd was apparently the illegitimate son of Dora and Abner Joseph Mason. According to the 1910 census, Abner's family, and Dora's family live next to each other in Lowell. The 1920 census shows Lymus living with his grandfather, Warren. "Lymus" is 9 years old. He was born 21 October 1910.

By 1920, Dora has married Edward Eugene Hodgdon of Craftsbury, Orleans County. They were married in 1914. In the 1920 census, Edward and Dora are living in Craftsbury. He is 27 years old;

she is 26 years old. They have two children of their own, ages 3 and 1½. Ed and Dora will live a long life and have 12 children.

Kathleen “Kay” Harris was the fourth of eight children raised by William Frank Harris and Jennie Belle Loomis. Will was born on 17 October 1877 in Stowe, Lamoille, Vermont. Jennie was born in July of 1895 in Craftsbury, Orleans County. They were married on 4 February 1910 in Wolcotte, Lamoille County. Will died in Craftsbury in 1950. Jennie died 40 years later, in 1990, in Holyoke, Hampden, Massachusetts.

Vern and Kay had two children. Samuel Charles Morrie was born 12 April 1955 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Rosemary Rachel Morrie was born on 20-February 1957, also in Barre. Vernard died of lung cancer on 12 April 1965 in Williamstown, Orange County. He was 60 years old. Kay died in June 1980 in Williamstown. She was 64 years old.

At the time of her death, Kay’s residence was in Barre City. She had an apartment in the same building as Eva Belle (Machia) Morrie, the widow of Oney Wilfred Morrie. He died in 1966. According to a story related to Sam Morrie, various members of the extended Morrie family would get together. On this day, Kay was at lunch at Clarence and Ruth Morrie’s home (probably with Eva and others) in Williamstown when she abruptly stood up and collapsed. It is interesting that this house was located less than half a mile from the location of Vern’s death in 1965.

In the early 1960’s, Vern had sold a small corner lot of his farm to Clarence and Ruth. They placed a trailer on that land to be used as their home. They had a well drilled. Over time, they improved the site by building a garage and putting a foundation under the vintage (10’ x 50’) trailer. They also built an addition to the trailer which doubled the living area. This site was just over the knoll from the farmhouse and barn.

Elizabeth May Morrie, Oney’s sister, married Peter Rhyneldo Bombard on 28 June 1927 in Barre City, Washington, Vermont. Peter Bombard was born on 27 June 1895 in Barre. His father was Peter Bombard, who was born on 31 August 1860 in Chesterfield, Essex, New York. His mother was Sophia Charlton. She was also born in Essex County, New York. Sophia was born in February 1867 in Keeseville. Peter and Sophia had five children, all born in Vermont, except for the second child, Sophia Salina, who was born in Keeseville.

Peter Bombard’s parents were born and married in Quebec Province and immigrated to New York. They died in Chesterfield, Essex, New York. His father was Charles Bombardier-dit-Labombarde. He was born in 1811 in Chambly, Chambly County. His mother, Domithilde “Mathilda” Chenay, was born in Yamachiche, St-Maurice County in 1817. They were married on 21 January 1834 in Marieville, Rouville County. Note that Albert Messier – Machia, the source of our Messier-Machia line, was baptised in Marieville in 1833.

Several generations of the Bombardier-dit-Labombarde line were raised in Chambly. They descend from Andre Bombardier-dit-Passepartout of Lille, Nord, Nord-Pas-de-Calais, France. He was born in 1679. Andre emigrated to Montreal where he married Marguerite Demers-dit-Dumay on 12 June 1706. She was born in 1686 in Montreal. They had 11 children who went by the name Bombardier-dit-Lobombarde. The first two children were born on the frontier in Ste-Anne-de-Detroit, Michigan. The remainder were born in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Ile-de-Montreal.

One of the children was named Jacques, who married Francoise Thibault in Point-aux-Trembles on 19 May 1738. He was the fourth child, born in 1717. She was born in 1617 in Charlesbourg, Quebec County. They had 8 children born on Ile-de-Montreal. The first son was also named Jacques. He was born in 1739 in Riviere-des-Prairies.

Jacques II married a widow by the name of Charlotte Goquet, a.k.a., Gaugette or Coquet. Charlotte, born about 1741 had married Joseph Claveau-dit-Langevin in St-Mathias, Rouville County on 2 February 1761. Joseph apparently died soon after because Charlotte married Jacques Bombardier on 30 May 1763 in Chambly, Chambly County. Charlotte gave birth to a son, Pierre, on 16 April 1766 in Chambly.

Pierre Bombardier-dit-Labombarde married Charlotte Hebert on 27 January 1789 in Chambly. Charlotte was baptised on 12 November 1770 in Quebec City. They had 6 children, all born in Chambly. Pierre died first, on 11 January 1839 in Marieville, Rouville County. Charlotte died a few years later in Mont-St-Gregoire, Iberville County. These two places are not very far apart and are on a path frequently taken in the migration of families to États-Unis.

Charlotte gave birth to Charles Bombardier-dit-Labombarde on 18 August 1789 in Chambly. He married Marguerite Laporte on 26 November 1810 in St-Mathias, Rouville County. Marguerite had

been baptised in that town on 6 October 1793. They had 9 children, the first eight born in Chambly and the last born in Marieville. The first child was also named Charles.

Charles II Bombardier was born on 19 November 1811. This is the Charles who married Mathilde Chenay in Marieville and emigrated to the United States. Besides Peter, who was the youngest child, they had 11 other children.

Peter Bombard and Sophia Charleton, as already noted, were married in 1887 and had 5 children. The fourth child was Peter Rhyneldo, born 27 June 1895 in Barre.

The Peter Rhyneldo Bombard – Elizabeth May Morrie family consists of the following:

- 1. Peter Rhyneldo Bombard, born 27 June 1895 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Elizabeth May Morrie on 28 June 1927 in Barre City. Died 27 August 1967 in Barre of cirrhosis of the liver. Occupation: house painter.**
- 2. Elizabeth May Morrie, born 1 June 1906 in East Barre, Washington, Vermont. Died 25 April 1995 in Barre City of long-term heart problems.**
- 3. Rhyneldo Paul Bombard, son, born 21 April 1928 in Barre. Married Leona Charlotte Safford on 27 August 1949 in Barre City. Died 14 July 1991 in Cambridge, Middlesex, Massachusetts.**
- 4. Erlene Mae Bombard, daughter, born 20 August 1929. Married Richard Joseph Dickinson on 5 May 1951 in Barre City.**
- 5. Russell Joseph Bombard, son, born 11 December 1930 in East Barre. Married Dorothy Fay LaPoint on 20 August 1951 in Barre City. Died 17 March 1994 in Washington, Orange, Vermont of chronic lung disease.**
- 6. Edward Ernest Bombard, son, born 10 May 1932 in Barre City. Married Pauline Constance Viens on 10 July 1954 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. Died 14 March 1992 in Barre Town of lung cancer.**
- 7. Peter Carl Bombard, son, born 22 May 1932 in Barre City. Married Veronica Perkowski in Connecticut. Died 1 October 2007 in Torrington Litchfield, Connecticut.**
- 8. Mary Ann Bombard, daughter, born 18 September 1940 in Barre City. Married Robert Jean Gagne on 24 January 1959 in Barre.**

Ogalva Victor Morrie married Joy Louisa Farnsworth on 26 December 1955 in Graniteville, Washington, Vermont. They had one child, David Michael Morrie, He was born on 6 May 1958 in Barre. Joy Louisa Farnsworth was born in Pittsburg, Coos, Vermont on 2 September 1918. Her parents, Earl Clinton Farnsworth and Florence Emma Aldrich, were both born in Coos County, New Hampshire. Earl Clinton was born in Pittsburg on 10 May 1891. Florence Emma was born in Clarksville on 8 August 1891. They were married on 16 August 1911 in Pittsburg.

Oney Morrie's youngest brother, and Napoleon Morin's youngest child, was Lawrence Wilfred Morrie. On 27 October 1945 Lawrence married Arlene Myrtice Beede. Arlene was born in the town of Washington, Orange County on 11 April 1923. She was the daughter of Clarence Walton Beede and Myrtice Ruby Burnham of Orange County. Clarence was born in the town of Orange on 18 June 1896; Myrtice was born in Washington on 22 April 1899. They were married in Washington on 18 January 1920.

Clarence Beede is descended from a long line of Orange County Beedes beginning with Alvah Beede who was born in Gilmanton, Belknap, New Hampshire in 1799. After arriving in Corinth, Orange, Vermont he married Ruth Carr. Ruth was born in Corinth in 1799. Alvah and Ruth had 12 children, all born in Corinth or the immediate vicinity.

Their tenth son was named Bliss Damon Beede. Bliss was born in Washington on 29 March 1838. He married Rosan E. Philbrick on 10 April 1967 in Orange. She was born on 19 November 1842. Bliss and Rosen had 4 children, all born in Orange. These were Francis Albion (son, 1868), Alice Rose (daughter, 1869), Walton Luther (son, 1872), and Cora Ethel (daughter, 1874).

Walton Luther Beede, the third child of Bliss and Rosen, was born on 28 July 1872 in Orange. He married Nellie Ann Batchelder on 21 April 1894. Nellie was born on 29 March 1875 in Bradford, Orange County. She was the daughter of Chester Batchelder and Lydia Chase. Chester was born in Barre, Washington County and Lydia was born in Vershire, Orange County. We do not know the birth dates, but they were probably around 1850. Walton and Nellie had 9 children born mostly in Orange or Washington. The first was Clarence Walton, the father of Arlene Myrtice Beed, who married Lawrence Morrie.

The 9 children of Walton and Lydia are: Clarence Walton (son, 1896), Archie Bliss (son, 1897), Arthur Chester (son, 1900), Elmer Henry (son, 1902), Elmer's twin Delmer W. (son 1902), Ralph Orvil (son, 1904), Clyde Nelson (son, 1907), Earl John (son 1907), and Jessie Ray (son, 1912).

Lawrence and Arlene Morrie had 4 children before they divorced in 1989. Lawrence was 73 years old at the time; Arlene was 66. Lawrence died first on 4 June 2000 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. He was 84 years old. Shortly before his death, he had his surname legally changed back to Morin, which is the name on his grave marker. Arlene died 6 years later, on 20 August 2006 in Barre. The family consists of the following members:

- 1. Lawrence Wilfred Morrie, born 23 July 1915 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Arlene Myrtice Beede on 27 October 1945 in Washington Orange, Vermont; divorced 14 May 1989. Died 4 June 2000 in Berlin, Washington, Vermont. Occupation: farmer.**
- 2. Arlene Myrtice Beede, wife, born 11 April 1923 in Washington, Orange, Vermont. Died 20 August 2006 in Barre, Washington, Vermont.**
- 3. Shirley Anne Morrie, daughter, born 1947 in Barre.**
- 4. Albert Arthur Morrie, son, born 1 August 1950 in Orange.**
- 5. Marion Anita Morrie, daughter, born 17 Jun 1952 in Orange.**
- 6. Barbara Morrie, daughter, born 19 October 1954 in Orange.**

The Lawrence Raymond Machia Family Line

Lawrence Raymond Machia was the youngest of Frank and Celinda (Shontell) Machia's children. He was born about 8 years after Eva, the next youngest sibling. His early adult years were spent living with his older brother Harold in Barre, Vermont learning the auto mechanic trade, and later, with his brother Orrin (also in Barre). See the previous descriptions of these families for the early history of Lawrence.

Lawrence married Lorene Eva Hendrickson on 22 February 1933 in Orange, Orange County, Vermont. They bought their first house in October 1935. It was located on Maple Street in Barre, Washington, Vermont. The interesting part of this purchase is that it was bought for a consideration of "one dollar and other valuable considerations".

Before the marriage, Lawrence was living in Barre with his brother Harold. Harold had his own auto repair business, which was located at his home on 84 South Main Street. Lawrence was employed at Bailey Brothers Auto Sales. The 1933 and 1935 Barre directories show Lawrence living with Harold's family. The 1936 Barre directory shows Lawrence living at 131 Maple. It appears that Lawrence and Lorene lived with Harold and Eva for a couple of years, even considering the delay in updating the city directory.

Lorene was the daughter of Peter Hendrickson and Emma Duprey. She was born on 14 August 1914 in Plainfield, Washington, Vermont. Peter immigrated from Copenhagen, Denmark. He was the son of Peter Hendrickson and Steana Neilson. Emma was born in Chazy, Clinton County, New York. She was the daughter of French-Canadian parents.

Emma Duprey was the daughter of Eusébe "Zeb" Dupré and Heloise "Eliza" Laforest. They were married on 2 September 1860 in Coopersville, Clinton County, New York. As an aside, Eliza is a 2nd great grand aunt of Michael Robert Laforest, husband of Tina Marie Bagalio. Tina is the great granddaughter of Elisabeth Mary Machia, the oldest sister of Lawrence.

Eliza Laforest was born in St-Cuthbert, Berthier, Quebec Province on 22 June 1842. She was the daughter of Pierre Tessier-dit-Laforest and Thérèse Fafard-dite-Delorme, both of whom were born in St-Cuthbert. Pierre was born on 13 December 1813. Thérèse was born on 14 October 1811. They were married on 10 February 1834 in St-Cuthbert. Both died in Clinton County, New York.



Figure 11-27. Wedding picture for Lawrence R. Machia and Lorene Eva Hendrickson. The marriage occurred on 22 February 1933 in Orange, Vermont.

Zeb Dupré was born on 3 February 1835 in St-Edouard, Napierville, Quebec Province. He was the first of his siblings born there. His parents, Alexis Dupré and Marguerite Cardinal-dite-Boutin, were born and married in Laprairie County, Quebec Province. Alexis was born on 8 March 1795 in St-Philippe. Marguerite was born on 4 December 1799 in St-Constant. They were married on 15 February 1819 in St-Philippe. They had 15 children. Nine were born in St-Philippe. Zeb and two others were born in St-Edouard (one died at birth). The last three were born in Clinton County, New York. Alexis and Marguerite both died in Clinton County. Marguerite died in 1882 in Ellenburg; Alexis died the next year in Mooers Forks.

The Dupré line in Canada begins with Antoine Dupré-dit-Rochefort who immigrated from Lyon, Rhône, Rhône-Alpes, France. He was born there in 1645. On 28 April 1681, he married Elisabeth Valiquet-dite-Laverdure in Boucheville, Chambly County, Quebec Province; they settled there. She was born in Montreal in 1685. Their third child was Jean Baptiste Dupré. He was born on 1 May 1685. Jean married Claire Février there on 20 January 1710. She was also born in Boucherville on 14 Jan 1750.

The fifth of 12 children was Ambroise Dupré, born in 1720 in Laval, on the Ile-de-Jesus, near Montréal Island.

Ambroise married Marie Madeleine Rainville on Terrebonne, Terrebonne County, Quebec Province on 22 September 1744. She was born in Terrebonne in 1726. Terrebonne is across the river, north of Ile-de-Jesus, which is north of Ile-de-Montréal. The third of their 9 children was a son named Louis. Louis was born in Terrebonne on 23 January 1751.

Louis Dupré married Marie Josephe Perrier-dite-Olivier (Marie Périer) on 2 January 1780 in St-Philippe, Laprairie County. Laprairie is south of Montréal Island. Marie was born in 1763 in Laprairie, Laprairie County. Their 6th child of 9 was the father of Zeb Dupré.

Alexis Dupré was born in St-Philippe on 8 March 1795. He married Marguerite Cardinal-dite-Boutin on 15 February 1819 in St-Philippe. Marguerite was born in St-Constant, Laprairie County, on 4 December 1799. They had 15 children. Child number 10 was Eusebe "Zeb" Dupré, who married Eliza Laforest. Child number 11 was Cyprien "Pliny" Dupré. Cyprien was also born in St-Edouard, Napierville County on 23 February 1837. He married Eliza's sister, Delia. We assume that they were married in Clinton County, New York, as were Zeb and Eliza. Alexis died in Moors Forks, Clinton County on 13 March 1883. Marguerite died shortly before in Ellenburg, Clinton County.

Both the Zeb and the Cyprien Dupré (Duprey) families moved to Northfield, Washington, Vermont. Zeb died there on 3 February 1921. Eliza Laforest Dupré died there on 14 October 1928. Cyprien died in Northfield on 2 December 1921, the same year as his brother. Delia Laforest Dupré died on 15 June 1930.

Peter Hendrickson and Emma Duprey both died in Northfield. Peter died on 22 August 1930. Emma died 24 years later on 2 June 1954. They had two children born in Vermont. The Hendrickson family consists of the following:

- 1. Peter Hendrickson, born 5 October 1874 in Copenhagen, Denmark. Married Emma Duprey on 12 October 1901 in Northfield (?), Washington County, Vermont. Died 22 August 1930 in Northfield.**
- 2. Emma Duprey, wife, born 7 September 1883 in Chazy, Clinton County, New York. Died 2 June 1854 in Northfield.**
- 3. Gladys H. Hendrickson, daughter, born 28 December 1902 in Barre, Vermont. Married Jack J. Rogers. Died 26 August 1975 in Thompson, Windham, Connecticut.**
- 4. Lorene Eva Hendrickson, daughter, born 14 August 1913 in Plainfield, Washington, Vermont. Married Lawrence Raymond Machia on 22 February 1933 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Arthur**

Cleophas Corriveau on 10 October 1964 in Manchester, Hartford, Connecticut. Died 28 September 2012 in Margate, Broward, Florida.

The husband of Gladys was Jack Joseph Rogers, born 19 October 1894 in Fresno, Fresno, California. We do not know when or where they were married, but the 1940 census shows them living in San Francisco with a daughter, Jacqueline who is 8 years old (born 1932) and born in California. His 1942 WWII draft card shows him living in the Navy YMCA in Vallejo, California. He works in a machine shop on Mare Island. His wife, Gladys, is living in Northfield. His birth date is given here.

Returning now to Lawrence and Lorene Machia, we find in the 1940 Barre Directory that Lawrence has moved from being an auto mechanic at Bailey Brothers to being employed by Granite City Auto Sales. The 1941 directory that he is a vice-president of the company. This remains true through the 1944 directory. Lawrence disappears from the Barre directories after 1944. However, he appears in the 1944 Hartford, Connecticut, directory. Before leaving Barre, Lawrence and Lorene have 5 children. Linda is born in Connecticut. The Lawrence and Lorene Machia family consists of the following members:

- 1. Lawrence R. Machia, born 25 August 1913 in Orange, Orange, Vermont. Married Lorene Eva Hendrickson on 22 February 1933 in Orange, Orange County, Vermont. Divorced about 1952. Married Bernice M. Unknown about 1953 in Hartford County, Connecticut. Died on 2 May 1964 in Indiana (residence listed as Hartford, CT). Occupation: president, auto repair garage.**
- 2. Lorene Eva Hendrickson, wife, born 14 August 1913 in Plainfield, Washington County, Vermont. Married Arthur C. Corriveau on 10 October 1964 in Manchester, Hartford County, Connecticut. Died 28 September 2012 in Margate, Broward, Florida.**
- 3. Ronald Peter Machia, son, born 6 November 1934 in Barre, Washington, Vermont. Married Jacqueline F. Gardner in 1951 in Hartford County, Connecticut. Marriage annulled about 1954. Married Thelma Mae Ashline on 5 October 1957 in Hartford, Connecticut. Died 14 April 1983 in Sedona, Coconino, Arizona. Occupation: auto body repair.**
- 4. Donald Frank Machia, son, born 1 February 1936 in Barre, Vermont. Married Jean Pellegrino about 1954 in Hartford,**

Connecticut. Divorced 3 April 1974. Married Sharon R. Shadd on 12 April 1974 in Hartford. Divorced 25 October 1977 in Hartford. Died 27 June 2002 in Manchester, Hartford, Connecticut.

- 5. Norma Gladys Machia, daughter, born 2 August 1937 in Barre, Vermont. Married Lee Courtney in January 1956, Hartford, Connecticut. Died 21 March 1997 in Safety Harbor, Pinellas, Florida.**
- 6. Roland Harold Machia, son, born 21 May 1939 in Barre, Vermont. Married Gloria Joan Wilkie in 1956, Bolto, Tolland, Connecticut.**
- 7. Lawrence Herbert Machia, son, born 12 December 1941 in Barre, Vermont. Married Brenda L. Brow on 4 April 1970 in Manchester, Connecticut.**
- 8. Linda Lee Machia, daughter, born 8 December 1948 in Manchester, Hartford, Connecticut. Married Kenneth Gordon Reynolds on 15 August 1964 in Manchester.**
- 9. Bernice M. Unknown, wife, married Lawrence around 1953 in Hartford County, Connecticut. Died after 1983, probably in Hartford County.**

The 1944 census shows Lawrence and several other Machia family members in Hartford, Connecticut. We know that Lawrence's brother, Orrin, went down to 1942 Hartford to work in the defense industry. He went with his brother-in-law, Oney Morrie; Oney married Orrin's sister Eva Belle (see previous discussion). Oney did not stay and returned shortly thereafter. Orrin stayed. He is seen in the 1944 Hartford directory, but it notes that he and his wife, Florence, have moved to Northfield, Vermont. Orrin and Florence had a son Gordon Orrin. Gordon is listed in the directory. Both he and Lawrence are mechanics working at 122 Washington Street (presumably a garage – gas station). There is one more Machia mentioned: Albert W. Machia.

Albert William Machia is the son of Albert Machia, Jr., Frank Machia's brother. He is therefore a first cousin of Lawrence. Albert William is in Hartford because his father and mother moved here about 25 years earlier. He is the son of Albert, Jr. and his second wife Mary J. McLeod. The 1919 Hartford directory shows Albert, Jr. living here at 12 Hanmer Street. The 1920 census shows Albert, Jr. living in Orange, Vermont. He is a lodger in the home of his niece, Elizabeth Mary Machia (Lawrence's sister) and her husband Albert J. "Bert" Jerry. He remains in Vermont until his death. The same census shows Mary living in Hartford with two sons: Albert W. Machia (age 12) and Dannie McLeod (age 17). They will remain in Hartford into the 1940's.

There is also a Shontell presence in Hartford, dating from the same time frame. Recall that Frank Machia married Celinda Shontell. These are Lawrence's parents. Celinda had a cousin named Augustus. Augustus was the son of Augustin Chantel. Augustin is the brother of Louis Chantel, Celinda's father. Augustus appears in the 1920 Hartford census, having recently moved there from New Hampshire. It was in Pittsfield, Merrimack, New Hampshire that he had married Zena O. Laro (born in Montpelier, Vermont) in 1899. They had 5 children, all born in New Hampshire. The entire family had not yet moved there in 1920; presumably Zena and most of the children are still in New Hampshire while Augustus

a car mechanic again. By 1946, Lawrence and his family had moved to nearby Manchester, Connecticut, where they resided at 20 A Drive. He worked at the Buckingham Garage at 220 Buckingham Street in Hartford. Other Machias mentioned in Manchester are Barbara, whom we cannot identify, and Florence P. Machia. Florence has removed to Vermont. We are not sure who this Florence is. We thought it might be Orrin's wife who might have stayed behind for a while, but she would have been Florence M. or Florence W(heeler) Machia. Perhaps there was an error in the directory.

The directory information for Lawrence and Lorene remains the same through 1954, except that he has an additional job at Larry's Amoco Service on 201 Buckingham. His son Ronald Peter first appears in the 1953 Hartford directory. Ronald's wife is listed as Jacqueline F. Machia; we know that her maiden name is Gardner. Ronald and Jacqueline live at 186 Buckingham, near the Buckingham Garage. He works as a clerk at 354 Hudson Street. Ronald and Jacqueline will have a daughter, Alberta Frances, in 1953. A Mrs. Martha Machia is a waitress and lives on 36 Capitol Avenue. We cannot identify her as a member of the family. Mrs. Martha Machia also appears in the 1954 directory. Ronald now works as a gas station attendant at 63 Capitol Avenue. He and Jacqueline have moved to 2495 Main Street. Ronald will enlist in the Air Force in 1955.



Figure 11-28. The children of Lawrence Machia.



Figure 11-29. Lawrence and Lorene Machia in 1950's.

finds a job and a home. Augustus and his daughter Reva were borders at 50 Franklin Avenue. He worked as a filer at the Colt Firearms factory. The 1921 Hartford directory does not show the names of wives, but Zena has probably moved there by then. In 1921, Augustus is working as a machinist at New Park Avenue. He boards at 88 Jefferson Street. Augustus and Zena can be found in the Hartford directory until 1942.

The point of this discussion is that Lawrence was not on his own, was still with family when he moved to Hartford. We imagine that his car dealership in Barre was probably in trouble because not a lot of cars were not being sold during the war. He was now working as

Lawrence and Lorene are supposed to have divorced about 1952. He is supposed to have been remarried to Bernice around 1953. They seem to be living somewhere else until the early 1960's. Lorene will not remarry until 1964.

Lawrence does not appear in the Hartford directory from 1956 until 1962. We do not have a 1956 Manchester directory, but only Lorene appears in that directory from 1958 through 1962, the last Manchester directory we have.

While the 1956 Hartford directory does not show Lawrence or Ronald, it does show Donald and Jean P. Machia as well as Milford E. and Catherine A. Machia. Donald is Donald Frank, a son of Lawrence. He and his

wife Jean Pellegrino, live on 90 Enfield Street. Donald is a machinist working at 220 Buckingham. This is the same Buckingham Garage that his father worked (or still works) at. Jean is a keypunch operator working for the National Insurance Company. Keypunch operator is a new position in 1956 since that was when insurance companies and banks were first adopting the new computer technology.

Milford E(rnest) Machia is not directly related to Lawrence's Machia line. In fact, he is usually known by the surname Machie. He was born in 1908 in Manchester, Connecticut. His father, Edward Ernest Machie was born in 1880 in Fall River, Massachusetts.

The 1958 through 1962 Manchester directories show Lorene Eva Machia working as a clerk at the King's Hill Store. In 1958, she was living at 105 Hall Street. The 1959 and later directories show her living at 26 Cottage Street. No other Machias are listed in Manchester.

Lawrence Machia and his new wife Bernice M. appear in the 1962 Hartford directory. He is president of Buckingham Garage, Inc. on 350 Curch Avenue. They live at 77 Wadsworth Street and rent out furnished rooms. Also listed is Donald Machia and his wife Jean. Donald holds the post of secretary at Buckingham Garage, Incorporated.

In the next directory, 1963, the only Machia mentioned is another of Lawrence's sons, Roland H(arold) and his wife Gloria J(oan) [Wilke]. He is listed as an auto body man working at 549 Connecticut Boulevard. Their home is 26 Colombus Circle in East Hartford.

Lawrence died in 1964. His death occurred in the state of Indiana, but the Connecticut out-of-state death index shows his residence as Hartford.

The 1967 Hartford directory shows only one Machia: Mrs. Bernice M. She still lives at 77 Wadsworth. While it doesn't say, we know from later directories that she is still renting furnished rooms.

The 1970 Hartford directory shows Bernice M. Machia renting rooms at 77 Wadsworth; home is the same address. Donald F. Machia (wife Jean P) has two entries, which are somewhat confusing. In the first entry, Donald is the tire manager for Bursey-Chappell Company, Inc. His home address is 28 Nepaug Street. The second entry has him working as service manager for the same company. That would be understandable, except that his home address is 28 Nepaug. Jean P. Machia has her own entry. Jean is a crossing guard employed by the city of Hartford. She resides at 26 Nepaug. Lawrence's son Lawrence (Herbert). has moved from Hartford to Manchester. We do not have access to Manchester directories after 1962, so we do not know where he lives. We do know that he marries

Brenda L. Brow in April of 1970. The final Machia entry in this directory is Ronald P., who is now married to Thelma M(ae) [Ashline]. Ronald is in the Air Force, but his residence is listed as 140 Park Terrace. Ronald and Thelma Mae were married in 1957 in Hartford.

The 1971 and 1972 Hartford directories contain the same information as the 1970 directory, except that Donald's information has been cleared up. He and Jean are both listed as living at 26 Nepaug Street. Donald is tire manager at Bursey-Chappell Company, Inc.

By 1975, Donald and Jean have divorced. Donald has married Sharon R. Shadd in April of 1974. They live at 755 Wethersfield Avenue. He is the auto service manager at Bursey-Chappell. Sharon is employed by the Terry Square Diner. Jean married Joseph Poglitsch, also in April 1974. They will move to Glastonbury, Hartford, Connecticut.

The 1977 Hartford directory shows Lawrence's son, Roland H(erbert) Machia, working as an auto body man for Man Woodland Auto Body in East Hartford. He lives at 14 Beaumont Street in the same city. Also mentioned is James Machia, who lives at 19 Chapman Street in East Hartford. No occupation is listed. We suspect that this is Harold's son, James D. Machia, who was born in 1957.

The 1981 and 1983 Hartford directories show Bernice M. Machia still renting furnished rooms at 77 Wadsworth Street. Also shown is Donald's daughter, Deborah. She lives at 180 Bond Street. Bernice does not appear in the 1985 directory.

Lorene Eve Hendrickson Machia married Arthur Cleophas Corriveau on 10 October 1964 in Manchester. Arthur was born on 14 May 1915 in Rhode Island. He had previously been married to Dorothy L. Jalbert. She was born on 21 April 1917 in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut. Dorothy is the daughter of Louis Théodore Jalbert and Marie Légère. Louis was born on 11 August 1878 in St-Robert, Richelieu County, Quebec Province, Canada. Marie was born on 23 June 1892 Caraquet, Gloucester, New Brunswick, Canada. They were married around 1912 in Windham County, Connecticut. They had 7 children, all born in Killingly. The last child was Alice, born in 1923.

Louis Jalbert and Marie Légère must have divorced around 1925. She married Wilfred Perrier about 1927 in Thompson, Connecticut. She had 7 more with Wilfred between 1927 and 1936, all in Thompson.

Wilfred Perrier was born on 1 September 1890 in Notre-Dame-des-Bois, Frontenac County, Quebec Province. Before he married Marie Légère, he had been married to a woman named Olivie, who was French Canadian. They were married around 1910 in Thompson.

Wilfred died on 11 March 1950 in Putnam, Windham, Connecticut. Marie Légère Perrier died there on 11 August 1954.

Arthur Corriveau and Dorothy Jalbert were married in 1939 in Thompson, Windham, Connecticut. They had 3 children before Dorothy died on 2 March 1960 in Thompson, Windham, Connecticut. They were named Arthur Wilfred Corriveau, Robert G. Corriveau, and Gloria J. Corriveau.

Arthur Cleophas Corriveau was the son of Adelard Corriveau and Josephine Emond. Adelard was born on 16 September 1886 in the St-Roch district of Quebec City, Canada. Josephine was born on 1 July 1891 in St-Nérée, Bellechasse County, Quebec Province. There is no direct relationship between this Emond line and other Emonds that married into the Machia line. Adelard and Josephine were married in Warren, Bristol County, Rhode Island around 1907. They had 7 children; 5 were

born in Rhode Island while the last two were born in Thompson, Connecticut. Arthur Cleophas was the last child born in Rhode Island. Both Adelard and Josephine died in Windham, Connecticut. Adelard died on 11 September 1938; Josephine died in 1945.

The father of Adelard was Cléophas Corriveau, born Narcisse Cléophas Corriveau in St-Michel, Bellechasse County, Quebec Province. He was born on 7 October 1855. Adelard's mother was Philomène Paré. She was born in the St-Roch district of Quebec City. They were married there on 16 October 1881 and had 5 children in St-Roch, all boys. Adelard was the second born. Both Cléophas and Philomène died in St-Roch: Philomène in 1892 and Cléophas two years later.

The Corriveau line in Canada begins with Etienne

Corriveau and Catherine Bureau, who were married on 28 October 1669 in Ste-Famille, Ile-de-Orleans, Montmorency County. Catherine was a Fille-du-Roi who immigrated to Quebec City in 1669 at the age of 18. She was born in Paris. Etienne came to Quebec from his birthplace of Fontclaireau, Charente, Poiteau-Charentes, France. They had 9 children. Six were born in Ste-Famille; the last 3 were born in La Durantaye, Bellechasse County. Etienne died there some time between 1686 and 1693. On 15 June 1695, Catherine Bureau married Simon

Darme from La Rochelle, Charente-Maritime, Poitou-Charentes, France. She died on 1 August 1707 in La Durantaye.

The first born of Etienne and Catherine Corriveau was named Jacques. Jacques was born in Ste-Famille on 5 August 1671. He married Henriette Françoise Gaboury on 19 October 1693 in St-Michelle, Bellechasse County. Henriette was born on 20 January 1675 in Quebec City. Her father, Louis Gaboury, was born in Xaintes, Indre, Centre, France. Her mother, Nicole Souillard, was a Fille-du-Roi who immigrated to Quebec in 1665 at the age of 24. She was born in Sens, Yonne, Bourgogne, France. They were married in Quebec City on 6

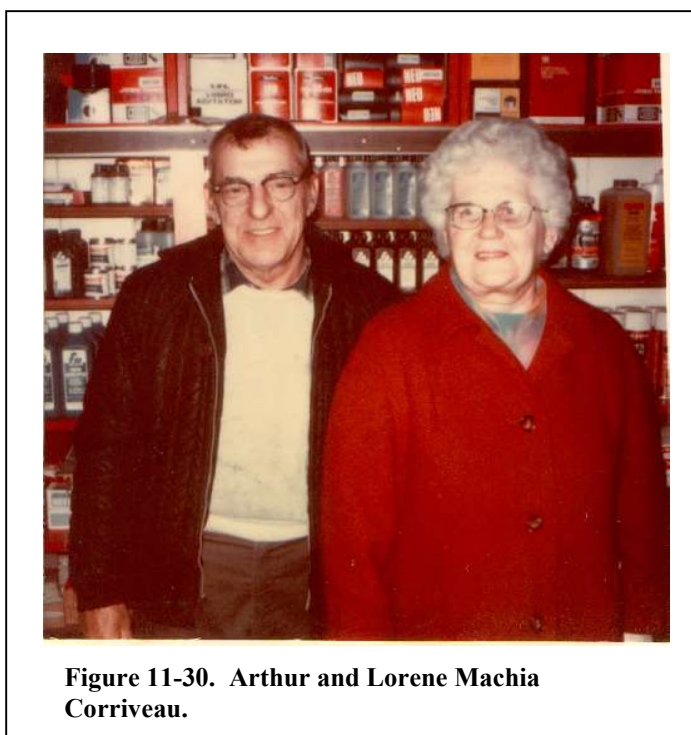


Figure 11-30. Arthur and Lorene Machia Corriveau.

November 1655. The second of their 5 children was named Jacques. All children were born in St-Michel.

Jacques, Jr. was born on 10 September 1699 in St-Michel, Bellechasse County. He married a girl from nearby St-Vallier, Bellechasse County. Marie Buteau was born there about 1704. They were married in St-Vallier on 7 October 1724. She was the daughter of Pierre Buteau and Marie Carbonneau, who were married in St-François, Ile-de-Orleans on 2 August 1698. Jacques and Marie Corriveau had 13 children, all born in St-Vallier. The second youngest was named Guillaume.

Guillaume Corriveau was born on 5 July 1750 in St-Vallier. Guillaume married Françoise Bruneau in St-Vallier on 8 November 1773. Françoise was the daughter of Charles Bruneau and Louise Lamothe, who were married in Beauport, Quebec County on 27 July 1744. Françoise was born in Beauport. Guillaume and Françoise had 6 children, all born in St-Vallier. The second oldest child was named Joseph.

Joseph Corriveau was born in 1777 in St-Vallier, Bellechasse County. On 26 June 1797, he married a girl from St-Vallier by the name of Marguerite Tanguay. She was born there in 1775, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Tanguay and Marie Théotiste Morin. Jean Baptiste and Marie Théotiste were married in St-François-de-la-Riviere-duSud, Montmagny County on 21 November 1768. Joseph and Marguerite had 16 children, all born

in St-Vallier. The second youngest was a son named Bénoni.

Bénoni Corriveau was born in St-Vallier, Bellechasse County on 25 October 1816. He married Marguerite Gagnon, from St-Michel, on 9 June 1840 in St-Michel. Marguerite was born in 1820, the daughter of Pierre Noël Gagnon and Marguerite Gagnon (this is not a spelling error, Marguerite was from a different branch of Gagnon). Pierre and Marguerite Gagnon were both from St-Michel and were married there on 21 July 1818. Bénoni and Marguerite had 12 children, all born in St-Michel. The eighth was named Cléophas, whom we described above.

Arthur Cleophas, grandson of Cléophas, died on 17 March 1990 in in Bethel, Jefferson County, Florida after 26 years marriage to Lorene Eve Hendrickson Machia. Lorene died 22 years later in Margate, Broward, Florida at the home of her son Roland Machia. Lorene was 99 years old.



Figure 11-31. Ronald Machia in Air Force uniform, 1957.

Ronald Peter Machia was the first born of Lawrence and Lorene. At about the age of 17, in the year 1951, he married Jacqueline F. Gardner. Jacqueline gave birth to



Figure 11-32. Thelma Machia with daughter Rhonda in Connecticut, about 1963.

a girl, Alberta Frances Machia in 1953. The birth occurred in Hartford County, Connecticut. Ronald enlisted in the Air Force on 23 May 1955. After training, he was stationed in Colorado Springs. Colorado Springs is near the location of NORAD, the North American Aerospace Defense Command, which is located at Peterson Air Force Base. A nuclear hardened command site is located inside Cheyenne Mountain, not far from the Colorado Springs Zoo.

Ronald's next station was at Bitburg Air Base, in the 1956 – 1957 time frame. This was a forward AFB for NATO during the cold war. The future astronaut, Buzz Aldrin, was a flight commander during the period that Ronald was stationed there. Aldrin was part of the 22nd Fighter Squadron, which flew the F-100 Super Sabre" [source: Wikipedia].

Ronald married Thelma Mae Ashline in Hartford on 5 October 1957. They were then stationed to Monzano Air Force Station, in Albuquerque, New Mexico. At that time, Monzano AFS was a storage facility for nuclear weapons. Hardened bunkers were built into the side of Monzano foothills of Sandia Mountain. Sandia means "watermelon". When the sun sets, the mountain turns red like a watermelon. Monzano AF Station was under the administration of Sandia Army Base, but was independent in mission control. Eventually both Sandia and Monzano were both folded into the adjacent Kirtland AF Base.

Thelma went back to Hartford, Connecticut, when it was time to give birth to their first daughter, Rhonda Lorene

in 1958. Thelma and Rhonda returned to Albuquerque, where they lived until Ronald was transferred to Morocco, Africa. They were stationed at Ben Guerir Air Base. This was a SAC (Strategic Air Command) base, which meant that nuclear weapons were probably on-site. The French performed nuclear weapons tests in the Algerian Sahara, which was not very far away, so it seems reasonable that some personnel from Ben Guerir might have been in the vicinity of these and maybe collected a little data.

Rhonda's sister, Sandra Lee Machia, was born in Casablanca, Morocco in 1962. Ben Guerir was shut down in 1963 after Morocco gained independence from France. Thelma and the daughters moved back to Hartford so that Rhonda could start school. Ronald was stationed at Beale AFB in California in order to finish his last year of duty. The base was host to a SAC bombardment wing and some Titan missiles. These all involved nuclear warheads. From the pattern of his deployments, it is reasonable to assume that Ronald was involved in the maintenance or security of nuclear devices.

Ronald Machia was released from the Air Force on 24 July 1964. The family lived in Hartford and California, with Ronald and Thelma eventually retiring to Sedona, Arizona. Ronald died there on 14 April 1983.



Figure 11-33. Ronald and Thelma Machia in California during the 1970's.

Thelma Mae Ashline is the daughter of Raymond Louis Ashline and Gladys Adelina Dana. Thelma was born on 5 October 1937 in Hartford, Connecticut. Her parents were married in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont where Gladys was born on 30 May 1897. She was the daughter of Winfield Rich Dana and Ida May Shuttle. Both were born in Washington County, Vermont. Winfield was born in Fayston on 10 August 1870; Ida May was born on 10 April 1875 in Montpelier.

Raymond Ashline is a fourth generation New Yorker, all of whom were born in Clinton County. Clinton County New York is located across Lake Champlain from Vermont. Raymond was born in Chazy On 13 December 1887, the son of James J. Ashline and Amanda Jangraw. James was born in Champlain on 29 May 1853; Amanda "Mandy" was born in Chazy on 20 April 1858.

His WWI draft card shows Raymond living in Hartford, Connecticut and working as a painter in June 1917. He is single at this time, living on 164 Babcock Street. He must have married Gladys that same year in Montpelier. Their first child, a boy, was born prematurely on 8 January 1918 in Montpelier and died the same day. Their second child, Albert Harold Ashline, was born in Montpelier on 1 February 1919. Sometime between 1920 and 1930, Raymond and Gladys moved from Montpelier, Vermont to Hartford, Connecticut. The 1920 Montpelier census shows Raymond to be a painter of unspecified type, while the 1930 Hartford census shows him to be a house painter. We can estimate the time of the move from Vermont to Connecticut a little better using city directories.

The 1915 Barre, Vermont directory shows Raymond and his brother, Frank, living with their father, James, at 5 Seminary Street. Raymond and James are painters; Frank is a carpenter. The 1917 WWI draft shows Raymond working as a painter in Hartford. The 1917 Barre directory shows only James, boarding at 15 Academy Street. He is retired. We know that Raymond and Gladys have their first child in Montpelier in 1918. There is no Ashline listed in the 1918 Montpelier directory. The next available Montpelier directory is 1920. Both Raymond and James are listed here. James lives on 11 Kent Street; Raymond lives at 17 Franklin Street.

The 1921 Barre directory shows Raymond living there at 32 Ayer Street. He is employed by the Park Theater, presumably using his painting skills. He is also employed here in 1922.

Raymond L. Ashline first appears in the Hartford directory in 1924. He is a painter living at 14 York Street. The move must have occurred about 1923. He remains at this address until about 1928. This directory shows Raymond and Gladys living at 575 Zion. This is

also his business address, so he is a self-employed painter. By 1931, Raymond and Gladys have moved to 561 Garden street. No business address is given. However, by 1935, They are back at 575 Zion. In the 1940 Hartford directory, they still live on Zion, but have moved to 603.

1942 shows them at 597 Zion. This directory also shows that a nephew of Raymond's has moved to Hartford. Horace Willard Ashline is employed as a trucker at the Pratt and Whitney Aircraft Corporation. He lives with his wife, Barbara [Young], at 247 Maple Street in West Hartford. Raymond also has a draft card issued in 1942. This also shows his address as 597 Zion. He describes his occupation as paper hanger instead of painter. Raymond is 54 years of age (born 23 December 1888 in Chazy, NY), 5 foot 5 inches in height, with brown eyes and hair.

Horace and his brother, Donald Lawrence, are the sons of Frank Ralph Ashline. Frank was born in Chazy, Clinton, New York, as was Raymond. Frank married Catherine Wheelock in East Montpelier in 1916. Horace is the eldest son, born 19 September 1917 in Calais, Washington, Vermont. Donald was born about a year later in Orange, Orange, Vermont. The 1945 directory is the same, except that Horace is in the Army and Barbara is living at 66 Salem Road in East Hartford.

We have not mentioned Albert Harold Ashline, the eldest son of Raymond and Gladys. Albert enlisted in the Army at the beginning of WWII. The 1940 census shows him assigned to Fort Miles in Puerto Rico. Apparently, he liked the sea because we can find him on crew lists for various ships from 1943 to 1953. He worked as an oiler in he engine room. During that period of time, he listed his parents as contacts, indicating that he was not married. The Raymond Louis and Gladys Adeline Ashline family consisted of the following persons:

- 1. Raymond Louis Ashline, born 13 December 1887 in Chazy, Clinton, New York. Married Gladys Adeline Dana around 1917 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Died 20 December 1956 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut. Occupation: painter, machinist.**
- 2. Gladys Adeline Dana, wife, born 30 May 1897 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont. Died 13 November 1977 in Hartford, Connecticut.**
- 3. Unnamed Ashline, son, born 8 January 1918 in Montpelier, Vermont. Died same day (premature birth).**
- 4. Albert Harold Ashline, son, born 1 February 1919 in Montpelier. Perhaps died in**

Nevada around 1975. Occupation: oiler in ship's engine room.

5. Thelma Mae Ashline, born 5 October 1937 in Hartford, Connecticut. Married Ronald Peter Machia on 5 October 1957 in Hartford.

6. June Dana Ashline, daughter, born 3 August 1941 in Hartford, Connecticut. Married James E. Cyr on 24 February 1962 in Hartford.

In 1946, Raymond and Gladys are still at 597 Zion, but Raymond is now employed by the Colt Patented Firearms Manufacturing Company. Horace has returned from the Army and is employed as a draftsman by Pratt and Whitney. He enlisted in the Army on 27 February 1945 and was discharged 9 months later on 18 November 1945. Horace's brother, Donald, and his wife Harriet Alice [Holt], have moved into Hartford. Donald is an Auto Mechanic. He is self-employed at 949 New Britain Avenue in West Hartford. As a second job, he is employed by P&R Motors in West Hartford.

In 1949, we find Raymond working as a millwright at Colt Manufacturing. Donald is a mechanic living at 959 New Britain Avenue, probably next to his last home at 949. Horace, however, has moved to California. We know that he and Barbara will divorce, but we do not know when. Horace will marry Ruth Ebba Ballou in 1955. He will die in 1987 while living in Feeding Hills, Massachusetts. Ruth will die in 1990 in Agawam. Barbara will die in Glastonbury in 1999. It does not appear that she remarried.

The 1950 – 1956 Hartford directories show Barbara Ashline living in Glastonbury at 1535 Main Street. She works as a typist in Hartford. Raymond becomes a drill press operator, and then an inspector, at Colt Manufacturing. Donald is a foreman, but then becomes a grinder and machine operator at a new workplace: Fenn Manufacturing Company. Thelma Mae Ashline, future wife of Ronald Peter Machia, appears in the 1956 directory. She is a clerk at the Connecticut General Life Insurance Company and with her parents, Raymond and Gladys, at 597 Zion. She will marry Ronald on 5 October 1957.

Raymond Louis Ashline dies on 20 December 1956 in Hartford. The 1958 - 1961 Hartford Directories show Barbara working as a typist at Veeder-Root Incorporated and Donald working as a die maker at Fenn Manufacturing. His home is in Granby. In addition, the 1961 directory introduces Raymond's daughter, June. She is a clerk at Connecticut General Life Insurance Company. Her home is in Hartford.

Gladys D is listed in the 1962 as the widow of Raymond L. She works as a saleswoman at G Fox and Company.

Gladys and her daughter June both live on 29 Carpenter Street. Barbara is still listed, but Donald L. Ashline is not. However, he, and his wife Harriet, are listed in the 1963 directory. Donald is a development technician at Fenn Manufacturing. The same is true in the 1964 directory, but Barbara and June are not listed.

None of these Ashline people are listed in the 1967 Hartford directory. Gladys is listed in the 1970 directory as retired. Her home is at 22 McLean Street. The same is true in 1973 and 1975.

Gladys is not listed in the 1977 directory. She died on 13 November 1977 in Hartford. Barbara is shown to be living at 41 Alexander Place in Glastonbury. Donald L. Ashline is back. He still works at Fenn Manufacturing as a field serviceman. He and his new wife, Marianne, live at 14 Christine Avenue in Bristol, Connecticut.

Donald divorced Harriet and married Marianne Stidham on 25 February 1975 in Dayton, Ohio. Marianne had previously been married to John Scott in Ohio. Donald will continue to live in Bristol and will die there 22 September 1997. His first wife, Harriet Alice Holt will die on 19 May 2006 in Fort Myers, Lee County, Florida. Harriet married Carlos E. Hill on 11 June 1988 in Granby, Hartford, Connecticut. Their primary residence was Granby, but they wintered in Florida. Carlos had previously been married to Annise Clark.

James J. Ashline, the father of Raymond Louis and Frank Ralph, was a third generation American. All were born in Champlain, Clinton County, New York. The first Ashline of this branch to have settled in New York was Prisque Asselin. Just as the "ss" in Messier was pronounced "sh" and resulted in the morphing of the name to Machia, the "ss" in Asselin caused the spelling to change to Ashline.

Prisque Asselin was born on 11 August 1748 in Ste-Famille, on the Ile-de-Orleans, near Quebec City. The island is in Montmorency County. On 21 September 1772, Prisque married Marie Louise Roberge-dit-Lacroix (Louise Lacroix) in St-Denis-sur-Richelieu, St-Hyacinthe County. Louise was also born on Ile-de-Orleans, but in the town of St-Laurent. They must have already planned to settle in New York because their first child, also named Prisque, was born in Champlain on 19 August 1773. This son died the same year. A son, Pierre, was born on 20 January 1775, but died 4 days later. A second Prisque was born on 6 February 1776. This Prisque married and raised a family in Champlain. He married Marie Louise Boileau in her home town of Chambly, Canada. They both died in Champlain in 1852. Their only known daughter, Marie, was born in Champlain about 1780. She died in 1875 in nearby Coopersville.

The youngest son of Prisque and Louise Asselin was François Asselin-dit-Ashline (Francis Ashline). He was born about 1784 in Champlain. François married Marie Livernois in her home town of L'Acadie, St-Jean County, Quebec Province. They were married on 24 October 1808. François and Marie had 8 children, all born in Champlain. The fourth child, named Prisque, was born in 1817 (there is a wide variation in birth year in the different census reports). François and Marie both died in Coopersville, Clinton County, New York. He died on 19 July 1875; she died earlier on 6 September 1872. François was a carpenter.

Prisque was a carpenter, like his father. He married Mary LaPlante, a girl from New York, around 1837 in Champlain. Prisque and Mary Ashline had 10 children, all born in Champlain. One of these was named James J. Ashline, the father of Raymond Louis. Mary died in Champlain sometime after 1880. Prisque died on 2 September 1892 in Barre, Vermont. Vermont is where some of his children, such as James, moved.

James J. Ashline was born on 29 May 1853 in Champlain. He married Amanda Jangraw on 11 September 1876, probably in Chazy, Clinton County, New York. Amanda was born there on 20 April 1858. James and Amanda had 6 children while living in Clinton County, New York. The first 2 were born in Altona; the last 4 were born in Chazy. The youngest, Frank Ralph, was born in 1888. The 1892 New York census shows the family living in Chazy. The 1900 U.S. census shows James and "Mandy" living in Barre, Vermont. As already noted, the occupation of James was painter.

James and Amanda both died in Washington County, Vermont. James died on 19 March 1929 in Montpelier. Amanda died 20 years later in Waterbury. The James and Amanda Ashline family consisted of the following members:

- 1. James J. Ashline, born 29 May 1853 in Champlain, Clinton, New York. Married Amanda Jangraw on 11 September 1876, probably in Chazy, Clinton, New York. Died 19 March 1929 in Montpelier, Washington, Vermont.**
- 2. Amanda Jangraw, wife, born 20 April 1858 in Chazy, Clinton, New York. Died 14 March 1949 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont.**
- 3. Eva May Ashline, daughter, born 1877 in Altona, Clinton, New York. Married Elmer V. Belville. Died 7 March 1912 in Barre, Washington, Vermont.**
- 4. Lanora "Nora" Ashline, daughter, born 1880 in Altona. Married Frank Smith about 1903 in Vermont. Married Unknown**

Stratton about 1906 in Vermont. Married Henry Warely about 1912 in Washington County, Vermont. Married John Frederick Ferguson on 13 August 1923 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan.

- 5. Flora Mary Ashline, daughter, born 10 May 1855 in Chazy. Married Chester Orlando Spaulding in 1906 in Vermont. Died 9 February 1956 in Montpelier.**
- 6. Harriet May Ashline, daughter, born 2 April 1886 in Chazy. Married Chester Henry Blakely around 1908 in Vermont. Died 26 April 1944 in Montpelier.**
- 7. Raymond Louis Ashline, born 13 December 1887 in Chazy. Married Gladys Adeline Dana around 1917 in Montpelier. Died 20 December 1956 in Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut.**
- 8. Frank Ralph Ashline, born 24 August 1888 in Chazy. Married Catherine Wheelock on 9 August 1916 in East Montpelier, Vermont. Died 17 February 1977 in Bristol, Hartford, Connecticut.**

This Asselin-Ashline branch begins about 1629 in Bracquemont, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France with the birth of Jacques Asselin. Jacques, the son of Jacques Asselin and Cécile Olivier, married Louise Roussin in Château-Richer on 29 July 1662. Château-Richer is a little downstream from Quebec City, across from Ile-de-Orleans. After their marriage, Jacques and Louise moved to Ste-Famille on Ile-de-Orleans, where they had 12 children. Louise was born in Tourouvre, Orne Basse-Normandie, France. She was the daughter of Jean Isaac Roussin and Madeleine Giguère. She died on 14 December 1700 in Ste-Famille. Jacques died 13 years later on 24 January 1713 in Quebec City.

The second child of Jacques and Louise was named Nicolas Asselin. He was born on 28 April 1665 in Ste-Famille. Nicolas married Marguerite Gagnon on 16 November 1694 in Château-Richer. She was born there about 1674. Nicolas and Marguerite had 4 children while living in Ste-Famille before she died between 1701 and 1703. The last child, Nicolas, was born in April of 1701. Nicolas, Sr. then married Marie Renée Turcot on 27 August 1703 in Ste-Famille. Renée was born there on 1 May 1672. Nicolas and Renée had 7 children, all born in Ste-Famille. The first child was named François. Marie Renée died on 22 November 1729. Nicolas died about 20 years later on 24 August 1748 in Ste-Famille.

François Asselin was born on 18 May 1704 in Ste-Famille, Ile-de-Orleans. He married Marie Joseph Leblanc on 25 June 1732 in St-Jean, Ile-de-Orleans. She

was born on the island on 25 April 1712 in the town of St-Laurent. François and Marie Josephe had 9 children. All were born in Ste-Famille, except one that was born in St-Laurent. François died two months before the birth of his last child on 20 April 1763. Marie Josephe died almost 5 years later on 30 March 1768. Both died in Ste-Famille.

The sixth child of François and Marie Josephe was named Prisque Asselin. He was born on 11 August 1748 in Ste-Famille. Prisque and his wife Marie Louise Roberge-dit-Lacroix will settle in Champlain, New York and begin the line of Ashlines leading to Thelma Mae Ashline.

Appendix A

Letters in the Clifford Oney Morrie [1926 - 2003] Genealogical Collection

The following letters were received by Clifford Oney Morrie. Son of Eva Belle Machia and Oney Wilfred Morrie (originally Morin). Eva is a daughter of Frank and Celinda [Shontell] Machia, whose farm house is pictured on the cover of this document. Clifford spent much of his life in the military. After retirement, he did some serious genealogy work, sending out forms to relatives that he tracked down. These letters are generally written in response to those inquiries. The original letters and forms are in the possession of Tina LaForest, also a descendant of Frank and Celinda. In fact, Tina lives close to the site of the old farm in Orange, VT. Tina has made copies of the documentation available for other family members.

Publishing these letters serves a couple of purposes. First, it is the only direct family record, outside of stories told to Tina by Eva Belle. As such, we see how little information was actually passed down through the generations. We know that some of this information is in error because we have the ability to check other records, such as census records, directly over the internet. Secondly, and possibly more importantly, these letters give us a human perspective on the ancestors we are studying. One of my goals in writing this report is to bring our ancestors back to life for a time, to allow them to tell their story. Clifford's letters are one such tool in accomplishing this.

Viola Hill letter to Clifford, received 2 September 1981

[Received by Clifford Morrie 9/2/1981. Viola Hill Hunt is the daughter of Edna (Virge) and Ernest Hill; Edna is a daughter of Louisa Jane Machia, daughter of Albert Machia. This letter is a cover letter for some genealogy forms returned to Clifford.]

Dear Mr. Morrie

I was surprised to receive your letter. Have always known if enough trees were shaken in Northern VT., relatives would fall all over the place, but never expected to hear from them.

Not sure I will be much help in tracing the Machia family as I've never known much about them. But will do what I can. Elaine [sister, 1915] visited this week and we spent some time with Leota [sister, 1904] and got a few dates.

I have corrected the name Verge. It is Virge, and Gram's name was Louisa Jane, although she was always called Jenny. I know that because my daughters are named after her.

I think the dates I've given are right, but if you would care to check, you could - and Gram, Gramp Virge, Uncle Walter, Uncle Fred, Mother and Dads dates on the Hill Monument in the Berlin Corner VT. cemetery as that is where they are buried.

Leota's address is

Mrs. William Reichelt Sr [sister, 1904]
Luce Hill Rd
Stowe, VT RFD05672

Wayne W. Hill [brother, 1926]
Rt. 2 Box 239
Raymond, Wash. 98577

Elaine Salter [sister, 1915]
R.D. 1 Bethel Church Rd.
Dillsberg, Pa 17019

Phillip [brother, 1921] is in Barre [VT], but never writes anyone and has a tendency to move from time to time so ...

Perhaps none of the above is of any interest, but there it is for what it is worth.

If you are ever down this way don't hesitate to drop in. We are on Rt. 121 west side of Saxtons River [a town, VT]. Will give you the phone no. 869-2216.

You could call from Saxtons River to get directions, which are very simple.

Good luck in your quest. Let me know how you make out. Surprised that Bob Counter couldn't give a lot of family information as he always seemed so family oriented.

Sincerely,
Viola M. Hunt

Viola Hill letter to Clifford following the above letter

[Received by Clifford Morrie after 9/2/1981. Viola Hill Hunt is the daughter of Edna (Virge) and Ernest Hill; Edna is a daughter of Louisa Jane Machia, daughter of Albert Machia.]

Monday A.M.

Dear Clifford

Nice to hear from you again. Sorry your subject is moving so slowly. Guess our ancestors never realized anyone would be interested in their comings and goings. I have a feeling Machie was the original name. I seem to remember Gram saying some members had changed it.

I'm sorry that I didn't mention that Uncle Fred's name wasn't on the stone. But that is where he is.

When he passed away, Mother was living in Northfield running that nursing home on Peach Street. So far as I know, he never had a family and was always on the ragged edge. He liked the bottle too well for his own good. Mother had the extra ??t and no one else came foreward to help. Of course he was Grams brother and she was living with Mother at the time.

Not sure why Mother didn't put his name on the stone. Maybe she felt she had done her part and felt there wouldn't be enough room for the other name. There are still two dates[?] there waiting for Phil and Elaine [daughter].

When my time comes, I shall go back to Bellview, Mass. and be with my son and husband Steve and Fred. The women in this family hang on too long. Fred has been gone for 24 years and I'm still hanging around. Why, I'll never know.

Hope you had a good holiday season. Our's was quiet as usual. The weather was so rotten Jane and her family who live in Nashua didn't get here till the weekend.

So long for now,
Viola

Mary Lynne Isham letter to Clifford received 16 June 1981

[Mary Lynn is in a line descended from Albert Machia, Jr. and Selina Jarvis. Her grandmother, mentioned in the letter, is Rosalie Emma Machia, daughter of Albert and Selina. Rosalie married Everett Wallace Adams. They had a son, Clifton Everett, who married Evelyn Rollins. Their second son, Steven Alan Adams married Mary Lynne Isham.

Erlene Viola Ryan is also referenced in the letter. Erlene is descended from Hattie May Machia, another daughter of Albert, Jr. and Selina. Hattie married Leon Arthur Emond. Their first born was Erlene Viola Emond. Erlene married Thomas A. Ryan in 1939 Montpelier, VT. She died in 1982, a year after this letter.]

RD #1

Lincoln via Bristol,
Vermont 05443
June 7, 1981

Dear Mr. Morrie,

Your letter with information on the Macia family was very much appreciated. I really appreciate it as both Gram Rose and her older sister, Maud, knew very little of their family background.

Much of the information I have is from Gram Rose, her sister Maud, and Maud's & Rose's niece Erlene Ryan of Barre [VT]. As I gathered the info and began to check some of the facts, I realized that a good deal of the family lore was incomplete and in error. I spent quite a bit of time on that side of the family a year ago and then went on to my husband's mother's side of the family since more information was more easily obtainable.

From the family lore: the surname was given to me as "Mashey", with Albert Mashey given as Rose's father and Selina Jarvis as her mother who died of TB before Rose was a year old. At various times, Rose gave the spelling of her name as Machia or Machie. Rose said that her father remarried after her mother died but neither she nor Maud knew much about the second wife. The grandfather was also called Albert and was first married to a LaClare. Maud said that there were ten children in her father's family and eighteen in her mother's. The both felt their parents were married about 1890 in St. Augustine's in Montpelier, having met each other in Barre. They were both from Canada (he from Brigham, or a name that sounded very close to that, and she from a town close by) but had never met each other until the families moved to the U.S. There was mention of a twin brother, Nelson. Erlene Ryan added some possible facts about a name change - she felt that Albert was not the given name but Nalbert or Nelbert [actually Norbert]. She said that his folks came from Northfield Falls but spent 1863 - 1866 in Canada where the twins were born in 1865. Nelson is said to have died in his early 20's.

That is about all that I came with from family information. I have looked up alternate spellings of the name that was on Rose's baptism certificate -- Messier. This is the only place that I have seen this last name given, though. Alternate spellings given in Tanguay's book for Messier are: Massier, Mercier, Messier de St. Francois, de St. Michel, St. Hilaire, and Duchesne. At the time I looked, I did not look up Mashey but feel that I should also do that. In the beginning of my search on this family, I was bogged down by the surname problem, since so many different spellings were given on various documents. When Rose's first husband died, his death certificate gave Rose Marcia as his spouse. Another spelling variation!!

So far, I have been unable to locate a marriage certificate for Rose's parents. It does not exist in Montpelier or Northfield and I could not find it under various spellings in Vital Records in Montpelier. I have hoped someday to get to N.H. to search their vital statistics since I felt it was possible that they married there because Rose was born in N.H. and her mother died and was buried there.

Concerning records I've mentioned, I'm enclosing copies of Rose's Baptism certificate and excerpts from letters so you can more easily follow what I'm trying to explain. I hope they will be of some use to you but realize that you seem far ahead of me on this side of the family.

I have been continually frustrated by the surname problem and lack of any concrete leads and deeply appreciate the information you gave. I wish I could spare the time right now to continue the search but know it will be about a year until I probably delve into that family line.

I wish you every bit of luck in your search and will send you any information I come across as I find it. I think that this family will be very hard to trace since there seems to be a broad lack of family tree record for them and they seem to have moved about a good deal for reasons I don't yet know so can't readily guess their migration patterns.

We'd love to have you and your family stop in anytime - our door is always open to you. We live in the center of Lincoln. We tend to be in and out, but please feel free to just drop in or call when you think you will be in the area and we'll get together.

Sincerely,
Mary Lynne Isham

P.S.

Rose's father was said to have died in Orange, Vt, in 1932 at age 69. I did not check thoroughly under all spellings on this, so can't say if it's accurate.

Rose's baptismal certificate lists her second marriage on the reverse and omits the first because the first one was not in a Catholic Church.

To contact Erline Ryan: her address is Mrs. Thomas Ryan, RD #1, East Montpelier, VT 05651.

To contact Maud, Rose's sister: Mrs. Maude Tetrault, 200A Berkshire Ave., Southwick, Mass. 01077. This address may not be current, but is the only one I have for her.

A final note: in my research of my husband's mother's side of the family, I have planned a short trip to several places in N.H. this month and will check on any Machia records there and let you know if I find anything or not.

Maud Machia Tetrault letter to Mary Lynne Isham dated 28 August 1977

[A copy of this letter is included as an attachment to the previous letter from Mary Isham to Clifford Morrie. Maud's relationship is described there. It is interesting that, in this 1977 letter, Maud states that she is 66 years old. Maud was born in 1891 and would actually be 86 years old; this is probably just a slip of the hand while writing. She also states that she has no middle initial; the 1910 census indicates that she has the middle initial 'N'. Maud married Francois Xavier Tetrault (correct French spelling: Tetreault) in 1933. She died in Southwick, Massachusetts, from which this letter was written, in 1986. The letter is essentially one long sentence, which I have tried to break up for clarity. For the same reason, I have added some obviously missing words.]

Maude Tetrault
200A Berkshire Ave.
Southwick, Mass. 01077
Aug 28 1977

Dear Mary Isham,

I will be glad to give you all the information I know of.

I couldn't imagine who could be writing to me from Richmond, Vt. As it was about 60 years ago that I went there to work in the underwear factory. I am now 66 years old and I still remember a lot of Richmond. I was 19 when I went to work and quit when I was 27 not quite [which would be 1910-1918]. But Richmond has changed a lot since then. Yes, Rose has mentioned her Grandson and wife often. Well I will tell you what I know about my mother and father [Albert, Jr. and Selina Machia].

My mother was born in Canada and also my father was born in Canada. Father['s] birthday [is] the 22 of February [1863] and he had [a] twin brother [who] died when he was 21 and I never seen him nor his mother[.] Grandfather got married again [Addie, about 1893] but I seen his second wife[.] I didn't know her name before they were married[.] some one from Barre Town but my real Grandmother madaine name was LaClare[.] that is as far as I know about them[.] They had a large family[.] They had 10 children.

My mother['s] maiden name was Selina Jarves[.] I don't know if she had a middle name[.] and my father['s] name was Albert Machia[.] I don't know his middle name but they are both dead[.] Mother died when she was [al]most 37[.] her birthday May 4th [1865] and she died in Jan. or Feb. I forget what date [2 Feb 1902]. There were 5 in our family[.] Mother had TB[.] She died [in] Claremont NH[.] Buried in Newport, NH and two of the babies were also buried there[.] a girl 1½ yrs [unknown name] and [a] boy 1 yr [Willie M., born Nov 1899, died 1900] and a married sister [Hattie May Emond, born 1 Feb 1907] died 1 year ago July[.] I forget what date [3 July 1975, Newport, NH] she was 6 years younger than me[.] Rose is 10 yrs younger than me [born 1901]. Rose middle name is Emma[.] I don't have a middle name[.] My father and mother were married in the Catholic church in Montpelier Vt[.] The date I don't know as I was born in 1891 [19 April]. They must have been married a year before[.] I have a daughter that is 51 yrs old her birthday is Aug the 5th. There were 18 children in my mother['s] family and my sister [Hattie] had 8 children. My birthday [is] April 15th [1891]. Rose is April 4th [1901]. Father's birth place is Brigham, Canada[.] I forget my mother's birth place[.] another town not far from [where] my father was born[.] but they never met before they moved to Barre Vt[.] Well this is the I can do[.] Elene Ryan knows more about [letter copy ends here]

Letter fragment from Erlene Ryan to Mary Isham

[This fragment of a letter was also included as an attachment to Clifford. Not only is the beginning of the letter missing, but words on the left margin were cut off in the copy. I have made some reasonable guesses. Erlene's mother is Hattie Machia Emond, sister to Maud. Her grandfather is Albert Macia, Jr.]

[...]

As I remember Grandpa's [unknown] said his name was Nalbert or Nelbert Macia. His twin brother was Nelson. But these names had a way of changing don't ask me how. His folkes [Albert and Sarah Mesha / Machia] came from Northfield Falls but spent a couple of years in Canada 1863 to 1866 and the twins were born in 1865.

I am looking forward to meeting you,
Erlene Ryan

Appendix B

Biography of Oney and Eva Machia Morrie by their son Clifford Oney

Oney, the 4th son and 6th child of Napoleon Morin and Marie Florida Hannah, was born on August 08, 1902 in the village of Websterville, a part of the Town of Barre, Vermont. The birth record (Town Clerk's office, Town of Barre) showed the surname as Morin, but no given name. However, the names of the parents were correct as well as the occupation of the father as "quarryman". Oney was baptized on August 17, 1902 in St. Sylvester Catholic Church in Graniteville (also a part of the Town of Barre, Vermont). His given name on the baptismal record is shown as "Onead" and the surname as Morin.

Oney was a little over five years old when Napoleon and Flora moved the family on to the farm in the Town of Orange. Here it was that he grew up, attended school in the one room Wilson school house, and lived at home until his marriage. The school attendance record listed his surname as Morrie as it did with all his siblings. Dad completed the eight grade, as did his siblings, then he was expected to go to work. I don't remember him ever speaking of any bad or unhappy times. From time to time he would relate of the good times they had growing up on the farm. He often spoke about skiing down hill on home made barrel stave skis and skating on the flooded field in the winter. Many times I heard about the incident in the woodshed, from both him and Uncle Vern, when he let the ax fall and cut off Vern's finger. In spite of this traumatic event they were always close in their relationship and friendship all of their lives. In times that they faced a problem in their personal life they would consult each other before arriving at decision. Dad always got along well with his brothers and sisters, but I always felt that there was a special bond between he and Vern. On another subject I heard them relate on many occasion was the devilment and practical jokes they engaged in while in school. In light of the present day rules and environment they would have been in serious trouble with the law, but their teachers seemed to take things in their stride that boys will be boys. The alternative would have been to expel them from school which I don't believe ever happened and if it had they would have been in deep trouble with their father.

In his early teens Dad contacted rheumatic fever which left him in a weakened condition for awhile and with an enlarged heart and an irregular heart beat. Because of this, his father had him help his mother with the household chores rather than work in the fields and the barn. Later in his early years he did work out-of-doors doing farm work, logging, cutting wood. and other manual labor type work.

In 1922 or 1923, Dad bought a new Model T Ford for a grand total of \$ 500. In this same time frame, Dad was temporarily employed on the Wyness Tucker farm as a logger and wood cutter. Some of the Tucker farm land adjoined the Morrie/Morin farm land in the lower meadow along the Jail Branch stream. The Tuckers went to the same school as did the Morrie / Morin family, so they all knew each other, as neighbors. In those days many farms, at different times of the year, would have a number of farm hands in which part of their pay included board and room. In this case the woods crew was provided a box lunch for the noonday meal. So at the breakfast meal they would pickup their lunch before going into the woods for the day's work. It happened that the Tuckers had a young lady on their household staff that helped prepare the meals, including the lunches for the woods crew. And so it was that Dad met this young lady and started courting her, little knowing that she would become his future wife.

In 1924 Dad was bestman for his bother, Clarence, at his wedding on June 6, 1924. (see the wedding photo on page 27). Then, three weeks later when his brother Alfred was married, Dad filled in for Alfred, driving his truck on his milk route around to the various farms. Shortly after returning home from World War I, Alfred, had started a business hauling milk from farms to the local creamery, first with a team of horses and then with a truck, which gradually developed into a general trucking business that continued until he retired.

Dad had various job during these early years, but in 1925 when he had decided to get married, he was living at home and working on the home farm. And so it was that on June 29, 1925, Oney Wilfred Morrie / Morin was married in St. Sylvesters Catholic Church, in Graniteville, Vermont to a Miss Eva Bell Machia. Witnesses to the marriage were Eva's brother Orrin Machia and his fiancée, Florence (Wheeler) St. Jock. Thus it was a double marriage for brother and sister with each of the couples being a witness to the other wedding. Eva and Orrin were daughter and son of Frank Machia and Selinda Shontell, who owned and operated a dairy farm in Orange Center. Selinda was the daughter of Louis Shontell, a veteran of the U.S. Civil War. It was the general practice in those days, in St. Sylvester Church, that marriages were performed on Mondays at 7 o'clock in the morning. Following the wedding ceremony the two couples return to the Machia farm for a wedding breakfast served by Selinda and attended by brothers and sisters and some of the aunts and uncles. After the wedding breakfast the two newly wed couples, left for a four or five day honeymoon trip through the White Mountains of New Hampshire. The two couples traveled in Orrin's car and then it was back to work for the men.

Eva, the sixth child of Frank and Selinda Machia, was born at home, on June 17, 1905 at 17 Camp Street in Barre, Vermont. In The spring of 1907 the Machia family moved from Barre to a farm in Orange Center, Vermont. Here it was that Eva grew up, and attended the one room school house just down the hill from the Machia farm. When Eva was just past her eighth birthday the last and seventh child in the family, Lawrence, was born on August 25, 1913. The oldest of the family, Elizabeth, was 20 years old the previous February, and had just married in May before her younger brother was born. With so many older siblings Lawrence became the center of attention within the family. When Eva completed the eighth grade, Lawrence was ready to enter the first grade, but there was no one in the family left to attend the one room school, so Eva was required by her parents to attend another year at the one room school house to accompany Lawrence to school. So it was that Eva completed her elementary school education at the age of fifteen after nine years at the one room school house. She did not go on to high school, which was not unusual in those days. She remained at home and helped with the house work. At the I age of 17 or 18 she went to work as a domestic, on the Tucker farm were she met her future husband, Oney Morrie / Morin.

Following the wedding and the short honeymoon trip Oney and Eva moved into a house on a farm in the East Montpelier area where Oney had accepted employment as a farm hand. The farm house, had a three room apartment, which was used as the living quarters by the farm hand (hired man) if he was married. The newly weds set up housekeeping in this apartment which of course, was considered part of the hired man's wages. After they had been there several months Oney quit the job because he and the farmer had a disagreement. Naturally they had to vacate the apartment, but fortunately Eva's parents owned a house in Orange Center that happened to be vacant at the time and so they moved in there. The house was on a small farm, fronting on the main highway (now US route 302), and which adjoined the Machia farm, just down the hill from the family farm. Oney soon found a job working for the City of Barre street department and commuted to and from work for a while in his Model T Ford.

It was here, in her parent's house, on May 16, 1926, that Eva gave birth to her first child, a son, who she named Clifford Oney. The doctor (Dr. Bailey) had been called and Grandmother Machia was there acting as a midwife in assisting the doctor. I was born on my Uncle Harold's 26th birthday, Mom's brother. Because of our same birthday date there was always a close relationship between me and my uncle.

Not very long after my birth, Mom and Dad found a suitable apartment and moved to Barre City. When I was six months old I contacted Scarlet Fever. The doctor put the apartment under quarantine, as required by health regulations, for homes in which the resident(s) have contacted a contagious disease. Because of the quarantine and the need to keep working Dad moved out of the apartment and lived with his brother Clarence and wife Eva for the duration of the quarantine, which was in effect for one month. During that time he would visit Mom at the apartment every day to bring her groceries and other needed items. They could only communicate through an open window as Dad was prohibited from entering the house. Later it was learned that a previous occupant of the apartment had also had Scarlet Fever and that I had contacted the disease, perhaps by crawling around the house on the floor. Fortunately, I recovered without any ill effects.

During that winter and early spring (1926-27) Mom's sister, Florence, and her husband, Fred Jewett, talked Mom and Dad into going into partnership on a dairy farm operation. So the two families leased the so called "Minor" farm in Orange which was across the valley from the Morin / Morrie farm with the lower meadows of both farms adjoining in the vicinity of the Jail Branch stream (see map at Appendix B). To finance his share of the start-up operation Dad withdrew his modest savings from the bank and sold his Model T Ford. Then in the late Spring of 1927 the two families moved into the duplex house on the farm and commenced farming operations. The business seem to go quite well until Fall when the devastating flood of November 1927 struck and interrupted the routine farming operation. As mentioned in Appendix E, the "Jail Branch" over flowed its banks on November 3rd and 4th, 1927 and flooded the lower meadow of the Morrie / Morin farm. The Minor farm which adjoined the Morrie farm and fronted on the stream was also flooded. Because the stream is a meandering stream some of the Minor farm land lies on both sides of the stream. The cattle from the farm were grazing in the lower meadow and had crossed the stream and became isolated on the far bank from the rapidly rising water. Dad was able to get to the cows and herd them up to the Morrie barn for the milking that day and when the water subsided the next day was able to get his cows home. Other than some anxious hours about the safety of the cows nothing more serious occurred to the Minor farm.

As time went on Dad begin to have some doubts that their joint venture would be successful. When his brother, Alfred, drove out to the farm one day, saying that he needed to hire a truck driver, now that he had purchased a second truck, and that the apartment on the second floor of his house was vacant, Dad made the decision to get out of the farming business. Shortly thereafter, He and Mom moved off the farm and into Alfred's second floor apartment and Dad went to work for Alfred as a truck driver.

Alfred's house was a two story wood frame structure with a flat roof with a porch on both levels on two sides. The house faced the main street through the village of East Barre, now designated Vermont Route 110. The house was located on a corner lot with a street going up hill leading to the village of Graniteville. On the side of the house opposite the street to Graniteville was a two story barn like structure attached to the house. The first level served as the garage for Alfred's trucks and his automobile. The second story was open storage space and in one corner at the rear of the building there was a two story privy, there being no indoor plumbing other than a sink and facet in the each of the pantries. Both floors of the house contained four rooms with a small pantry off the kitchen. There was a central hall in the front-center of the house with stairs leading to the second floor.

In this apartment, on January 23, 1931, Mom gave birth to her second child, a daughter, who she named, Lucille Eva. The family continued living at this location and, in September of 1932, I entered the first grade at the East Barre grammar School. We could see the school house from the front porch of our house, so it was just a short walk to school. The school was a brick structure with four classrooms, with two grades to each classroom for grades one through eight. This school had just been built two years before so it was considered as an up to date modern facility. In addition to the four class rooms there was a Teachers room on the first level, and in the lower level there was a large auditorium with an elevated stage. The rest of the lower level was taken up by stairways and hallways, boys and girls rest rooms and the furnace room.

When Lucille was about 2 years old Mom and Dad decided that they needed more living space. They soon found an apartment on the north side of the village that had more living space. The house was owned by a Mrs. Aiken, a widow, who lived in Barre City. The house was located on a hill up the street behind the local blacksmith shop. The house was apparently an older farm house that been converted into two apartments with a barn attached on a large lot of about 1-1/2 acre. Initially the family occupied the first floor apartment and then sometime later we moved to the second floor apartment. There was a large apple tree behind the house. Here next to the tree Dad planted a large vegetable garden, including potatoes. Through out the summer and in the fall Mom would prepare many jars of preservatives (the process of preserving fruits and vegetables and meat in glass jars was called canning, as it is today). They also used some natural growing plants for food. Two of these I remember well, one was the dandelion plant, before the plant produced a flower they would be dug up, washed and cooked and served much like spinach. Today I do every thing I can to keep these plants from growing on my lawn, they are considered a pest. The other naturally growing plant that we would pick to eat was the leaves of the milkweed plant. When the plants were young and tender the leaves would be cut off the stalk, washed and boiled like spinach. The milkweed plant is messy to harvest because the plant secretes a milky latex substance that stains your hands which is difficult to wash off

Another of my memories of living in that house was the blacksmith shop which was down the street at the foot of the hill. All the young boys like to gather in the wide shop doorway to watch the horses get fitted with new iron shoes. It was always an intriguing process to watch from the time the blacksmith put the cold iron shoe into the bed of coal in the forge, work the bellows to get the coal burning to heat the steel to a cherry red, remove the hot steel, place it on the anvil and pound into shape, dunk it into the barrel of water to cool and temper it before placing it on the horse's hoof Sometimes he would repeat the process one or more times before he was satisfied that the shoe fit properly. There were some horses that didn't like getting fitted for new shoes and would give the blacksmith a hard time by kicking or moving around to throw the blacksmith of balance. Often times the blacksmith would have to get help to keep the horse quiet. One of the tricks I remember being used was to tie a rope around the horse's upper lip and twist it, this would distract the horse from the shoeing and it would stand still.

All streets in East Barre were gravel surface except the two main highways through the village. There was not as many automobiles as there are today and in the winter most of the streets remained snow covered most of the time because the snow plows did not go too close to the gravel surface. This made for some wonderful sled sliding for the kids in town and we always took advantage of that. Some few years after we had moved to a different neighborhood I had what we called a traverse (a form of a bob sled) which held five or six people and we would go sliding down the hill past the blacksmith shop. My traverse did not have a steering wheel; we steered the front set of runners by a rope and for a brake we used our feet. But we had lots of fun and some thrilling moments.

Some time before my sister Joyce was born Dad and Mom moved to a different neighborhood. This house was a 2-1/2 story house with a ground floor apartment and a second floor apartment. There was only a huge unused attic on the third floor. The house fronted on the street leading to Websterville and about 100 feet behind the house was a railroad track. In between the house and rail track was where Dad always had a large vegetable garden. For several years, in the winter, Dad flooded the garden area and made an outdoor skating rink. It was the gathering place for all the kids in the surrounding area in the winter time.

A few days before Joyce was born, Lucille and I were sent to Grampa and Gramma's house to stay for a few days. Those were the days of innocence, in which the fact that Mom was carrying a child was not discussed in our presence. So, when we got to our grandparents house we learned that we would soon have it new baby brother or sister. I remember Gramma playing a game with us as to what to name the new baby. Joyce was born at home on November 29, 1935.

She was given the name Joyce Elaine. She soon became my shadow as her favorite brother.

During all of these early years Dad continued to work for his brother, Alfred. These early years were at the height of the depression and work was not always available and from time to time Dad did not always have a regular job, but managed to find work, in the winter as a temporary employee for the Town on the snow plow crew. At another time I remember him going to work on the Jewett farm for short periods of time. Somehow he and Mom managed to get by without going on welfare. One saving grace was their large garden and the amount of canning that Mom did putting up many jars of fruits and vegetables. For a number of years Mom's brothers and sisters and Grampa and Grandma Machia would meet on a Sunday after Church at some place out in the country for a family outing which included a picnic and berry picking. The berry picking was the main object of the outing and the picnic was only because we had to have something to eat. Everyone would go home with buckets full of berries, depending on the season whether, it was blueberries, raspberries, or blackberries. Then after we got home the berries had to be cleaned and washed. The next couple of days the women would be busy preserving the berries in glass jars or making jam or jelly. Always some of the berries would be kept to eat fresh. Although the children were expected to pick berries as soon as they were old enough, it was also a fun time to have a picnic, time for play and see all of your cousins.

Sometime in the late 1930's Dad went to work for the town of Barre, with the road department, as a full time employee. After the war started (WW II) Mom's brother, Orrin, started talking about going to Connecticut to work in the factories engaged in war production. Dad was not keen about leaving the family to work in a factory, however, in 1942 he finally decided that he would give it a try. It was necessary to have some personal identification when applying for such employment, so he went to the town clerk's office to get a copy of his birth certificate. Much to his surprise he found out that his name was listed as Morin, not as Morrie as he had been taught in school. I can still hear Dad saying as if was today, " What do I do now? I have used the name Morrie all my life". So, he went back to talk to the Town Clerk. The Town Clerk, E. H. Nerney, Mr. Nerney's primary business was a grocery store in Websterville, and the town clerk's office and town records were located in part of the store. Mr. Nerney had been in business for a long time and had known the Morin / Morrie family for forty years. So he gave Dad a letter to that effect (see ___).

Dad did go with Orrin to Connecticut (CT.) and found work in a factory engaged in war production. I don't know if he ever had to show his birth certificate and the letter before being hired. The two of them found a rooming house and only came home on weekends. I do not remember how long Dad stayed in CT., but it was a rather short time. Dad missed being away from the family, missed being in the out-of-doors and didn't like the confinement of working in a factory. So he came home and found a job near home.

Dad had not owned an automobile since 1927, when he sold his Model T Ford to help finance his going in to partnership with the Jewetts. In 1942, when dad's brother Ogalva, was inducted into the Army he turned over his automobile to Dad for his use. There wasn't any formal written agreement, just the understanding that he could have use of the vehicle until Oaky returned from service. Oaky was inducted on March 3, 1942 and was discharged on November 25, 1945, during that time Dad had full use of the vehicle.

The automobile gave Dad more freedom to take employment further from home rather than a job to which he could walk to within a few minutes. By the summer of 1943 he had found employment in Barre City with Bradford Trucking Co. Bradford, a local trucking firm, was engaged in hauling finished granite items from the various granite finishing plants within the city to the local railroad yard. At the rail yard the granite which had been boxed and labeled for shipment were loaded on the designated box car (usually, or on occasion they would be placed on a flat car). This was a job that Dad enjoyed, there was no long distances involved, there were regular work hours, it had enough variation to the routes, as it varied from day to day, and he got to know a wide acquaintance of people as he traveled to the many granite plants in the city.

I do not remember Mom and Dad looking for an apartment, but they obviously found one to their satisfaction, because in early October of 1943 the family moved from East Barre to Barre City to a second floor apartment of a two apartment house at 144 Elm street.

This was to my satisfaction also, as I had only a 10 minute walk to Spaulding High School, versus a four mile hitch-hike to and from school as was the case when we lived in East Barre. Of course, Lucille and Joyce had to change school. They

were enrolled in the Catholic school, Saint Monica Grammer School. And Dad could walk to work also, so the use of Uncle Oaky's car was for only pleasure or necessary trips.

The following spring (1944) there were a number of events that had many changes for the family.

On May 16, 1944 Clifford turned 18 years old and was required to be registered with the local Draft Board (Selective Service Act of 1940). In June, Clifford graduated from High School and on 22 July he left home for military service. That summer, Eva and Oney moved into an apartment at 21 Eastern Avenue, in which they would live for the next 19 years.

In 1951 Mom started work at the Barre City Hospital in the house keeping department, but very soon transferred to work in the kitchen and in a short length of time she was assigned to work with the dietitian and finally as assistant dietitian. By on the job experience and much self study Mom became quite knowledgeable about diets, and assisting patients with their diets. She remained as assistant dietitian until she reach retirement age in 1975 at the age of 70 after 24 years of faithful service at hospital.

In the mid fifties dad beginning have problems with his heart until about 1955 he was longer able to continue working. Finally, in early 1957, the doctors advised that open heart surgery was the only option left. I was attending a school at Fort Belvoir, Virginia and was not able to get home, Mom and Dad were alone to face the decision

Gramma Morrie died on the 4th of May 1961 without a will so her estate had to be settled by probate court. Wyness was the appointed executor. When the estate was settled in 1962 Oney and Eva used part of his inheritance to buy a mobile home from a mobile home dealer located on the Barre-Montpelier road. Part of the deal was that they were able to keep the mobile home in the dealer's lot (park) for one year rent free. At the end of the year they found a vacant lot for sale in East Barre. So in the fall of 1963 they moved their mobile home onto this lot located on the road that leads south out of the village of East Barre toward Washington (Vt. Route 110). Here they settled as home owners for the first time in their married life By this time they owned an automobile, so Dad hired his brother, Ogalva "Oaki", to build a one car detached garage on the lot. Mom had learned to drive an automobile and became quite independent about traveling around.

Appendix C

Interview of Clifford Oney Morrie by Granddaughter Christina Tiemann Concerning WWII experience

Q 1. How old were you in World War II and when did you enter the military service?

Q 2. Did you volunteer to be in the service, if so why?

A1 & A2.

On December 7, 1941, the day that Japan attacked Pearl Harbor, the start of WWII, I was 15 years old and a sophomore in high school. Many fellows my age at school enlisted in the military service as soon as they turned 17 years of age, if they could get their parents permission. The law required that every male between 18 years and 40 years of age register with the local Draft Board. So on May 16, 1944, on my 18th birthday, I registered. By mid July I had taken a physical exam and had been classified I-A (fit for military service) and was called into service on July 22, 1944. Following the physical exam I was assigned to the Navy and was sent to Sampson Naval Training Station at Lake Seneca, New York. Basic training in the Navy was called "Boot Training". Boot Training lasted 3 months, and then we were given a two week leave to go home. Shortly after reporting back from leave a large group of us were placed on a train and found ourselves at Camp Endicott, Davisville, Rhode Island and were assigned to the 96th Naval Construction Battalion. The 96th NCB had just recently returned from service in the Azore Islands and was being reorganized.

In November, those of us whose homes were in the eastern part of the country were given one week's leave and shortly after our leave the unit was put on a troop train bound for California. In mid November we arrived at Camp Rousseau, Port Hueneme, California. Here we were assigned to a Company (I was placed in Co. D), went through some combat type training and we were assigned to various work details. Port Hueneme is just a short ways from Ventura, Ca. which at that time was an agricultural area involved in truck gardening type crops. Because farmers were having trouble getting people to harvest the crops, military service units in the area were authorized to permit volunteers to help in the harvest. I signed up to volunteer to work. As I remember, I worked a couple of days picking peppers. I believe that we were paid by the farmer an hourly wage for our work. I do not remember what that was, but I would guess it was probably not more than \$0.50 per hour.

On January 22, 1945 we went on board a merchant marine cargo type ship, fitted out as a troop carrier. And so, on January 22, 1945, the SS "Sea Scamp" sailed west out into the Pacific Ocean bound for somewhere, we knew not where. After sailing south west across the equator by the way of south of the island of Guadalcanal and two stops in ports of the island of New Guinea, and one stop in the Admiralty Islands. We were, by February 25, again at sea as part of a large convoy of slow moving vessels, headed northwest.

Q 3. Where were you during the war and what was your job?

How long were you there?

A3-1.

On March 4, 1945, after 45 days at sea we dropped anchor in the harbor of the village of Guiuan on the southern tip of the island of Samar in Philippine Islands. While still at anchor we had two alerts. During the first alert the Japanese dropped bombs about 20 minutes away at Tacloban, Leyte. Bombs were dropped in our vicinity during the second alert, but not close enough to be alarming. On March 8, 1945 the first party went ashore on the island of Manicani and we establish a temporary camp site by pitching our pup tents. Debarkation was completed on March 13th. The battalion was assigned various tasks of unloading our equipment and supplies and beginning the construction.

After the ships were unloaded I was assigned to a crew building Quonset huts. A Quonset hut was a steel frame prefabricated structure with a semi-circular shaped roof erected on various types of foundations. Quonset Huts came in a variety of sizes for a variety of uses. The ones I helped build were for troop quarters and were 20' x56' on a concrete foundation with plywood flooring. Company D, my company, was housed in 16' x16' pyramidal type tents built on a wood frame elevated about 3' off the ground. The lumber for the tent frames was produced by one of the Battalion's units. In the clearing of the dense forest found on the island it was necessary to cut many trees which were of mahogany. So a sawmill was set up and hundreds of board-feet of rough cut mahogany lumber was produced. Thus came the material for the tent frames and board walks throughout our encampment.

Following the establishment of the camp I was assigned to a pile driving crew involved in constructing a huge timber wharf, large enough to accommodate several large ships for unloading cargo or taking on cargo. This work went on until word came that Japan agreed to offer unconditional surrender. But before the surrender took place work continued on the construction of the ship-repair base that had been started.

A 3-2.

On October 24, 1945 the Battalion boarded the USS "Samuel Chase" a former cruise ship, that had been converted to troop ship, manned by a US Coast Guard crew. The next day, October 25th, the ship set sail. Our destination, Tsingtao, China. Three days later we sighted the island of Okinawa where we spent two days. Mail was put off, and arrangements were made for an escort to guide us through the mine-invested East China Sea and the Yellow Sea. On the morning of November 1, 1945, the "Chase" dropped anchor, in the harbor of Tsingtao, China and we had our first glimpse of the ancient fareastern civilization. Almost immediately the harbor became filled with native bumboats, they came out to trade and sell their wares. There was a booming "over-the-side" business selling kimonos, silks, opium pipes, hats, Chinese violins, and much to the surprise of everyone, the natives had wrist watches, alarm clocks, cigarette lighters, and cameras, offered for sale in quantities the Americans had not seen since the war began.

Arrangements for quarters for the Battalion in this city presented quite a problem, so the men remained on board ship while preparations were made. Meanwhile, the off loading of supplies from both our personnel ship and the cargo ship continued without a pause, so that on November 10, when the Battalion finally embarked, both ships were completely off-loaded. It was like stepping out into a different world after all the long months away from civilization, here was a city of 800,000 with moderm buildings, factories, railroads, paved streets, and a few automobiles, night clubs, restaurants and shops. The battalion was quartered in schools, apartments and houses scattered throughout the city.

I was quartered in an apartment building that was in much need of repair. This was the guards' quarters, as I was assigned to the guards. After two or three weeks I was reassigned to the small boat crew and moved to the dock area where a LCM (Landing Craft Mechanized) had been fixed up as living quarters for ten men. So the remainder of my time in China was spent on the water front. We spent our time maintaining the small craft and ferrying personnel out to ships as they received orders to be returned to the States. So, sometime in mid May 1946, I received orders to be shipped home. I do not remember the exact date that the ship left China, but after 18 days at sea, a short stay in the San Fransico area and a cross-country troop train trip to Boston to the Naval Station at So. Boston I was discharge from the Navy June 10, 1946 with an Honorable Discharge.

It then was a short trip by train to home in Vermont

Q 4. Did like your job? Was it hard work?

A 4. Yes I liked most of the jobs I had and the things I learned have been helpful for other things I have done in my life since then. And of course it all was a new experience. Yes, some of the things I had to do was hard physical work, some unpleasant working conditions, including long hours and being a long way from home

Q 5. What branch of the service were you in ?

A 5. That has been answered in the above story about my service.

Q 6. Did you fight in battle?

A 6. No, I did not have any combat experience.